ADDENDA P⁴⁵.

The following readings of P⁴⁵ (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk *.

P. 80 fol. 15ʳ l. 14.   add in Lk. τα πετεινα του ουρ. και from Mt. a. τους κορακας; τα πετ. τ. ουρ. l. τους κορ.: *e d f l r* δ5 𝔍 *M* (om *coeli*: *f 𝔍*).

" 80 " 15ʳ " 22.   in Lk. does not read ουτε υφαινει.

* " 112 " 20ʳ " 17.   ∽ εις το οπισω βλεπων και a. επιβα(λ)λων with Clem Al Cypr *e a b c g* δ5 and *gaur* capit. No trace of this in Ta^ned or the Diatessaron tradition.

" 183 " 30ᵛ " 3.   in Mc. του τεκτονος ο υιος l. τεκτων ο υιος.

" 188 " 31ʳ " 16.   does not add και εβαλεν of Old Latin δ5.

" 190 " 31ᵛ " 1.   adds πολλα p. ωμοσεν with Gk^pler contra δ5 ε050f ε93f.

" 190 " 31ᵛ " 6.   add ευθυς, om ε1311.

" 198 " 32ᵛ " 11.   ειδεν l. ιδων with **K**.

" 215 " 35ʳ " 8.   om και κλινων; also ε1311.

" 216 " 35ʳ " 14.   ∽ εσωθεν .. εξωθεν.

* " 217 " 35ʳ " 25.   Mc. vii. 8 εντολην l. παραδοσιν cp. georg¹ in vs. 9: P⁴⁵ hiat in vs. 9ᵇ *statuatis* l. *servetis*.

" 218 " 35ʳ " 29.   om αυτου¹,²; ε1311 adds αυτου².

" 219 " 35ᵛ " 5.   τιμα and not αγαπα, contra *a b c* δ5 ε014 Clem Al ³/₆, in Mt. *e b d ff*₁.

" 224 " 36ʳ " 20.   και (Σιδωνος) l. δια with **K**; not ε1311.

" 225 " 36ʳ " 24.   χειρας: ε1311 only.

" 225 " 36ʳ " 25.   ∽ πτυσας p. τα ωτα αυτου a. και!

" 253 " 40ʳ " 4.   μαγεδαν ut vid.

" 254 " 40ʳ " 7, 8.   ενα μονον αρτον εχοντες with *Iᵃ* Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε050 *k*; add μονον p. αρτον ε1279 georg.

" 254 " 40ʳ " 11.   ηρωδιανων.

" 255 " 40ʳ " 13.   εχουσι in Mc. l. εχομεν with δ1 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε014 ε133 ε93f ε1311 *k c*, ειχον δ5 (εχον) *a b q r i*; cp. in Mt. Ta^ar sy^exc p. 10, 13, 21', 40 ‎ܗܘܐ.
Mc. viii. 23 SH *nam den blinden bider hant*, cp. αυτου l. τον τυφλον with *Iᵃ* ε050 ε93f ε014 *q*.
ende hi leide; add και a. επιθεις with *Iᵃ* Ferr ε014 ε168 ε87 al 4.

P. 263 fol. 41^r l. 8. και l. μετα a. των αγγελων; does not omit των αγιων.

„ 263 „ 41^r „ 11. no room for μετ᾽ εμου unless ?οι l. οιτινες.

„ 264 „ 41^r „ 19. in Lk. ∽ Ιακωβ .. Ιωαν.

* „ 265 „ 41^r „ 21. in Mc. add εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους.

also add ο ιης p. μετεμορφ. with Ta^{ar} ε014 Ferr ε168.

* „ 265 „ 41^r „ 26.]δυναται επι της γης λευκαναι: om ουτως ut vid with I^n ε133 δ5 ε014 **K**.

„ 266 „ 41^r „ 31. add ωδε: also ε1311.

„ 266 „ 41^r „ 31. σοι μιαν etc in Mc.; μιαν σοι etc in Lk.

„ 267 „ 41^v „ 1. εκεινους (εισελθειν) l. αυτους with **I K**.

„ 267 „ 41^v „ 2. και ηλθεν φωνη εκ της νεφελης or και φωνη εκ της νεφ. λεγουσα; om λεγουσα: ε1311.

* „ 267 „ 41^v „ 3. εκλελεγμενος l. αγαπητος.

„ 268 „ 41^v „ 8. om ουκετι ut vid.

* „ 272 „ 42^r „ 5. ποιουμαι l. αποτελω or επιτελω.

„ 274 „ 42^r „ 22. ρησσει και in Lk.

„ 276 „ 42^r „ 30. add και διεστραμμενη in Mc.

„ 277 „ 42^v „ 2. ∽ ευθεως a. το πνευμα contra ε1311.

* „ 278 „ 42^v „ 10. ει δυνη om το with δ5 ε050 ε93f.

* om πιστευσαι with I^n ε014 pal^{bc} arm georg **H** exc δ3^c δ6 δ48 δ371.

„ 278 „ 42^v „ 12. om μετα των δακρυων: add ε1311.

„ 279 „ 42^v „ 13. add κε ut vid; also ε1311.

„ 280 „ 42^v „ 25. in Mc. add προσηλθον αυτω .. και a. ηρωτησαν or επηρωταν (= Mt.) with ε050 ε93f ε700 ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211).
om εις οικον (P^{45} only).
add λεγοντες.

* „ 282 „ 43^r „ 1. εν προσευχη και νηστεια: i. e. P^{45} = **K** contra Clem Al δ1–2^r k georg^1.

„ 283 „ 43^r „ 5. does not omit αποκτανθεις.

„ 286 „ 43^r „ 29. in Lk. ix. 50 μη κωλυετε· ου γαρ εστιν καθ᾽ υμων ουδε υπερ υμων.

1 dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar

25 na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde · / MATH' LUCA' IOH'

100 ‖ Alse iħc dat uernam so sat hi in en schep eñ uoer ou' *Mt. 14, 13*

dat water eñ ghinc in der wstinen · Aldaer so gheder

de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden · / eñ aldaer *Mt. 14, 14b*
Lk. 9, 11c

ghansde hi deghene dis behoefden / MATH' MĀ · LUCAS IOH ·

81 *30* Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te *Mt. 14, 15a*
Lk 9, 12
Mc. 6, 35a

hem eñ seiden · laet dat volc gaen ten steden eñ ten

dorpen dar si spise mogen copen · / want wi hir syn *Lk. 9, 12c*
Mc. 6, 35b
Mt. 14, 15b

fol. 32

in ene wᵥstine · / Doe*ᵃ* hif iħc sine ogen op eñ sach en migel *Joh. 6, 5*

a) inter l. joh'

---

25 is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / *25* that
C. 100 he would fain have seen Jesus. / When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship
and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great
multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those
30 who needed it. / *30* When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him
and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they
may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw a very / great crowd;

---

24 *dit,* ταυτα l. τοιαυτα: sy Taᵃʳ sah *e d* δ5 δ6 ε56 δ505 ε129f ε351 δ398 ε86 A¹
A³ A²¹, om ε449 aeth. — add *wonder* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

26 **Mt. xiv. 13** *uoer ouer dat water.* Taᵃʳ adds Joh. vi. 1ᵇ: *trans mare Galilaeae
Tiberiadis* after Mt. xiv. 13ᵃ; Fuld uses Mt. only.

27 *in der wstinen,* om τοπον, cp. sy⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc. vi. 31, where ∽ τοπον ερημον: ε253f
ε1279 *q*; in Lk. *to a desert place* l. εις πολιν κλλ. βηθσ.: syᶜ. — add *groet,*
but cp. πολυν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 **Mt. xiv. 15** add *sine,* χυτου from Mc.: **K** Taᵃʳ Or δ3 ε56f δ371 al lat (exc. *k e b*)
sy. Sⁿᵉᵈ adds XII from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μχθητχι χυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat.
(exc. *e a,* om χυτου: *b*).

31 *ten steden,* εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Taⁿᵉᵈ omits κυκλω
with georg¹ in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and
none other omit in Mc. Lk. — *ten ... ten,* the preposition εις repeated in
the Syriac in Lk. and δ5 (not *d*) sy⁽ˢᶜ⁾ in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin
Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 **Mt. xiv. 15** βρωμχτχ, add βρωμχτχ in Mc. vi. 36: δ2 lat (*cibos*) Old-Germ; τροφχς
l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: *escas.* — Taⁿᵉᵈ curiously omits εχυτοις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32

1 **Lk. ix. 12** om τοπω: syˢᶜ ε1443; contra syᵖ, and syˢᶜ in Mt. Mc. which add ⲕⲓⲇⲕ.

193

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX   13

groet folc · eñ alse hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi

tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coepen dat dit volc

eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel   *Joh. 6, 6*

5 ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde · / Doe antwerdde hē   *Joh. 6, 7*

philippus · om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit

copen so uele brods dats elk en lettel hebben mochte /

Doeᵃ uragde hen iħc hoe menech broet hebdi? / Eñ eenᵇ si   *Mc. 6, 38 / Joh. 6, 8*

re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde

10 aldus · / hir es en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet eñ   *Joh. 6, 9*

tuee uische · mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs?ᶜ / hen   *Lk. 9, 13ᵇ*

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* joh — *c) inter l.* lucas

---

and when he had seen that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall
we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He said that in order to test
5 him, for he himself / 5 knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip
answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy so much
bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How
many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon
10 Peter's brother, answered / 10 thus: Here is a child that has five barley
loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among so many

---

1f. **Joh. vi. 5** *doe hif iesus ... ende sach* l. επαρχς etc., *cum sublevasset* etc. Vg
cp. *elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit: a* sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe
hif... ende sach* and *alse hi ... ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the con-
struction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit: a,* and the Vulgate *cum
sublevasset ... et vidisset.* — add *sine,* αυτου p. οφθ.: ε050ᶜ ε1054f ε1444 ε90
ε1443 *l* sy Taᵃʳ pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel:* S (not H)ⁿᵉᵈ cp. *maxima:
c ff₂* Vg (exc. *G S*), *turbae multae: a d;* Greek πολυς οχλος.

3 dit volc l. ουτοι: SHⁿᵉᵈ Pep Harm 46²⁹, syᶜ⁽ˢ⁾: ‏ܐ‎ ‏ܗܢ‎ and cp. Lk. xiv. 13ᶜ.

4 **Joh. vi. 6** Fuld omits Joh. vi. 6 using Mt. xiv. 16; Taᵃʳ combines, using first
Mt. xiv. 16, 17ᵃ and then Joh. vi. 5ᵇ 6. SHⁿᵉᵈ = Taᵃʳ but for their omission
of Mt. xiv. 17ᵃ. — om *autem:* R arm.

6 **Joh. vi. 7** *en soude men nit copen* for ουκ αρκουσιν cp. Mc. vi. 37. — *so uele
brods* cp. Mt. xv. 33.

8 **Mc. vi. 38** *vragde* cp. syˢᶜ in Joh. vi. 6: *he asked* l. ελεγεν. —add *iesus:* δ5
d b q Q Georg².

10 **Joh. vi. 9** om *ei:* R. — ω ωδε παιδαριον: ε1386 (*est hic puer: e b ff₂ l* syᶜᵖ).

11 sos uele volcs l. *tantos;* add *homines: ff₂ l D Dim* μ (*hominum*); *e: tantam
turbam;* Pep Harm 47²: *so mychel folk.*

si dat wi gaen in den steden eñ copen noch dar toe spi

se tallen den uolke · / Eñ iħc*ᵃ* seide aldus · brengt mi hae *Mt. 14,18*

re die broet / eñ doet sitten dat uolc*ᵇ* met honderden eñ *Lk. 9, 14 Mc. 6, 40*
Mt. 14, 19a

15 met uiftegen tesamen · / Doe*ᶜ* nam hi die vif broet eñ die *Lk 9, 16 Mt. 14, 19b*
Mc. 6, 41 Joh. 6, 11

tuee uesche eñ hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert eñ

benedyese eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · eñ sine

yongren ghauense voert den uolke / eñ aldat uolk at *Mt. 14, 20*
Mc. 6, 42
Lk. 9, 17

uan din uif broeden eñ uan din tueen ueschen so dat si

20 alle worden ghesaedt · / Eñ*ᵈ* alse si gnoch · hadden gheten *Joh. 6, 12*

so sprac iħc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · Ghedert

dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* opdat grune grars — *c) inter l.* lucas — *d) inter l.* iho (*sic*).

---

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the
people, And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the
15 people*ᵃ* sit down by hundreds and / **15** by fifties together. Then he took
the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward,
and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and
his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of
20 those five loaves and of those two fishes, so that they / **20** were all satisfied.
And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said
thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /

a) on the green grass

---

12 **Lk. ix. 13** add *noch dar toe.* — add *in den steden* from fol. 31ᵛ q. v.

13 *den* om τουτου: ε1043 ε1443; Taᵃʳ: *pro omnibus.*

14 **Mt. xiv. 18** *die broet, panes* l. *illos,* cp. Taᵃʳ add (*illos*) *quinque panes et pisces illos.*
Lk. ix. 14 add εκατον και ανα (from Mc.): ε050 *E (centenos et).*

15 Lⁿᵉᵈ omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10b contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

17 **Lk. ix. 16** *ghaf, dabat* l. *distribuit: e a d, dedit: c f r.*

18 **Mt. xiv. 19** add *ghauense voert, dederunt:* Q Tᶜ syˢᶜ, *posuerunt:* syᵖ *b.*

18, 20 *aldat . . . alle,* no text repeats παντες. Mt. Mc. παντες with εφαγον, Lk. with
εχορτασθησαν.

19 **Mt xiv. 20** add *uan din uif broeden ende uan din tueen ueschen* cp. Joh. vi. 13
esp. in syˢ Taᵃʳ.

20 **Joh. vi. 12** *ende alse* l. ως δε cp. sy *e: et ubi.* — *gnoch hadden gheten* for
ενεπλησθησαν, Pep Harm 47¹⁰ *eten as mychel as þai wolden.*

22 add *din uolke dat gheten heft,* from vs. 13. — om κλασματα: Pep Harm 47¹²,
om in Mt.: *a ff g q* ε40, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SHⁿᵉᵈ *die brocken* l. *dat relief.* —
om ινα μη τι αποληται.

eñ si daden also eñ uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue · /   *Joh* 6,13

Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden   *Mt.* 14,21
Mc. 6,44

25 omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf eñ de kind'

A.73 C.101   MATH' MARC'· ‖ Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat   *Mt.* 14,22
Mc. 6,45

si ghingen in en schep eñ voeren ouer dat water te

bethsaiden wert eñ hi soude bliuen totire wilen dat

dat uolc gescheeden ware · / Eñ dat uolc alst sach dat   *Joh* 6,14

30 groete teken dat il͡c hadde ghewarght so seidt al met

enen acorde · ghewarglec es dit die profete die te co

mene es in de werelt · / Doe droegense ouer een dat   *Joh* 6,15

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit,
25 those who had eaten there / ²⁵ were about five thousand, without the
C. 101   women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that /
they should go into a ship and cross the water towards / Bethsaida, and
he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw
30 the / ³⁰ great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one
accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / come into the world. Then
they agreed that /

23 **Joh. vi. 13** *ende, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy *a D* Pep Harm; *autem, δε: b d r* δ5 ε77.
om εκ των πεντε αρτων των κριθινων, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 **Mt. xiv. 21** sy^s adds after Joh. vi. 13: *Now the men that had eaten of that
bread had been five thousand*; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy^c. — om ανδρες in Mt.:
ε133, in Mc.: ε93.

26 **Mt. xiv. 22** *darna, tunc*: *ff*₁ SH^{ned}; om ευθεως: δ2* δ3* ε1016 sy^{s(c)}.
geboet, jussit l. *coegit*: sy^{(s)c} lat (exc. *e d*; *corr vat*^{mg}: *compulit*) Old-Germ.;
in Mc.: sy^{s c} only. — *hi* l. *iesus* (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy^(c) pal *e* Vg *H* (exc. δ3^c
ε56 al) δ5ff *I*^η *I*^{ι b} al. — add *sinen, αυτου* p. μχθ. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat
(exc. *e*) *D E Q R* al *gat Dim* μ δ1 ε1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah.

27 **Mc. vi. 45** *ghingen in en schep*: sy^(c)) sah; in Mt. sy^p pal; sy^{sc} ܩܕ, cp.
and contr. L^{ned} in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33^r l. 16. — *ende voeren ouer dat water*,
transfretarent l. *praecederent eum trans fretum*; om εις το περαν in Mc.:
sy^{s(c)} Georg¹ *q* ε014 *I*^η exc. ε203f.

28 *ende hi*, αυτος δε l. εως αυτος in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*) ε050 ε93 *b*.

29 **Joh. vi. 14** ᴗ σημειον p. ιδοντες: ε190f ε1110 *b f l r R* sy sah.

30 add *iesus*: *K* al *f q* Vg^{edd} sy^p boh aeth; *e* omits vs. 14.

31 om οτι: δ2 ε014 ε287 ε1216 ε1098 ε1126 *a b q r* sy. — ᴗ *ghewarglec* ad init:
Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47¹⁹ cp. *ff*₂: *vere propheta est*; om αληθως:
d δ5 ε376 ε51 *K*ⁱ *Dim*.

32 **Joh. vi. 15** *droegense ouereen*, H^{ned} *worden si te rade* l. μελλουσιν: sy^{sin} (*and
they meditated*). *e*: *cogitant*. — S^{ned} *wouden* = L^{ned} Capit 101 Ephr 205: *voluerunt
eum rapere*, Capit *c g aur* Vg^{plerique} Par Lat 6⁴ Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach
24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy^c: ܩܘܘ ܒܥܝܢ, Capit *J*: *quaeritabant*; Old-
Germ: *suchten*, *r*: *cupiunt*.

met   crachte   nemen   souden   eñ   makenne   coninc   bouen

hen · eñ alse iłc dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc   *Mt.* 14, 23
Mc. 6, 46

.*82* C. 102   op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Eñ   *Joh.* 6, 16a *Mt.* 14, 23b
Mc. 6, 47a

alst   quam   in   der   nacht   sine   yongren   die   uore   waren   *Joh.* 6, 17

5 gheuaren   quamen   in   capharnaum ·   eñ   alse   sine   daer

nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / ·ᵃ

a) in mg. math'

---

fol. 32ᵛ

they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when
Jesus knew that, he fled from them and went / up into a mountain to say
C. 102   his prayer. ‖ And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had
5 **5** gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

---

fol. 32ᵛ

1 **Joh. vi. 15** The order and wording in syˢ is strikingly in agreement with Lⁿᵉᵈ
in this passage: *and they had meditated* (ܗܘܘ ܡܬܪܥܝܢ = *e: cogitant*)
*that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew
and left them and ascended* (= Ephr 134; syᶜ: *fled*) *to the hill alone*. On
the other hand Sⁿᵉᵈ with Lⁿᵉᵈ Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition
in *voluerunt* for μελλουσιν, see preceding note.
om *venturi essent*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *e* syˢᶜ. — add *bouen hen*, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.
2 *ende also iesus dat wiste*: syˢ (contrast SHⁿᵉᵈ = Fuld). — *ontflo, fugit* l.
secessit: syᶜ *a c ff₂ l* Aug Vg δ2*. — add *hen, eos* p. *fugit*, cp. syˢᶜ Taᵃʳ add
reliquit eos a. *fugit* or *ascendit*. — om *dismissa turba* of Mt. contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Fuld.
om αυτος μονος (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): ε93 ε1390; om *solus: l r₂*;
3 om *ipse: b ff₂* *l* syᶜ arm aeth. — *ghinc op, ascendit* l. *secessit*: syˢ Taᵃʳ Zach
Winch. Index. — om παλιν in Joh.: syˢᵖ with sah boh δ6 ε76 *K* cp. Fuld
SHⁿᵉᵈ which after *fugit* go on with Mt. (ανεβη εις το ορος); no lat text omits
iterum in Joh. — add *don syn ghebet, d* δ5; *et ibi orabat*; sahᶜᵒᵈ adds *orare*.
Joh. vi. 16 *ende, et* l. *autem*: syˢᵖ Taᵃʳ arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm
Taᵃʳ, but in Mc. vi. 47 δε l. και: sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *Iᵖ* (exc. ε17) ε1416 δ362 ε1054 ε3017.
5 **Joh. vi. 17** *quamen in* C. The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes ηρχονται
εις K. as *arrived at* C. This seems to be the case also in syˢᵖ. The gloss:
ende also sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem,
seems an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45ᵃ, the compulsory voyage directly
after the miracle (fol. 32ʳ l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship
in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45ᵇ, saying that the place of destination was
Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 εις Καφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples
coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to
find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason
that Lⁿᵉᵈ omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Taᵃʳ sy pal sah
boh *(about five* l. *many)* δ1 ε050f Ferr (exc. δ505) ε17 pers have σταδιους
πολλους απο της γης απειλεν l. μεσον της θαλασσης ην in Mt. xiv. 24.

eñ iħc was allene bleuen · / eñ alse die yongren gheseept

waren so hif en groet storm in der zee · / eñ har schep

wart sere ghestoten uan den baren want die wint

10 was hen contrarie · / Eñ alst quam na der middernacht

in der uirder uigilien uan der nacht / want hi wiste

dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan

delende op dat water · / eñ alse hi quam bi hen · so dede

hi ene ghelike alse ochte hi ouer woude liden · / Eñ alsen

15 die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water ·

so worden si geturbert · eñ drogen ouer een eñ seiden

---

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind /

10 10 was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he

15 made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / 15 they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

---

8 **Joh. vi. 18** Taⁿᵉᵈ has not the addition *contra eos* p. *commotum* of Ephr 135¹² Taᵃʳ sy pal, cp. syˢ in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*
Mt. xiv. 24 add *har.*

9 add *sere.* — om *iam in medio maris: boh.* — om ῃδη (Mt. vi. 47): δ5 ε168 ε95 ε1443 *a f ff l* Vg sy sah.

10 *hen,* add αυτοις in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (syᵖ αυτω) Old-Lat (exc. *c*) *aur gig D E Q R μ Dimma Durm Wurz J* Old-Germ ε050 ε17 (om in Mc. ε93 δ254 georg¹).

11 **Mc. vi. 48** *wiste,* ειδεν l. ειδεν; ειδεν l. ιδων: **K** contra **H** (exc. δ48) δ5ff δ30f lat (*k* hiat) syˢᶜ·.

12 om εν τω ελκυνειν: syˢ aeth georg¹ (² *in cursu illo*) Fuld SHⁿᵉᵈ.

13. 15 *water,* aqua l. θαλαττα, cp. ⲣⳡⲛ l. ⲣⲛⲁ or ⲣⲇⲟⲁⲁ: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh., cp. Ephr 135¹⁷, ²⁰; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 υδατα. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam:* Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam:* lat.

13 *so dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit... velle* l. *volebat,* Pep Harm 47²⁹: *he made semblaunt as he wolde have passed hem;* cp. *e* (*similavit*) and Lⁿᵉᵈ (*dede ene ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

15 **Mt. xiv. 26** add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add οι μαθηται all texts exc. lat (exc *f*) syᶜᵖ δ2ᵀ ε050f Iʸ (exc. ε346f) δ30 Eus.

16 *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add εδοξαν from Mc.: Taᵃʳ sahᶜᵒᵈ ¹¹¹; cp. Ephr 135¹³, Barsalibi i. l.

datt en fantasine eñ en onghehir ware dat si sagen ·

Doe begonsten si te roepene uan vresen · / Eñ alse iħc

dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe eñ seide aldus · hebt troest ·

20 Ic bent en onssit v nit · / Doeᵃ antwerdde hem peter · eñ seide ·

here bestv dat · so ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt

water · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · com · Doe

ghinc peter uten schepe eñ wandelde op dat water eñ

ghinc te ihesum wert · / Eñ alse hi bi hem quam so sach

25 hi comen ene groete ualge iegen hem · Doe begonste hi

. 74

a) *inter l.* math'

---

agreed, and said / that it was a phantasm and a spook that they saw. /
Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke
20 to them and said thus: Be comforted; / **20** it is I, be not afraid. Then
Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may
come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come.
Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went
25 towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / **25** a great wave come

---

17 *en fantasme* (MS. — *ine*) *ende en onghehir*. For translating Φαντασμα syˢᶜ
Ephr 135¹³ in Mt., syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc. use ‎ܪܐܙܐ‎; Taᵃʳ syᵖ say: ‎ܕܚܘܠܐ ܚܙܘܐ‎,
visio mendax; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281.
Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp. the inversed order syˢ aeth: *and
when they all saw him (and were troubled* aeth*) they gave a cry*, instead
of v. 50 after ανεκραξαν. On the other hand *enim eum viderunt* is omitted
after ανεκραξαν by Old-Lat (*e k* hiant) δ5 ε050f ε93. — *fantasma* l. *phantasma*
in Mt.: *e a b g μ* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *I contra A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: *b h*
Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *C T*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.
18 *begonsten si te roepene, coeperunt clamare*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, another Semitism in Taⁿᵉᵈ
only; cp. *Dimma* i. l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and see l. 25. — *alse dat hoerde*
l. ευθυς: SHⁿᵉᵈ, om ευθυς in Mc. (= Joh.): δ5 *ff*₂ *i* δ48 ε376.
21 **Mt. xiv. 28** om *me*: syˢ. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom (‎ܕܐܬܐ‎ syᶜ, or
‎ܕܐܬܐ‎ syˢ) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. syˢᶜ ‎ܡܨܐ‎ l. syᵖ ‎ܣܐܒ‎.
22 *water, aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg⁵.
Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Taᵃʳ syᵖ ε121 etc. ε1222 ε55. — add *antwerdde hem*, add
ei: sy Taᵃʳ.
23 *water, aquam*: lat.
24 **Mt. xiv. 30** add *alse hi bi hem quam*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: syᶜᵖ om
vero: syˢ *E-P**.
25 add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm *and so com a gret windes blast*; add *iegen hem*:
Sⁿᵉᵈ (not Hⁿᵉᵈ). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. ad l. 18.

hem teueruerne eñ mettin begonstₑ hi oc onder te ga

ne · Eñ alse hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi

op ihesum eñ seide · here help mi · / Doe stac iħc voert si   *Mt.* 14,31

hant eñ ghegrepene eñ traken weder ut · eñ seide aldus ·

30 Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuiuelestu? /

Doeᵃ ginc iħc in dat schep · eñ also saen ghelach die wint · / *Mt* 14,32
Mc. 6,51

Eñ datᵇ schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat *Joh* 6,21ᵇ

fol. 33ʳ

daer si wesen wouden · / Alseᶜ dat sagen die in dat schep waren *Mt.* 14,33

so quamen se eñ anebeddene eñ seiden · ghewaerlec du best

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* joh'e — *c) inter l.* math'

towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began
also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called /
to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand
30 and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / **30** Man of little
faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently
the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33ʳ

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, /
they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

26 add *mettin..oc:* SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *oc* Hⁿᵉᵈ).

28 add *op ihesum:* Pep Harm 48¹ *he began to crie aloude to Jesu.* — *help* for
salvum fac, cp. Mt. xv. 25.
   Mt. xiv. 31 *doe stac ... voert ende, extendit... et l. extendens:* sy *e μ Dimma
Wurz J* Old-Germ; *c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi.* — add *sine, suam:*
Taᵃʳ *sy sah R* (only in lat. tradition).

29 add *ende traken weder ut.*

30 *cleinen:* Taⁿᵉᵈ passim for lat *modicae (fidei);* syˢᵖ Aphr ꙇꚛ‑ꙇ, syᶜ ꚇꙍ; else-
where syˢᶜ ꚇꙍ and syᵖ ꙇꚛ‑ꙇ, though Aphr has Ꙣꙇꚛ‑ꙇ in Mc ix. 24.

31 **Mt. xiv. 32** *Doe ginc ... ende* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. Mc. και ανεβη ... και. — *ginc iesus,*
εμβαντι l. εμβαντων: Taᵃʳ *et cum approp. Iesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon;*
Ephr 136 *cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset;* in Mt.
syᶜ ᵖ ᶜᵒᵈᵈ ⁶ pal ε376 Old-Lat (exc *a*) *aur gat Dimma Wurz J E R Θ Xᶻ 5: cum
ascendisset* (contra Fuld). — add *iesus:* Taᵃʳ Ephr Taⁿᵉᵈ. — add *also saen,
statim:* Taᵃʳ Pep Harm 48⁶. — *ghelach* for εκοπασεν, ꙶꙇꙡ, lat *cessavit,*
exc *e: accidit, d: quievit;* Taᵃʳ: *quievit,* Ephr: *cessavit et quievit.*

32 **Joh. vi. 21** *was ... te lande,* cp. ꙶꙍꙇꙍ: syᶜ, Taᵃʳ: *pervenit,* sah: *was moored.*
fol. 33ʳ

1 *daer si wesen wouden* l. εις ην υπηγον. — add *also dat sagen:* SHⁿᵉᵈ.

2 **Mt. xiv. 33** add *so quamen se,* ελθοντες: lat (exc *ff₁*) δ5 δ48ff ε014 ε93 *K* syᵖ
arm; add προσελθοντες: ε050 Ferr *Iᴾᵃ* (exc δ30) ε1443 syˢᶜ (ꙶꙍꙇꙍ l. ꙍꙢꙇꙧ) pal.

F. 83 C. 103   de gods sone · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Alse iħc eñ sine yongren o *Mt.* 14, 34
Mc. 6, 53

uer waren so warense int lant uan genesareth · / eñ alse dat *Mt.* 14, 35
Mc. 6, 54

5 uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddense

tallen staden in dat lant eñ daden comen alle die sieke / eñ *Mt.* 14, 36

baden hem dat si doch de uesen uan sinen cledren mochtē

gherinen · eñ alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

C. 103   God. |' When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were

5 in the land of Genesareth. And when the / ⁵ people of that country learnt
that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all
the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his
C. 104   clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. | The next day after he

3 *de gods sone* ∽ *filius dei: f g₂ Q W aur Dim* cum graecis; *filius dei:* Old-Lat^rell *μ* Vg^rell with *δ*5.

<u>Mt. xiv. 34</u> *iesus ende sine yongren,* cp. *and when he:* sy^c *O* Z** boh^codd all followed by: *they came.*

4 *genesareth.* From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce here, we may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except Ta^ar cod B in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar,* and is followed in all places by *ff₂;* further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar:* Old-Lat (exc *f q*) Vg (exc *R*) Vg Capit and Par Lat 6⁴ *δ*5* ε133 (*genesar: b ff₁ g₁* Fuld *E-P Θ F K M-T T V W* Zach Old-Germ; *genezar: L Q; gennasar: d,* γεννησαρ* *δ*5; *genessar:* Par Lat 6⁴); in Mc. vi. 53: georg¹ (*gennesare*) *b c ff₂ r* boh^M *δ*5 *E* (*genesar*) *Mm* (*genezar*); in Lk. v. 1f. *Z F* (Capit) *gat* (*genesar*) *r* (*gennesar*) *D* (*genitzar*). Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra Genesareth.* All other witnesses including Ta^ned text and Capit and Fuld in Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesareth.* — For a rarer occurrence of a similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in *b d* (contra *δ s*), perhaps ad fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in *a* (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, I. 48, Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, 183. For *genitzar* in *D* cp. *latzarus* in *D* passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 <u>Mt. xiv. 35</u> *uernam dat hi daer was* for *cognovissent eum* cp. Ta^ar (using Mc.): *cognovissent adventum Iesu.*

6 *tallen staden in dat lant* l. *in universam regionem illam,* cp. sy^p: *ad omnes vicos qui [erant] circa illos.*

7 <u>Mt. xiv. 36</u> *doch* = ϰαν (from Mc.), *vel* l. *tantum* in Mt.: Fuld lat (exc *e ff₁*). ∽ *tantum* a. *ut: e;* om *aeth;* add ϰαν a. μονον: ε050 *δ*254 ε288 Ferr *δ*30 etc. ε1216 ε17 ε351ff al sy^p arm *f* with *δ*48 *δ*371; Pep Harm 49⁵ *nou3th elles bot.*

8 *alle diene* for οσοι αν, *quicumque, quotquot* in Mt. sy^s: ܐܝܠܝܢ ܠܗ (om ܠܗ: sy^cp); in Mc. sy^s(c): ܠܗ ܕ; sy^p: ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕ; Pep Harm 49⁶: *all po pat,* Old-Germ in Mt: *alle die;* in Mc. *die die.* — *worden gheganst, sanati sunt* for Lk. διεσωθησαν, lat *salvi* (*e ff₁ salvati*) *facti sunt:* sy^cp (ܐܬܚܠܡܘ) sah (contra boh); in Mc. *sanati:* sy^p *a B.* Ta^ar conflates *'were healed and made to live'.*

C. 104 ‖ Des anders dags na din dat hi dat uolc hadde ghesaedt   *Joh. 6,22*

10 in der wustinen dat selue uolk dat noch in die wustine

daer was · alst uernam dat des dags teuoren nemmeer

schepe en hadden aldaer ghewest dan allene dat schep

dar die yongren mede en wech gheuaren waren · so won

derde hen allen waer si ihesum uerloren hadden · / want si   *Joh. 6,24*

15 wale wisten dat hi met sinen yongren nin was ghe

scheept · Doe saten si in andre schepe die dis dags wa   *Joh. 6,23*

ren comen uan tiberien al daer ter stat daer si gheten

A. 75   hadden van din broden · eñ voeren ouer eñ sochten ihe   *Joh. 6,25*

sum te capharnaum · / Eñ alse si quamen daer hi was

20 so spraken si hem toe eñ seiden · Mester wanneer quams   *Joh. 6,26*

tu hir? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen aldus · Ic seggu*ᵃ* ouer

waer dat gi mi sukt dan en es nit om die miraklen

a) inter l. amen

---

10 had satisfied the people / **10** in the desert, those same people who were still there in the desert, / when they heard that on the day before no more / ships had been there save only the ship / with which the disciples had gone away, / they all wondered where they had lost Jesus: for they /

15 **15** well knew that he had not embarked with his disciples. / Then they sat in other ships which that day / had come from Tiberias to the place where they had eaten / of the loaves, and sailed across and sought Jesus /

20 at Capharnaum. And when they came where he was, / **20** they spoke to him and said: Master, when camest / thou here? And Jesus answered them thus: I tell you verily, / that ye are seeking me is not on account

---

9ff Contrast this paraphrase with SH^ned which follow Fuld Vg closely.

10 **Joh. vi. 22** om *quae stabat trans mare* with sy^s ut vid.

16 **Joh. vi. 24** *saten,* Syriac idiom but sy has here ܩܡܠܘ or ܘܕܡܣ, cp. fol. 32ʳ l. 27.

18 om *gratias agente domino: e a d* sy^sc arm ܕ5 ܕ505*; SH^ned *ende geloft onsen heren* i. e. *agen*tes l. *agen*te with *c* Aug Fuld Zach Vg^codd pl Old-Germ. — *voeren ouer* l. *venerunt* cp. sy^s: *came to C. to the other side of the lake* and cp. next verse where sy^s L^ned Pep Harm omit *trans mare.* — *ende sochten* l. *quaerentes:* sy Ta^ar.

19 **Joh. vi. 25** om *trans mare:* sy^s Pep Harm 48¹³. — *ende quamen daer hi was* l. *cum invenissent eum (et invenerunt et* l. *cum invenissent: e a;* cp. gat: *cum invenissent et dixerunt).*

21 **Joh. vi. 26** om *et dixit:* ε19; om *respondit et:* sy^sc.

22 add *dat, quia:* E. — om *amen²:* sy^s. — add *dan en es nit,* cp. sy^sc: ܟܠ ܪ ܐܠܬܐ ܗܘܐ (ܣ ad init.).

die gi hebt ghesien · Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten

uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt · Mar ic

C. 105 *25* seggv wat gi doet · | Staet na die spise die onuerganc *Joh. 6,27*

lec es eñ die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so

ne gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt· /

Doe spraken si hem noch ane eñ seiden · met welker *Joh. 6,28*

hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods · / Eñ ilīc *Joh. 6,29*

30 antwerdde hen aldus · Dats dat gods werc dat ghi

gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesēdt heft · JOHAN

NES · MATH' · MARCUS · / Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · *Joh. 6,30*

wat teekene togs du ons · dat wi sien mogen eñ wetē

dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer

ken? / Onseᵃ vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w *Joh. 6,31*

a) inter l. joh'

C. 105 *25* of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my
bread until ye were satisfied. But I / **25** tell you what to do: ‖ Strive for
the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food]
which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for
that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort
30 of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / **30** answered
them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he
has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33ᵛ

What tokens showest thou us that we may see and know / that it behoves us
to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

---

24 add *minen, meis*: SH[ned] Aug.

25 **Joh. vi. 27** *staet na die spise die onuerganclec es,* ∽ *non* a. *perit: e f,* cp ∽ μη
p. βρωσιν¹: δ2ᵏ Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om *deus* p. *signavit: r E.*

28 **Joh. vi. 28** *met welkerhande dinge* l. *quid faciemus*: SH[ned].

31 **Joh. vi. 29** add *v, vobis*: SH[ned].

   fol. 33ᵛ

1 **Joh. vi. 30** om ουν²: δ2 δ48f sah boh δ30 ε129f ε351 ε551 al Taᵃʳ syˢᵖ pal *l*
Old-Germ[edd post]. –– *togs du ons* l. *tu facis*: SH[ned] *l (ostendis* om *tu nobis).* —
add *weten dat ons behoert te*: SH[ned].

2 *wat canstu werken?* om SH[ned] syˢ O* (litt. min).

3 **Joh. vi. 31** *hemelsch broet* l. *manna*: SH[ned] Old-Germ[edd post passim], but Ta[ned] has
manna in vs. 49.

ustinen also alse wi ghescreuen winden · broet uan den

5 hemele sendde hen got tetene · / Eñ iĥc antwerdde hen we   *Joh. 6, 32*

der aldus · Ouer*ª* waer seggⁱᵉ v · dat Moyses en gaf v nit

dat hemelsch broet · / want dats dat broet gods · dat co   *Joh. 6, 33*

men es uan den hemele eñ houdt de werelt leuende · /

Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · here dis broeds ghef   *Joh. 6, 34*

10 ons gnoch altoes · / MATH' · MĀR · LUCAS · IOH' · Eñ iĥc antwerd   *Joh. 6, 35*

de hen aldus · Ic ben dat broet des leuens · Die te mi comt

hem en sal nit hungren · eñ die in mi gheloeft hem en

C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten · ‖ dar omme seggⁱᶜ v dit · want   *Joh. 6, 36*

a) inter l. aṁ aṁ

---

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God sent them bread
5 from / **5** heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I
say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that
is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world
alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /
10 **10** enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread
of life : he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and he who believes in
C. 106 me / shall never thirst. ‖ I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

---

5 *uan den hemele, ? coeli* l. *coelo* (Ps. 78²⁴): Ephr 136 *D E-P*ᵐᵍ *Q R* ε110 (om
εκ τoυ), cp. Zach 250B i. l. *quasi dicant: Ne parvum quid putes manna quod
psalmus vocat panem coeli.* — *sendde, misit* l. *dedit:* SH^ned. — add *got,
deus:* SH^ned; add *dominus: R; dedisti* l. *dedit: c.* — SH^ned om *tetene,
manducare:* sy^s (contra Ephr 136).
Joh. vi. 32 *ende, et* l. *ergo:* SH^ned, om *autem:* sy^cp *e m a l* q* ε56 ε87; *autem*
l. *ergo: b r* arm.
7 L^ned omits vs. 32^b, ουρανου͡ ουρανου: δ505 ε226f ε351. — SH^ned *mar mein vader es
die* cp. sy^s: *it is my Father [who]* ܗܘ ܐܝܢ l. ܐܝܢܐ, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33^r l. 22
and sy^p vs. 32^a ܕܫܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܠ, *it is not Moses [who].*
8 **Joh. vi.** 33 *ende houdt de werelt leuende* = SH^ned for *et dat vitam mundo.* This
looks like a translation of ܐܝܢ l. ܚܝܐ ܝܗܒ cp. sy^c: ܘܡܬܠܕܗ ܗܘ ܝܗܘ
ܠܥܠܡܐ.
9 Joh. vi. 34 ܚ *dis broeds ... altoes:* SH^ned C^in. — add *gnoch.*
10 **Joh. vi.** 35 *ende, et* l. *ergo: f ff₂; autem* l. *ergo:* SH^ned Vg (exc *E*) **K**; om
ουν: Ta^ar sy δ1 ε014 ε56 ε376 ε1279 ε351 ε178 pal boh *e a b r.*
13 *nemmermeer* l. *non .. unquam* cp. *non .. amplius: d; in aeternum* l. *unquam:*
Vg^ς ⁹ δ48 sy^sp: ܠܥܠܡ ܐܠ; sy^c: ܡܬܘܡ ܐܠ.

gi mi siet · eñ ane mi nin gheloeft · JOHANNES · / Al*ᵃ* dat mi   *Joh. 6, 37*

15 myn vader ghegheuen heft · dat salte mi comen eñ den

ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want iç   *Joh 6, 38*

ic ben comen uan den hemele nit om minen wille te

doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe

sendt heft · / Mar dat*ᵇ* eñ dats de wille myns uader dat   *Joh. 6, 39*

20 ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft

mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da

λ. 76   ge · / Eñ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet   *Joh. 6, 40*

den sone · eñ ane hem gheloeft hebbe dat ewleke leuen

eñ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · JOHES ·

a) in mg. o�̄e q̄ dat mĩ pater — *b) in mg.* ict doe weder opherstaen in den yongsten daghe

---

15 believe in me. All that / **15** my Father has given me shall come to me,
and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven
not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me
20 down here. / But that*ᵃ* is the will of my Father that / **20** I do not allow
that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again
on the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees /
the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him

a) in mg.: I make it arise again on the last day.

---

14 **Joh. vi. 36** om ϰαι¹: sy sah *e f D M-T* ε253 ε71 ε77. — *siet, videtis* l. *vidistis:*
SHⁿᵉᵈ syᶜ *a.* — add *ane mi, μοι* p. πιστευετε: ε014 δ4 ε371 Chrys ¹/₁ (e contra
om *με* p. εωραϰατε: syˢᶜ *e a b q gat E* δ2 δ4 ε1110 ε291).

15 **Joh. vi. 37** add *myn, meus* p. *pater:* Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ. — *ghegheuen heft, dedit* l. *dat:*
f ε1094. The margin of Lⁿᵉᵈ has *dat* from the Vg.

17 **Joh. vi. 38** *comen, veni* l. *descendi:* Aug (but Taⁿᵉᵈ adds *hir neder* in next line).

18 *myns vader, patris mei* l. *eius:* syˢ, *patris:* syᶜ *f,* add *patris* p. *misit me:*
e (*pater,* om Cyp ³/₃) *d a ff₂ r* δ5 ε133 ε253 ε351 ε95 ε371 ε1386 pal A⁴ ε1016
Tert Did Ath Bas. — add *hir neder* cp. supra l. 17.

19 **Joh. vi. 39** om *qui misit me:* SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. vs. 40. — om *με* vs. 38 and om *με*
vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. syˢ.

20 Taⁿᵉᵈ does not reproduce the Semitic idiom παν ο .. μη .. εξ αυτου, *omne
quod .. non .. ex eo.* The full phrase *omne quod .. non quicquam:* syˢᶜ *b q f,*
nihil: a ff₂ Old-Germ, μηδεν l. εξ αυτου: δ5 syˢ ܡܕܡ ܠܐ.

22 **Joh. vi. 40** om του πεμψαντος με: syᶜᵖ *e a b q H* δ5f ε93 *Iⁿ* al Clem Al Tert
Ath Chrys; add SHⁿᵉᵈ pal δ6 ε76 Ferr ε178f Zach Wnᶜ; του πεμψαντος με
l. του πατρος μου: **K.**

C. 107 *25* MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS . ‖ Doe begonsten die yoden te murmer   *Joh. 6,41*

ne onder hen uan din dat hi ghesegt hadde . Ic ben dat

broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus · En   *Joh 6,42*

es dit nit ihosefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale

kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg · Ic ben

30 comen van den hemele? / Op dese wart so antwerdde iħc   *Joh.6,43*

eñ sprac aldus · JOHES · En murmureert nit onder v

van minen warden · / want ic seggv · noch meer ᵃ · dat nimē   *Joh.6,44*

en mach te mi comen · myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) in mg. Nemo p̄t venire ad me.

C. 107 *25* arise on the last day. / **25** Then the Jews began to murmur / among them-
selves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes
from heaven ; and they spoke thus : / Is this not Joseph's son, whose father
and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying : I am /
30 **30** come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus :
Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words ; for I say unto you
yet more, that no one

fol. 34ʳ

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me :

---

25 Joh. vi. 41 *begonsten te m.* for imperf. *murmurabant,* cp. vs. 52.

26 add *onder hen* (cp. vs. 43): SH^ned (*onder een ander*). — *van din* for ambiguous
de illo, e m: de eo, b : de eo eo, syˢ: ܢ ܠܗ l. ܢ ܡܠܬܗ; om περι αυτου : δ505.

28 Joh. vi. 42 om *iesus*: δ371 ε133 ε1444f ε72 ε551 ε19 ε351 ε1386 ε541 al C N boh^codd
arm *b c g R gat Dim Durm* Eus Ath Chrys.

29 *wat meint hi dan darmet dat* for *quomodo:* SH^ned (om *darmet*); cp. add
nunc: D R Dim boh^codd arm aeth; νυν l. ουν: δ1 δ3 δ014 ε5 boh^codd ε050 pal
arm; δε l. νυν: syᵖ; om νυν : *e a* syˢᶜ sah ε376 δ260. — *hi,* om αυτος: H
(exc δ2 δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5f ε93 ε337 Iⁿ δ505 ε368 ε129 ε1386 A⁴ C N *a ff₂ q* syˢᶜ
Chrys Cyr. — om οτι p. λεγει: SH^ned δ2 ε050 Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 *onder v, inter vos* l. *invicem:* SH^ned *a b d f q.*

32 add *van minen warden want ic seggv noch meer,* cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add
want, enim: SH^ned sy_c.

fol. 34ʳ

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om *lapsu: nisi* a. *pater.* — Syriasm in *e:* add *quem* p. *nisi* cp.
syˢᶜ ܥܠ ܢܓܕܝܘ ܐܒܐ ܐܠܐ, contr. syᵖ ܥܠܬܗ ܐܒ ܐܠܐ. — *myn,* add μου
p. πατηρ: ε1444 ε87 sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

en trekkene te mi · eñ din hi te mi trekt din salic don

op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / hets gheschreuen in   *Joh. 6, 45*

den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods

5 leerkinder · So wie so gods leerkint es eñ sine leeringe

hoert dats deghene die te mi comt · / Nit dat den vader   *Joh. 6, 46*

ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode es ghesendt ·

hi es die den uader ghesien heft · / Over*ᵃ* waer seggic v   *Joh. 6, 47*

die ane mi gheloeft · hi sal hebben dat eeweleke leuen · /

a) inter l. am am

---

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day.
It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disci-
5 ples of God. / **5** Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, /
that is the one who comes to me. Not that any one / ever saw the Father,
except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the
Father. Verily I say unto you : / He that believes in me shall have eternal

---

2 add *te mi, ad me* p. *traxerit: e,* Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum:* Ephr 137
cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings
contra sy lat Gk^rell SH^ned. — add *din .. din, quem trahit ad me.*

3 **Joh. vi. 45** L^ned omits *enim* p. *scriptum est;* add *enim:* sy *e a b f ff₂ r aur*
Aug boh^codd.

4 *den propheten,* plur. S^ned *prophete* sing with Ta^ar sy *b* cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S^ned
Ta^ar sy *k a b f ff₂ l* pal sah ¹/₂. — *dat, quia,* l. *et:* SH^ned Ta^ar sy^p; om *et:*
sy^sc *D M-T* ς.* — add *de liede, homines:* SH^ned cp. Zach 252C *omnes homines*
illius regni, i. e. christianae fidei, erunt docibiles dei. — *gods leerkinder,* for
δίδακτοι θεου, lat *docibiles dei,* sy ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܠܦ.

5 om συν: sy^s lat (exc *q*) **H** (exc ε76f) δ5f ε129f ε19 ε541f C N al Orig. — *so*
wie so, *quicumque* l. *omnis:* Zach 252C (in comm.).
gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert l. SH^ned *gehoert heift ende geleert*
van den vader; audit (cp. Joh. iii. 29, v. 24) l. *audivit: e a b d g q δ D E*
E-P O R W gat μ Dim Durm* sy Zach 252C (in comm) **K**; *discit* l. *didicit:*
sy Zach 252C (in comm). — *gods,* θεου l. πατρος: ε1279. — add *ab eo* p.
didicit: Ta^ar sy^sp; *ᴜ a patre* p. *didicit:* Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm.:
quicunque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ne quis se excuset sic:
Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit..). — add *sine leeringe*
cp. add την αληθειαν p. μαθων: δ4.

7 **Joh. vi. 46** add *ghesendt* = SH^ned.

8 **Joh. vi. 47** om *overwaer, amen*² (contra SH^ned) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi:*
lat sy_p **K** al, add *in deum:* sy^sc. — *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet:* SH^ned D.

10 Ic ben dat broet des leuens · / vwe uordren aten dat man   *Joh. 6, 48, 49*

na in der wustinen · eñ nochtan syn si doet · / Mar hir   *Joh. 6, 50*

es dat broet dat uten hemele comen es · eñ so wi so

dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen · / Ic*ᵃ* ben dat le   *Joh. 6, 51*

uende · broet dat uan den hemele comen es · eñ so wie so

15 van desen broede eten sal · hi sal eeuleke leuen · eñ dat

broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats ni

jns selues uleesch · / Doe begonsten die yoden onder   *Joh 6, 52*

a) *in mg.* ego sū panis viuus

---

10 life. / **10** I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert,
and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come
from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am
15 the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / **15** shall eat
of this bread shall live eternally : and the / bread that I shall give for the
life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

---

10 **Joh. vi. 49** *manna* with the common text; *panem* l. *manna:* sy*ᶜ* Clem Al;
add *panem: e a b d r* δ5. Ta*ⁿᵉᵈ* has *hemelsch broet* for *manna* in vs. 31; Old-
Germ*ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ*: *hymelbrot* in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 **Joh. vi. 50** *dat uten hemele comen es, qui de coelo descendit* l. *descendens:* sy
sah boh aeth arm *e m a b d f ff₂ q r C E T X gat* Old-Germ. — *ende so wi
so . . sal, et qui(cumque)* for ινα τις φαγη . . και: H*ⁿᵉᵈ* Old-Germ*ᵉᵈᵈ* (om *et*);
S*ⁿᵉᵈ dat so wie: ut qui: e m* Old-Germ*ᶜᵒᵈᵈ*; add *si* a. *quis,* om *et* a. *non:*
Ephr 137B (om *ut* a. *si*) lat*ʳᵉˡˡ* (exc *q*) δ5*ᶜ* sah; om *et* only: *q*; sy*ᶜ* [sic]
ܚܠܒܘܘ ܡܠܚ ܐܝܟ ܠܐܟܠܐܘ; Ephr 137A *si quis ex eo mand. num et morietur*
(Old-Germ*ᶜᵒᵈᵈ daz der do isset von im nit stirbt*; Old-Germ*ᵉᵈᵈ: der do isst
von diesem brot der stirbt nit*).

13 *dis broeds* l. *ex eo:* Old-Germ*ᵉᵈᵈ* (contra SH*ⁿᵉᵈ*).

14 **Joh. vi. 51** *leuende broet, panis vivus; panis vitae:* Ta*ᵃʳ* pal*ᵇ* a *Ϳ* Capit ε93 ε1110
ε1054; om ο ζων: ε1279. — *comen es, descendit* l. *descendi:* sy*ˢᶜ* pal*ᵃ b d ff₂*
Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add *ende, et* (contra SH*ⁿᵉᵈ*):
Ta*ᵃʳ* sy*ˢᵖ* aeth (om *si*); add *ut:* sy*ᶜ*, add συν: δ5 (contra *d*).

15 add *ende, et* (omitting δε): *m* Vg; *autem* l. *et: e q* Cypr sah; *enim* l. *et: f*;
om και and δε: *a b r* δ Orig ¹/₂.

16 ဢ *pro mundi vita* a. *caro* (contra SH*ⁿᵉᵈ*): *m* Tert δ2.

17 *uleesch, caro.* Ta*ⁿᵉᵈ* shows no trace of the reading *corpus:* Ta*ᵃʳ* sy Aphr I
967 (vs. 54) *m a.* Ta*ᵃʳ* sy have *corpus* throughout; *m a* in vs. 51, 52, 53 but
not in 54, 55, 56; *aur* in vs. 52; *q* in vs. 55, 56; *a d ff₂* δ5 Victorinus in
adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48²⁴ but not 48³⁰; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy*ˢᶜ* Aphr ²/₂:
ܒܣܪܐ, but Ephr sy*ᵖ* pal ܒܣܪ.

Joh. vi. 52 *begonsten . . te* for imperfect.

A. 77

hen te tuistene uan din warden die iħc hadde ghespro
ken eñ seidē aldus · hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch
20 gheuen tetene? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus ·   *Joh. 6, 53*

C. 108 ‖ Ouer waer[a] seggic v dat gi engheen leuen en selt
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch uan des
menschen sone · / Die myn uleesch ett eñ myn bloet   *Joh. 6, 54*
drinkt die sal hebben dat eeuleke leuen · eñ ic sal
25 ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / [b]want myn   *Joh 6, 55*
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise eñ myn bloet dats
en ghewarech dranc · / Die[c] mijn vleesch ett eñ myn   *Joh. 6, 56*
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi · eñ ic in hem / also ghe   *Joh. 6, 57*

a) inter l, am̄ am̄ — b) in mg. joh' math. mr. lucas Caro mea v̄e est cibus — c) inter l. johannes

---

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus:
20 How may this one give us his flesh / [20] to eat? And Jesus answered them
C. 108 and said thus: / ‖ Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in
you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh
25 and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life; and I will / [25] make him
arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is /
a veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in
me and I in him. Even as / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

---

18 *tuistene, litigabant* = S[ned]; *kriegen*: H[ned] Old-Germ cp. *e: discertabantur, m:
conmiserunt* contra lat[rell]: *litigabant* for εμαχοντο; sy: ܪܳܒܘ, *quarreled.*

19 *ende seiden* l. *dicentes*: sy. — add *syn*, αυτου: Ta[ar] sy pal lat (exc *d ff₂*)
arm aeth δ1 ε5 ε1016 sah boh δ30 ε1444 δ469 Chrys; add εαυτου a. σαρχα:
I[β]. — ∽ *ons dese*, ημιν ουτος: δ2 δ3 ε93 I[η] A⁴ pal Orig, ∽ την σαρχα
δουναι: *e m a c ff₂ q aur* Vg.

20 **Joh. vi. 53** *ende* (contra SH[ned]: *daromme*) *et* l. *ergo*: *m*; *autem* l. *ergo*: *b d ff₂ r*
sy[sp] pal ε190; om *ergo* Ta[ar] sy[c] *e f* boh δ260 Zach-Wn.

21 om *amen²*: pal. — *leuen*, add αιωνιον: δ2 ε207 H Zach 505 D. — ∽ *gi engheen
leuen en selt hebben in v* contra SH[ned]; *selt hebben, habebitis* l. *habetis*: Ta[ar]
Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254 D 505 D. Vg[codd pl] *J* Capit.

23 om *et biberitis eius sanguinem* (contra SH[ned]): *J* Par lat 6⁴ Capit.

24 **Joh. vi. 54** *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: *m* (codd. aliq.) *b D.*

26 **Joh. vi. 55** *ene ghewarege, verus* l. *vere*: H[ned] Old-Germ[codd edd pr] *q E T Mm*
sah boh arm **H** (exc. δ2* ε76f) ε93 ε337 I[η] Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 ε86 ε129f
ε253[c] ε351 ε1443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S[ned] Old-Lat
(exc *q*) sy pal δ2* δ5 etc.

28 **Joh. vi. 56** *woent* l. *manet*: SH[ned]; cp. Aphr. I. 161³: ܡܢ ܒܗ ܡܩܘܐ.

209

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX   14

like alse mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader eñ ic le

30 ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal · leuen in mi /

Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen   *Joh. 6, 58*

es · dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34ᵛ

aten die doet syn · want die dit broet eten sal · hi sal eeule

C. 109   ke leuen · ‖ Dese wart sprac iłc in de synagoghe daer hi   *Joh. 6, 59*

dat volc leerde in capharnaum · / mar en groet deel van   *Joh. 6, 60*

den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene alse si dese wart

---

30 **30** in the Father, even so shall he that shall eat me live in me. / This is
the bread that has come down here from heaven : / this is not like unto
the bread that your ancestors

fol. 34ᵛ

ate, who are dead; for he that shall eat this bread shall live eternally. /
C. 109   ‖ Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people
in Capharnaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

---

Joh. vi. 57 *in ... in*; SH[ned]: *dor, per : b r* Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: δια (c. acc.),
30 propter : lat[rell]; sy: ⟨ܠܡ⟩; Old-Germ: *umb. — also* 1. *ende* of SH[ned] lat
(om *J*). — *eten sal, manducabit* 1. *manducat : a; manducaverit : b r; ediderit : e;
accipit : d* δ5. — om *et*³: *C E* Old-Germ; om *et*²,³: sy[sc] (contra Ta[ar] sy[p]).
Joh. vi. 58 *dit en es nit ghelyc* for *non sicut* (SH[ned] *niet also*) cp. sy: ⟨ܗܘ ܠܐ⟩
32 ⟨ܐܝܟ⟩. — add *den broede* cp. add *manna* p. *manduc.:* Ta[ar] sy[p] pal lat (exc *e d*)
arm aeth *K*; add ⟨ܘ ܗܘ⟩: sy[sc] sy[p 7, 8c, 12, 14]; ⟨ܘ⟩ only: sy[p] rell.

fol. 34ᵛ

Joh. vi. 58 *die* 1. *ende* contra SH[ned]. — add *want, enim* contra SH[ned], add
1 autem : f D, vero : b. — *dit broet,* but SH[ned] *van desen brode* with sy[sc] Ta[ar]
sy[p codd (7)] pal[b]. — *eten sal, manducabit* 1. τρωγων: sy[sc] contra SH[ned] sy[p rell].
Joh. vi. 59 *dese wart* contra *dit, haec* of SH[ned] lat etc. — *sprac* 1. *seide,* cp.
2 ελαλησεν 1. ειπεν: ε93 *I*[η]. — add *iesus* contra SH[ned]. — add *sabbato :* Ta[it]
(Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, *Biblica,* 1931, p. 350) δ5 *a d ff₂ g r
aur H* Θ Aug Old-Germ[codd].
3 add *dat volc* contra SH[ned]. — *mar, sed* 1. *ergo,* cp. sy: ⟨ܘ⟩, *et;* om ε1266.
Joh. vi. 60 *en groet deel .. uolgene,* paraphrase, contrast SH[ned] which renders
Vg literally.
4 add *dese wart,* add *dese redene :* SH[ned].
also si .. hadden ghehoert, sy[c]: *when they heard;* sy[p]: *who heard, qui audissent*
1. *audientes : q.*

5 haddē ghehoert so seiden si aldus · Dits ene harde tale ·

wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? · / Mar iħc die wale *Joh.* 6,61

wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe eñ sei

de aldus · warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat *Joh.* 6,62

seldi dan seggen alse ghi selt sien des mensche sone op*ᵃ*

10 varen daer hi tirst was? · ɪoн · ᴍᴀᴛн' · ᴍᴀʀᴄ' · / De gheest es *Joh.* 6,63

die leuende makt · dat vleesch en es nirgren toe goet · Die

wart die ic v sẹ gesegt hebbe dats en gheest eñ en leuē /

ɪoн'ᴇs · Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden *Joh.* 6,64

nin gheloeuen · want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de

a) in mg. ioh math m̄c

---

5 they had heard these words, / *⁵* said thus: This is a hard saying; / who
can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured
of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you?
10 What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / *¹⁰* up where
he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for
anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they are a spirit and a
life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

---

5 **Joh. vi. 61** *om* εν εαυτω (contra SH*ned*): sy*sc* ε410 ε541 C; ∽ a. ιησους: ε190 ε1110;
∽ εν εαυτοις p. οτι: *d* δ5. — *si* l. *sine jongere* (contra SH*ned*).
8 add *warumme, quid:* SH*ned*. — *dese wart* l. *hoc.*
Joh. vi. 62 *wat . . dan . . alse* = SH*ned* *for si ergo; quid cum ergo:* ff₂*, *quid
cum:* l; *quid si:* e b d q; *quod si:* a; Zach 257B (comm): *cum videritis Filium
hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo
quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius
non consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis
Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.*
11 **Joh. vi. 63** *leuende makt* for *vivificat.* SH*ned* *doet leven* cp. sy ⲣⲁⲱⲟ. — S*ned*
add *want, nam* a. *caro:* a b ff₂ l aur Old-Germ*codd edd pri*, add *autem:* D Zach
373C Old-Germ*edd post*; add ⲟⲣⲭ, *or:* sy*c*, add ⲟ, *and:* Ta*ar* Bar Hebr; sy*s*:
*He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing
profiteth.* — H*ned* adds *ende bloed* p. *vleesch,* cp. *corpus* l. *caro:* Ta*ar* sy. —
nirgren, nihil l. *non . . quicquam:* e a b d f q r aur D Tert Aug Zach 273C.
12 *dats* (contra S*ned*), *est* l. *sunt:* Ta*ar* e b d ff₂ l q r D Zach 273C; *om* εστιν³:
SH*ned* b f sy*s* arm δ2 ε551 Zach 273C; *om* εστιν² lat (exc *d q E*) Old-Germ;
word (sing): Ta*ar* arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: *spiritus est et vita quod dixi(t).*
13 **Joh. vi 64** add *hir.* — add *minen warden, verba mea.*
14 *hi* l. *iesus:* SH*ned* *l; deus:* R; σωτηρ: δ2. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64ᵇ.

15 ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden eñ oc wie

deghene was diene uercopen soude · ioh'es · math' · marcus ·

C. 110 ┊ Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · hir omme waest   *Joh. 6, 65*

dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si

A. 78   hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro-   *Joh 6, 66*

20 cken achter uele sire yongren eñ en wandelden nemmeer

met hem · ioh'es · math' · marc' · lucas · / Doe sprac ihc toten   *Joh. 6, 67*

tueleuen wildi oc enwege gaen? / Eñ symon petrus   *Joh. 6, 68*

antwerdde eñ sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen?

Du hefs de wart des eeulecs leuens / eñ wi gheloeuen   *Joh 6, 69*

---

15 he well knew from the beginning who / **15** were those that would remain
C. 110   faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / ‖ Then he spoke
still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that
no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After
20 that hour / **20** many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with
him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon
Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

---

15 *die gheloeuech bliuen souden, qui credituri essent* l. *qui essent credentes: q r
(c: qui credituri essent in eum* l. *quis traditurus esset;* add *in eum: D Dim f).* —
om μη: Vg^codd (exc *V*) ϛ 𝔖 Old-Germ^codd Aug δ2 ε1279 ε1023 ε1043 ε371 ε87 N¹¹
em gat aur Dim; om *qui essent credentes et: e* sy^sc an omission by homoiote-
leuton in the syriac ܡܠ~ܡܠ, but not so in *e.* — add *oc, etiam* contra SH^ned.

16 *uercopen, venditurus* l. *traditurus,* here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71
or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12ʳ l. 29; SH^ned *verraden,* passim.

19 **Joh. vi. 65** *minen,* add μου p. πατρος: SH^ned Vg Old-Germ. **K** δ3ᶜ ε014 δ48 ε76ff
contra δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε350 *a b ff₂ l* Cypr sy^sc.
Joh. vi. 66 *na dire uren* = S^ned, for *ex hoc,* εκ τουτου; H^ned *na dier tyt;* add
tempore: f; sy^sp Ta^ar render εκ τουτου by ܟܠܬܐ ܡܢܐ ܠܬܘܡ, which means
the same as ܡܢܐ ܠܬܘܡ without addition of ܟܠܬܐ. This makes the
addition of του λογου: ε1043 ε350 ε449 boh^Fi· clearly a Syriasm.

22 **Joh. vi. 68** *ende, et:* aeth contra SH^ned *(doe) 1q* Vg *(ergo)* **K** (ουν); om δ1 δ2 δ3
δ48 ε56 ε050 ε93 *I¹* Ferr al sy pal *e a c ff₂ l Dim μ fossat* Tert Cypr.

23 *antwerdde ende sprac aldus,* add *et dixit:* sy^p Ta^ar *(b) ff₂ r* aeth Cypr *(dicens);
dixit* l. *respondit:* sy^sc δ5. — *sele wi gaen, ibimus* l. απελθωμεν: lat (exc Tert
discedimus). e: imus l. *ibimus.*

24 *de wart, verba* with all texts exc sy^sc Cypr: *verbum* (SH^ned: *du hebs woort).*
Joh. vi. 69 *gheloeuen, credimus* l. *credidimus:* SH^ned Old-Germ. *e c ff₂ l r δ aur
Dim* Vg^codd edd Tert Cypr^bis Fuld (contra Zach).

25 eñ kennen dat tu best x͞p͞c gods sone · IOHANNES / Eñ *Joh. 6, 70*

il͞c antwerdde aldus · En hebbic v tueleuen nit ghe

kosen? eñ en wetti nit dat een van v · en duvel es? /

Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots · Dese was *Joh. 6, 71*

een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit · LUCAS MATH'·

F.84 C. 111*30* ‖ Alse il͞c dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en *Lk. 11, 37*

---

25 hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / *25* and know that thou
art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen
you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said
of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who

C. 111*30* afterwards betrayed him. / ‖ *30* When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee

---

25 om τοɥ ζωɥτος p. θεɥ: δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5f ε93 *Iᴴ* (exc ε288 ε346ᶜ) ε190 C
lat (exc *ff₂ q r* Cypr ²/₂) syˢᶜ arm sah boh.

26 **Joh. vi. 70** om *eis* p. *respondit:* *e b c d l r* δ5 arm boh.

27 *een van v,* ↷ *unus ex vobis:* e *(unus est ex vobis)* b *(unus tamen ex vobis)*
c d f ff₂ q r aur D E Aug δ2ᶜ δ5.

28 **Joh. vi. 71** *symoens* om SHⁿᵉᵈ with syˢ sahᵝ. In xiii. 2 *simonis* is omitted by
Lⁿᵉᵈ, sahᵐ¹ and *m* (Old-Lat); in xiii. 26 by bohᴸᴹ arm. ↷ *dese was* etc., cp. Taᵃʳ:
qui cum esset ex duodecim. SHⁿᵉᵈ also ↷ but begins: *want hi was* etc. —
scharioths. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling
of the name in Lⁿᵉᵈ: *scharioth* in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, *schariots*
John vi. 71, *scharioths* John xiii. 2, *scharíothis* John xii. 4, xiii. 26, xiv. 22.
SHⁿᵉᵈ read *scariot* in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 *scharíot.* Fuld
and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: *scaríoths*; John xii. 4 *e*: *scaríotha.*
For John vi. 71 the evidence is *schariots*: Lⁿᵉᵈ; *schariot*: SHⁿᵉᵈ; *scaríoth*:
e (om *s*) *a d b ff₂* δ5; *scaríothis*: Fuld *D E-P Q R gat Mm Dim Deer (sar-)*
Old-Germ; απο κχρυωτου: δ2* ε050 Ferr syʰ ᵐᵍ cp. *d* δ5 Old-Germ in John
xii. 4, xiii, 2, 26, xiv. 22, also *e* in xiii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; syˢᵖ Aphr
I 956 cod A arm: ﺯﻼﺍﺳﻮ. The name is always so spelt in syˢ. Only
three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant
in syᶜ. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by syˢᶜ; in the other
two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 syᶜ reads ﺯﻼﺍﺳﻮﺭ. The MSS. of syᵖ
are divided; ﺯﻼﺍﺳﻮ is much the commoner form. For details cp. Bur-
kitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the
Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name *Iscariot*'. Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ
Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 *iudas von scaríoth,* cp. *d* in
John. xiv. 22: *qui a scaríotes.* In Pep Harm the name occurs only once:
skaryott (75¹³).

30 **Lk. xi. 37** *Alse Jesus dese wart ghesproken hadde.* SHⁿᵉᵈ only: *doe,* cp. om
εν τω λαλησαι: syˢᶜ (κχι l. δε) *d* δ5. — add *dese wart,* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ *dese dink,*

fol. 34ᵛ

phariseus · dat hi quame eten met hem· eñ iħc dede al

so · / Eñ alse hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise

fol. 35ʳ

us te peinsene in hem seluen · warumme dat hem iħc nit

ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene · / want*ᵃ* de phariseuse

eñ die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han

a) *inter l.* marc'.

---

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. /
And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35ʳ

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal,
for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

---

add *haec: e ff₂ g i* ε050 *Iᵍ* Ferr ε121 ε1043f ε1226 ε178f ε1353 ε1416 al 2 arm
aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2, 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur
sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, neccessario
cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantun a se fuisse narrata verum et a
domine gesta. — so bat, rogavit* or =? *petiit; e: petit ab eo,* cp. sy ܡܠܟ
ܗܘܐ ܒܥܐ; cp. δ5: εδεχθη δε αυτου. add *quame:* SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv.
31; add *venit .. et* a. *rogavit:* Taᵃʳ. — *met, cum* l. *apud: a b d ff₂ i q* δ5. —
31 add *ende Jhesus dede also:* SHⁿᵉᵈ.
32 <u>Lk. xi. 38</u> *ende alse hi gheseten was* for εισελθων δε ανεπεσεν, cp. syˢ: *and when
he sat down (to meat).*
begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, coepit cogitare in semetipso; cp.
syᶜ: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind* (syˢ: *they wondered*);
coepit intra se reputans dicere: lat (exc *f*) δ5 ε192ff; *d: coepit cogitare in
semetipso dicens;* Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ: *retractabat penes se.* — om ιδων: syˢᶜ lat (exc *f*)
Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ δ5 ε192ff. — om *dicens:* SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢ.

fol. 35ʳ

1 <u>Lk. xi. 38</u> *warumme* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat*), *quare* l. *quia:* syˢᶜ (syᶜ oratio recta)
lat (exc *a f*) Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ Old-Germ δ5. — add *iesus:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om πρωτον: SHⁿᵉᵈ
syˢᶜ Taᵃʳ Vg (exc *R*) *Dim.* — sy add *eius* p. *prandium.*
Taᵃʳ inserts here Lk. xi. 39—41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.
3 <u>Mc. vii. 3</u> om παντες: SHⁿᵉᵈ ε93; ∽ *omnes iudaei* a. *pharisaei:* Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾. —
∽ *en eten nit* a. *sine:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om *panem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ contra syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg¹
Old-Lat (*e* hiat) *B O Xᶜ* δ5 ε211 ε1279 al. — add *tirst, prius* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ:
g, primo l. *pugillo: d* contra δ5; *b: subinde; a: momento.* — *dikke, crebro,*
πυκνα l. πυγμη: δ2 ε014 *f q* Vg syᵖ (ܒܠܝܠܐ) georg; om syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sah ε76. —
add *hare* (= Mt. xv. 2): SHⁿᵉᵈ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Taᵃʳ *L.*

de geduagen · eñ dat houdense uan haren vordren · / eñ alse si *Mc. 7, 4*

5 comen uan der markt · so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen

tirst geduagen · eñ oc houden si uan haren vordren dat si

sere duaen hare nappe hare potte eñ hare andre uate · eñ

oc hare beddecledre dvaen si dikke · dit eñ des ghelike hou

F. 84   den si uele · / LUCAS · MATH' · Alse dat die phariseus hadde ghe *Lk. 11, 39*
Mt. 23, 25

10 peinst so antwerdde iħc sire peinsingen eñ sprac aldus · ghi

phariseuse ghi duaet eñ suuert harde degerlec dat buten

---

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when
5 they / **5** come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first
washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they /
wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they
also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike
10 [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / **10** thought this, Jesus replied to his
thoughts and spoke thus: Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

---

4 *ende dat*: SH^ned; *quia*: sy^p ܪ ܠܩܒܠ georg; sy^{s(c)}: ܐܪ̈ܝܫܝܢ, *qui* or *quia?*
dat for τὴν παρᾱδοσιν: SH^ned, om τὴν παρᾱδοσιν: ε86.

5 <u>Mc. vii. 4</u> add *ende alse si comen, cum venerint*: SH^ned Old-Lat δ5 ε014 ε1386f
H' Θ T aur arm georg; add *redeuntes* p. *foro*: B O f (a. *a foro*) δ cp. Bede
cp. Zach 261B: *a foro, subaudis redeuntes*; add *venientes*: Vg ϛ 5 (*de publico
redeuntes*: X); contra Ta^ar *quod emptum est a foro*; boh: *the things which
they will buy*; aeth: *what is from the street*; sah: *the (things) even which
are out of the market*; sy^{(c)} only ܐܪ̈ܩܘܫ ܡܢ = Gk Vg.

6 add *tirst, prius*: SH^ned ε309 boh arm. — *ende oc*: SH^ned, for καὶ αλλα πολλα
εστιν α, cp. l. 8f; om αλλα: sy^{s(c)}, om πολλα: ε243. — *houden si nan haren
vordren*: SH^ned for παρελαβον κρατειν, cp. sy^{s(c)}: *which they received they used
to keep*; lat. *servare* (b: *tenere*; a: *tradita*); δ5: τηρειν; Ta^ar: *observant ex
eis quae acceperant*; georg¹: *quae docebantur servare*.

7 add *sere*: SH^ned. — add *hare* quater. — *andre uate* for χαλκιων; om sy^{s(c)}.

8 *ende oc hare beddecledre* for καὶ κλινων, om δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε168˙ δ260 sy^{s(c)}
boh; *and goblets*: boh^ℵ, cp. *vestimentorum* l. *urceorum*: georg²^A. — add
dikke, crebro: SH^ned. — add *dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH^ned
Fuld; om vs. 8^b: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε014 I^η (exc ε203 ε346) Ta^ar sy^{s(c)} georg sah;
om *et alia similia multa* Ta^ar in vs. 4 and 8 but add in vs. 13.

9 ∽ *uele*, πολλα p. ποιειτε: ε203 ε86 al Vg.
<u>Lk. xi. 39</u> add *alse dat .. peinsingen*.

10 *iesus* l. *dominus*: SH^ned sy^sp aeth Ta^ar *e μ Ɉ* Old-Germ^codd boh (A⁺) ε449 ε90
ε1279 ε398 ε1386. — om *nunc*: SH^ned sy^sc.

11 add *duaet ende*: SH^ned. — add *harde degerlec*.

ste uan den nappe eñ uan den cadine · eñ v binnenste dats

uol uan ghiregheiden eñ uan roeue eñ uan alre quaetheit · /

En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste alse   *Lk. 11, 40*

15 dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet · gheft almossne   *Lk. 11, 41*
  Mt. 23, 26

om gode so sal v butenste eñ v binnenste alghesuuert

F. 85 C. 112   syn · / MARC' · MATHEUS · ‖ Op enen andren tyt so gheuil dat   *Mt. 15, 1*
  Mc. 7, 1

somege van den phariseusen eñ uan den scriben die qua

men uan ihrl'm wert · / sagen somege van ihesuss yon   *Mc. 7, 2*

20 gren met onghewasschen handen eten · / De_{se} quamen te   *Mt. 15, 2*
  Mc. 7, 2. 5

A. 79   hem eñ begrepen dit eñ spraken aldus · warumme brekē

---

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full
of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just
15 as well made the inside as / **15** the outside? But I tell thee what to do:
C. 112   give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all
cleansed. ‖ At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and
20 of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / **20** disciples
eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

---

12 add Taᵃʳ: *et putatis vos esse mundos.*

13 add *van ghiregheden ende:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *alre,* cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — *quaet-heit* for *iniquitate;* cp. *c: malignitatis, e: nequitiae; δ: nequitia.*

14 **Lk. xi. 40** om αφρονες contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *got, deus* l. *qui:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — ∽ *binnenste.. butenste, de intus .. de foris* (cp. and contr. l. 16); *e* Cypr ²/₂ *a (interiora .. exteriora) c d (intus .. foris)* δ3 δ5 ε133 ε1444 ε551 ε192ff al.

15 **Lk. xi. 41** add *ic segge v:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *wat gi doet.* — om τα ενοντα: *e* δ (contra ε76); *quae habetis* (οντα υμιν) l. ενοντα: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ *f* Taᵃʳ; ενοντα υμιν: syˢᶜ; οντα l. ενοντα: *b d q* syᵖ sah (*as it was*) boh ε56; *quod superest:* SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ Vg Old-Germ; *that which is necessary:* aeth; *the proper thing:* arm.

16 add *om gode.* — *so* for και ιδου: SHⁿᵉᵈ; om ιδου: Taᵃʳ boh² aeth. — *sal .. syn, erunt* l. *sunt: a d* Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ δ5 *Iⁿ* Ferr ε1216 ε129 ε178 ε1443 A³ al Bas. — *v butenste ende v binnenste* (∽ SHⁿᵉᵈ) for απαντα υμιν; om απαντα: ε1132 *E.* **Mc. vii. 1** *op enen andren tyt,* cp. syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc. vii. 5: *and after these things.*

17 *somege,* ∽ *quidam* p. *pharisei;* ∽ *scribae et phar.* (Mt.): georg¹ aeth; om

18 *quidam:* Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg¹ aeth. — om συναγονται προς αυτον. **Mc. vii. 2** *sagen,* ειδον l. και ιδοντες cp. sy⁽ᶜ⁾. — *thesuss* l. *eius.*

19 om *communibus id est:* SHⁿᵉᵈ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Taᵃʳ *b c* sah (exc 110) aeth. — om *panes;*

20 contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat broot, panem* l. *panes:* sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Taᵃʳ sah (add *their) b c d ff₂ l q H¹ Θ M-T X* δ2 ε1132 ε1098. — add *dese quamen te hem.* add *begrepen,* εμεμψαντο: Taᵃʳ **K** contra syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sah (exc 110) *b; vituperaverunt:*

21 lat (exc *b*) (δ5: κατεγνωσαν) syᵖ ʰ arm georg.

dine   yongren   de   ghebode   onser   vordren?   want   sine   dua

en   hare   hande   nit   eer   si   eten · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen *Mt* 15,3 / *Mc.* 7,9

25 om   vre   ghebode   wille? / want   gods   gebot   dat   segt   al *Mt.* 15,4 / *Mc.* 7,10

dus · eṛ Eere dinen uader eñ dire moeder · eñ die male

dyt   sinen   uader   ochte   sire   moeder   hi   heft   des   lyfs   ver

bort · / eñ gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe *Mc.* 7,11 / *Mt.* 15,5
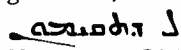
---

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our
ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus
25 answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the command-
ments of God / **25** for the sake of your commandments? For God's com-
mandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that /
curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; / and ye force the chil-

---

22 **Mt. xv. 2** *de ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem:* Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ (also syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sing in Mc.).

23 *eer, prius quam* for *cum:* SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp. Pep Harm 49¹⁰ᶠ; sah: *being about to eat.* — om *dat broot* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): boh (B).
   Mt. xv. 3 add *iesus:* Taᵃʳ syᵖ *ff*₂.

24 *ghebode¹, mandata,* plur: Z* cp. xv. 6 infra *Dim;* Mc. vii. 8: Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ.

25 *ghebode², mandata* l. *traditionem:* syˢᶜ; SHⁿᵉᵈ add *di gi set,* cp. syᶜ add
   ܐܣܘܘܬܐ ܕܐܒܗܝ̈ܢ, cp. syˢᶜ in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9: *statuatis* l. *servetis:*
   Taᵃʳ syᶜ⁾ Old-Lat (exc *d*; *k* hiat) Cypr ⁶/₆ Aug ²/₂ Georg ẟ5 ε014 ε050 ε93
   ε168 ẟ254 ẟ457; cp. also Old-Germ *sitten* for πχρχδοσιν: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii.
   5, 9; Pep Harm 49²¹ *settynge.*
   Mt. xv. 4 *gods gebot dat segt* for ο θεος ενετειλχτο λεγων; SHⁿᵉᵈ *God heift ge-
   boden;* om λεγων: ε1333; ειπεν l. ενετειλχτο λεγων (Mc. vii. 10): ẟ1 ẟ2ᶜ ε24 ε1016
   sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc *f*) Iren Old-Germ ẟ5ff ẟ254 ẟ505 ε1211.

26 add *dinen .. dire* (= Mc.), add σου p. πχτερχ in Mt.: Ephr 138 Taᵃʳ sy arm sah
   Old-Lat (exc *e ff*₁) Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ *Dim* ẟ3ᶜ ẟ48f ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr ẟ30 ε121 ε90 *l*ᵖⁱ ε207f
   ε1353 ε541 al Chrys; add σου p. μητερχ: Ephr 138 Taᵃʳ sy sah *a b c f ff*₂ *q*
   *E-P*ᵐᵍ *Q R K*ᶜ *gat μ Dim* Wurz *J* ε1016 ẟ30 ε19 ε351 al; contrast SHⁿᵉᵈ which
   omits both with Fuld.

27 add *sinen .. sire:* Taᵃʳ sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sah boh.

28 **Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5** *ende gi d u i n g t de kinder dartoe met vwen gheboden dat
   si moten seggen haren vadren ende haren moedren* for υμε.ς δε λεγετε cp.
   Zach 261A *filios dicere parentibus c o m p ellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me
   offerendum Deo;* cp. repetition of *duingt* in l. 32.

boden dat si m̥ten seggen haren vadren eñ haren

30 moedren · Mine ghighten die ic andi leggen moet om

di tehelpene · die   soudic ghoffert hebben · / eñ in   Mc. 7,12
                                                                 Mt. 15,

desen dat ghise   hir toe duingt so doe di hen bre

fol. 35ᵛ

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille · / want si nin   Mt. 15,6
                                                                  Mc. 7,6

eeren uadre eñ moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteleken

warden · / eñ aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil   Mc. 7,13

---

30 dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / **30** mothers:
My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought
to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35ᵛ

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they /
do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproach-
ful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

---

29 *haren .. haren:* SH^ned Eph. 138; in Mt. add *suo:* sy^sc arm sah boh; *sua:*
sy^sc arm sah boh ε70 *E-P Q;* in Mc. add *suo:* Ta^ar sy^(c) sah boh *a c q ff₂ i R*
δ5 δ362 Old-Germ (Tepl); *sua:* Ta^ar sy^(c) sah boh ε050f ε93 ε203 δ362 ε243
al¹³ *R* Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 **Mt. xv. 5** *mine ghighten, munera* l. *munus* add *mea:* SH^ned; sy^c sy^p exc. 8, 14, 15, 20:
ܩܘܪܒܢܝ, *my offering;* in Mc.: sy^p exc 7, *e: donum meum;* in Mc. ε 329: κορβαναν.

31 *soudic ghoffert hebben,* cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): *oblatum ... offerendum*
and sy^c: *my offering.* — add *Gode:* H^ned cp. Zach l. c. and 260D: *subaudis:*
in templo.

fol. 35ᵛ

1 **Mt. xv. 6** *ghebot* l. νομον here and in l. 3; *mandatum,* εντολην: Vg *K;* λογον,
verbum (= Mc. vii. 13): sy Ta^ar sy^h mg sah boh arm aeth *e a b d ff₁ ff₂* Iren
(*sermonem*) Aug Orig ¹/₁; δ5ff δ1 δ2^c ε1016; νομον: δ2* δ3 ε24 ε94f Ferr ε190f,
ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — *ghebode, mandata,* also l. 3, 8: sy^sc ܦܘܩܕܢܐ
contra lat *traditionem.*

Mt. xv. 6 *nin eeren* cp. in Mc. sy^s(c) ܢܝܩܪ *to honour* l. sy^p: ܡܟܪܡ ܗܠܢܗ.

2 om αυτου¹ (Mc. vii. 12): ε050 *I^η* δ30 etc. (not ε1444 ε1216) ε1178 ε1349 ε1386
Orig Chrys Ambr. — om αυτου²: ε24 δ48 ε133 ε337 Ferr ε121 etc. ε551 ε370f
ε1443 al *a b ff₂ g* Vg^codd Chrys Ambr; om *and his mother* (αυτου⌒αυτου):
δ1 δ2 δ5 ε337 *e a* sy^c sah boh arm.

3 *de gebode gods, mandata,* plur: *Dim* cp. Z* in Mt. xv. 3. — *vre ghebode,*
mandata l. *traditionem,* see supra l. 1.

le · / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaias van v doe hi seide · *Mc.* 7, 6
Mt. 15, 7

5 dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte

es uerre uan mj · / Mar te uerghefs dienense mi · Si leerē *Mc.* 7, 7
Mt. 15, 8

leringen · eñ ghebieden ghebode · / MARCUS · Mar si laten de *Mc.* 7, 8

gebode gods eñ houden hen an ne de ghebode der menschē /

---

your commandments. / Hyprocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when
5 he said: / [5] This people honors me with the mouth, but their heart / is far
from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command
commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

---

4 **Mt. xv. 7** *doe hi seide,* λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν l. ως
γεγραπται: ε93 *I*ᵘ (exc ε203f) arm; ος ειπεν: ε050 *a b*; add ος ειπεν: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾;
και ειπεν: Taᵃʳ δ5 Ferr.

5 **Mt. xv. 8** *eert, honorat.* Taⁿᵉᵈ has not the reading *diligit* l. *honorat:* in Mt.
e b d (contra δ5) *ff*₁ Tert ⁴/₄; in Mc.: *a b c* δ5 (contra *d*) ε014 Clem Al ³/₆;
aeth: *honour and love* (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). —
monde, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *lippen,* Old-Hebr: *honoureth me with its mouth and lips,* cp.
full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι αυτων
και τοις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: *K f* syʰ δ3 ε76.

6 *es uerre, longe est,* πορρω εστι l. πορρω απεχει in Mt.: δ5 δ30 Clem Al; in Mc.:
ε014 (εχει) lat (exc in Mc.: *J-P T B J M-T Durm* μ; Tert, adv. Marc. IV. 17
longe absistit, adv. Marc. III. 6, v. 11 *longe absistentes;* Cyp ²/₂ *longe separatum
est*) δ5 δ30; syˢᶜ ܪܚܝܩ, syᵖ and Taᵃʳ ܪܚܝܩ ܠܗ; georg: *longe remotum est.* —
si leeren: SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp. syᶜ: ܘܡܣܠܝܢ, om ܘ: syˢ; add ܕ: syᵖ; add και *a.*
διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add *ende,* και in Mt.: lat (exc *q* Fuld *H J O* X* Y Z**) Old-Germ; in Mc.:
*a c f i r*₂ *aur* Vg (exc *A Y B H* I O Z**) Old-Germ δ505ᶜ georg². — add
ghebieden. — om των ανθρωπων cp. l. 8.

Mc. vii. 8 add *mar:* SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *et:* Taᵃʳ georg²ᴮ ⁽ᵒᵐ ᴬ⁾; add γαρ: syᵖ georg¹
*g*₂ Vg *K.* — *si laten .. ende houden* for αφεντες κρατειτε: syᵖ.

8 *gebode, mandata,* plur: *A D E-P H* K Xᶜ Y.* — *ghebode*² for παραδοσιν: syˢᶜ
cp. supra l. 1. — om Mc. vii. 8ᵃ syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ (ανθρωπων⌢ανθρωπων). — om βαπτισ-
μους .. ποιειτε (Mt. xv. 3): syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg δ1 δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε76 ε014 *I*ᵘ (exc ε203
ε346); ∽ βαπτ .. ποιειτε *a.* αφεντες: Taᵃʳ (Mc. vii. 13 in Taᵃʳ: *et irritum
faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradidistis et prae-
cepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa
facitis*) Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93f ε81.

Doe*ᵃ* rip iħc dat volc te hem eñ seide aldus*ᵇ* · / Dat ten mon *Mt.* 15,10 *Mc.*7,14
Mt. 15,11 *Mc* 7,15

10 de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten

monde comt dat beulekt den mensche · / Doe quamen sine *Mt.* 15,12

yongren te hem eñ spraken aldus · En wetstu nit dat die

phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /

Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus · alle die planten die myn hemel *Mt.* 15,13

15 sche uader nit geplantt en heft selnen metter wortlen

A. 80   ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blint eñ *Mt.* 15,14*a*

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *inter l.* hoert eñ v'staet

---

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said
10 thus:*ᵇ* That which enters the mouth / **10** does not defile man, but that
which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples came to
him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees are greatly
offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that
15 my heavenly / **15** Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. /
Let them go, they are blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind

b. inter l. hear and understand

---

9 **Mt. xv. 10** *Doe rip . . ende*, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. —
add *iesus*: in Mc. Taᵃʳ syᵖ georg²ᴮ ε170 ε138 al. in Mt. syᵖ¹¹.

Mc. vii. 14 om παλιν: ε376 ε93 ε129 ε1341 *c*; παντα l. παλιν: syⁱᶜ Taᵃʳ georg
arm sah *f K* contra *H* (exc δ48 ε376) δ5 lat (exc *c f*). — *turbas*: *c* Vgˢ.

Mt. xv. 11 *monde*; Aphr ²/₂: *hominem* (Mc.) l. *os*, add *hominum* p. *os*: *T*.

10 *dan = dat en, illud non*, add τουτο (cp. vs. 11ᵇ): SHⁿᵉᵈ δ2⁎ sah. — *nit, ∽ non*
a. *coinquinat*: Aphr ¹/₂ (I 103).

11 *dat*, τουτο with the Greek tradition, contra om τουτο: syˢ sah *e a ff₂ l* δ371 ε288
δ260; om. τουτο κοινοι τον ανθρωπον: δ254 ε1211 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.

Mt. xv. 12 add *sine*, αυτου p. μκθ.: Taᵃʳ sy lat (exc *e*) *K* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ δ1 δ2
ε1016 δ5ff Ferr ε121 etc. ε1226 ε1353 ε1442 *e*.

12 ∽ *te hem* p. *yongren*, αυτω p. προσελθοντες: *e ff₁*, add αυτω p. προσελθ.: ε86 (?)
sah boh syʰ; *te iesus* l. *te hem*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *spraken*, ειπον l. λεγουσιν: SHⁿᵉᵈ
Taᵃʳ *K* contra: δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ254 Ferr ε121 sy. — add *nit, nonne*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. —

13 add *desen*, add τουτον: sy Taᵃʳ Old-Lat *E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wurz J*
Zach contra Fuld; add p. *verbo*: *M-T Z⁴* Vgᵉᵈᵈ. — *warden*, plur.: SHⁿᵉᵈ. —
om ακουσαντες: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *sere*: SHⁿᵉᵈ.

14 **Mt. xv. 13** add *iesus*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *alle die planten* plur: SHⁿᵉᵈ.

15 *metter wortlen ut gheworpen* for: *eradicabitur*, cp. Ephr 138 *radicitus evelletur*.

16 **Mt. xv. 14** *blint ende*, add *et*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Vgᵉᵈᵈ Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra
Zach-Wn.); om τυφλοι και: syˢᶜ ε350 ε1442; om τυφλοι in Mt. xxiii. 16:
e ε050 ε1443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in
Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.

17 *alse . . leidt*, εαν οδηγη; οδηγων l. εαν οδηγη: syˢᶜ (*who leadeth*) Cypr (*ducens*) ε050 Ferr.

leidren der blinder · MATHEUS LUCAS Mar alse de blinde den *Mt.* 15, 14*b*
Lk. 6, 39

blinden leidt so uallense beide in den putte MATH' M̄R̄ · /

Dar na alse iħc quam terherbergen uten volke · So wrag *Mc.* 7, 17*a*
Mt 15, 15

20 de hem peter wat die wart bedidden die hi din volke

hadde ghesegt · / Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus · Si di selue noch *Mt.* 15, 16
Mc 7, 18*a*

sonder verstannesse? / En uerstadi nit dat al dat ten *Mt* 15, 17
Mc 7, 18*b*

monde in gheet dat comt in den buc · eñ van daer lidet *Mc.* 7, 19

dor de condute van den lichame · / mar dat uten monde ghe *Mt* 15, 18
Mc. 7, 20

25 et dat comt uter herten · eñ dats dat den mensche beu

lekt · / want uten herten comen quade peinsingen · Man *Mt.* 15, 19
Mc 7, 21

slachte · ouerhoere · kefsdoeme · dieften · valsche getug

---

man / leads the blind, they both fall into the well. / After that, when
20 Jesus came to the inn away from the people, / **20** Peter asked him what the
words signified which he had spoken to the people. / And Jesus answered
thus: Are ye yourselves still / without understanding? Do ye not under-
stand that all that / goes into the mouth comes into the belly, and goes
from there / through the conduit of the body. But that which goes out of
25 the mouth / **25** comes from the heart, and that is what defiles / man. For
out of the heart come wicked meditations, man- / slaughters, adulteries,

---

18 *uallense, cadent* l. *cadunt*: sy lat (exc Cypr *ff₂ g q ð E-P¹ L Q J-P μ Dim*); in
Lk. vi. 39: (cp. sy) *e c l J K M M-T V X Z* Vg^edd. — *beide, ambo* contra
simul: e Cyp ³/₄, ⲙ: sy^sc.

19 **Mc. vii. 17** add *iesus*: Ta^ar sy^p.

20 **Mt. xv. 15** For the paraphrase (= SH^ned) cp. Pep Harm 49²⁸: *he wolde apertelich
siggen hem his entent*.

21 **Mt. xv. 16** *antwerdde*, l. ειπεν cp. Pep Harm 49²⁹: *answered and seide*. — add
αυτοις (= Mc.): Ta^ar sy^p sah *ff₂ q* ε190 ε1413; add αυτω: sy^sc ε94 ε18 ε207 ε381
ε1386 ε1416.

23 add *vandaer*, ⲙ ⲙ: Ta^ar (in Mc.) sy Aphr I 730. — *lidet dor de condute
van den lichame*, an euphemism; cp. ⲙ in sy^sc Apr. sy^s(c): cp.
ⲙ for καθαριζων in Mc.

24 **Mt. xv. 18** *dat*, sing (cp. Mc.): sy (ⲙ) Ta^ar only.

26ff **Mt. xv. 19 Mc. vii. 22** *getugnessen*; here Mt. ends and Mc. begins; i. e. omit
βλασϕ. in Mt. Ta^ar uses Mc. only; Fuld = Ta^ned. In Mt. all are plural; in
Mc. sing. exc. πλεονεξιαι and πονηριαι. For variants in order in Mt. see Von
Soden. In Mc. sing is retained for πλεονεξια by δ5f ε93f Old-Lat (*e* hiat)
Ta^ned; πονηρια: δ5f ε133 ε168 Ta^ned; e contra δολοι πονηριαι ατελγειαι βλασϕημιαι
υπερηϕανιαι αϕροσυναι: ε050 ε93 al see Von Soden; βλασϕημιαι, υπερηϕανιαι
δ5 (contra *d*); βλασϕημια sing in Mt.: δ5* *e* sy^c h aeth.

nessen · / ghiregheit · quaetheit · loesheit · onreinegheit · *Mc* 7, 22

boes ghelaet · blasphemie · houerde · doerheit · / dit syn *Mt.* 15, 20
Mc. 7, 23

30 de dinge die den mensche beulekken · Mar met onghe

duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit ·

F. 86 C. 113 MATHEUS · MARCUS · ‖ In din tide so ghinc ihc van *Mt.* 15, 21
Mc. 7, 24a

fol. 36ʳ

daer en quam int lant van tyre en van sydonien · / al daer *Mt.* 15, 22
Mc. 7, 25

so quam en wyf uten lande die van chanaans gheslechte *Mc.* 7, 26a

was · die rip op hem en sprac aldus · Ontfarm di myns ·

---

fornications, thefts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness,
30 uncleanness, / evil countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly; these are / ³⁰ the things
that defile man: but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man. /
C. 113 ‖ At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36ʳ
there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman
from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

---

28 add *avaritia nequitia doli* in Mt.: *Q.*

31 **Mt. xv. 20** add *dat* (*dan = dat en*): SHⁿᵉᵈ.

32 **Mt. xv. 21** add *in din tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde surgens
abiit* l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *fines* l. *partes*) takes
the whole verse from Mc; Taᵃʳ combines Mt. xv. 21ᵃ *et egressus inde iesus*
and Mc. vii. 24ᵃ *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36ʳ

1 **Mt. xv. 21** *vandaer*; om SHⁿᵉᵈ with ε381 and ε1386; om εκειθεν in Mc.: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾.
a b c i n — *quam*, *venit* l. *secessit*: pal (also in Mc.); sy: ܐܙܠ; in Mc. Vg:
abiit, Taᵃʳ: *venit*, sy⁽ᶜ⁾: ܐܙܠ; SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ginc dor.* — *int lant* l. μερη (*dele*: SHⁿᵉᵈ);
fines l. *partes* (from Mc.): Taᵃʳ sy pal; *ff₁*: *in regionem*.
Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer so* l. *et ecce* (SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ende siet*).

2 *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis*; *illius* l. *illis*: *J Oˢ Y* Zach 264B (*suis*, expressly)
Old-Germ (*von iren enden*); αυτης l. εκεινων: δ30 etc. ε1216, a good example
of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in Mt. *gentilis syrophoen.
genere* p. *chananaea*; Taᵃʳ adds *chananaea* in Mc. vii. 25 although vii. 26
gentilis ex Hemesa Syriae follows; georg² in Mc. vii. 26: *genere gentilis
Syra ab ora maris.*

3 add *op hem, ad eum (illum)* add αυτω p. εκραυγασεν: *k* (om *dicens*) *f ff₁ E-P
Q R Dim Wurz J μ* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ ε56f syʰ ***K***; *clamavit post illum*: *d δ5*
Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambulantem dominum*); Ephr 138: *clamavit et secuta
est eum* (om F. C. Burkitt) *dicens*; Taᵃʳ: *egressa post eum clamavit*; add *ei*
p. *dicens*: *c ff₂ g* Vgʳᵉˡˡ Old-Hebr.

fol. 36ʳ

here dauids sone · myn dochter es beseten van den euelen

5 gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt · / Eñ iħc en ant   *Mt. 15, 23*

werdde hare nit · Doe quamen sine yongren eñ baden hem

vor dat wyf eñ seiden · ontkommer dat wyf want si roept

na ons · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen eñ sprac aldus · In ben ghe   *Mt. 15, 24*

sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' · / Doe quam   *Mt. 15, 25*

10 dat wyf eñ anebeddene eñ seide · Ai here ontfarmdi myns

eñ help mi · / Eñ iħc antwerdde din wiue eñ sprac aldus ·   *Mt. 15, 26* / *Mc. 7, 27b*

en es nit temelec dat men nemt der kinder broet eñ

---

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter
5 is possessed of the evil / ⁵ spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus /
did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf
of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And
Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep
10 of Israel. Then came / ¹⁰ the woman and worshipped him and said: O
Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman
and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

---

5 **Mt. xv. 23** *ende, et* l. *autem;* cp. Vg *qui;* sy^c (ﻫﻤﻮ) contra sy^sp Ephr pal
(ﻫﻮ ﻫﻦ). — *iesus* l. *ille: a (b* hiat) *c g ff₂* aeth Old-Hebr.

6 om *verbum* (contra SH^ned): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy^sc Ephr
nullum responsum dedit (ﻫﻤﻮﻫﺪ ﻣﻦ ﻫﻞ = *non respondit*).
baden hem, obsecraverunt l. *rogaverunt: k e,* cp. ﻫﺒﺒﻮ in sy^sc, ﻫﺒﻮ in sy^p.

7 add *vor dat wyf,* cp. Zach 264C: *Pro chananaea rogabant discipuli;* cp.
Pep Harm 50¹⁴f: *for sche hadde cried to hem and bisou3th hem to bidde
for hire.* — *ontkommer, relieve* for *dimitte.*

8 **Mt. xv. 24** add *iesus.* — add *hen, illis: R,* add p. *dixit:* Ta^ar sy pal.
verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy *quae perierunt: ff₁* Tert Ambr.

9 om *domus* (contra SH^ned).
Mt. xv. 25 *doe* l. *autem* cp. sy^c ﻫﺪﻣﻦ.

10 add *ontfarm di myns ende:* Ta^ar (ca *adjuva .. miserere;* cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy^s·c)
k f sah georg).

11 **Mt. xv. 26** add *din wiue,* add αυτη a. ειπεν: *a;* p. ειπεν: Ta^ar sy *ff₂* ε121.

12 *temelec* (contra SH^ned: *goet*), *licet* l. *non est bonum:* sy^sc ﻫﻼ (contra sy^p in
Mt., sy^(c) in Mc.: ﺑﺴﺮ) Old-Lat (exc *k e f q*) δ5 (εξεστι) Orig ¹/₂ Clem Hom
Bas Hil Ambr Hier (*non oportet*); om καλον: Tert Eus ε190.

gheuet den honden · / laet tirst de kinder*ᵃ* ghesaedt werden · / *Mc.* 7, 27ᵃ

Doe antwerdde dat wyf · here also est alse du segs · Mar *Mt.* 15, 27
Mc. 7, 28

15 de hundekene eten wale van de broesemen eñ van den brok

ken die vallen van harre heren tafle · / Doe antwerdde iħc *Mt* 15, 28

hare · O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloeue · also gheschie

di alse du beghers · eñ op die selue vre was hare dochter

C. 114 al ghenesen · MARC'. Uan daer so ghinc iħc dor sydoni *Mc.* 7, 31

20 en eñ lit tir dat nu surs es ghenamt · eñ quam ter

zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet

a) inter l. marc'

---

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman
15 answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / **15** the little dogs eat indeed of
the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then
Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen /
to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all
C. 114 *20* cured. ‖ Thence Jesus went through Sidon / **20** and left Tyre, which is now
called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

---

13 *gheuet,* δουναι l. βαλειν (also in Mc.): ε95 Old-Germ Pep Harm 50²¹; georg:
ponere; Ephr 139: *projicere.* — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios*
first and proceed *non est enim bonum,* with Mc; Taᵃʳ uses Mt. only.

14 **Mt. xv. 27** *mar, sed* l. και or και γαρ: SHⁿᵉᵈ; in Mc. *sed et: d* δ5 *b c ff₂ i r.*

15 *hundekene,* κυναρια; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc *k e a ff₂*; *canes:*
i in Mc.), Sⁿᵉᵈ *welpkin,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel:* but *canes* in
previous verse exc. *c* in Mc.; sy pal in both verses ܟܠܒ̈ܐ . — *eten, edunt* Ephr 59
and ed. Lamy I. 63 has *satiantur;* cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14:
adipe frumenti satiat te. — *broesemen ende brokken;* the common latin is
micis, but *buccellis* in Mt.: *k.*

16 **Mt. xv. 28** No trace in Taⁿᵉᵈ of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Taᵃʳ sy palᵃ⁽ᵇᶜ⁾
persᵖ ᵉᵗ ᶜᵒᵈ; in Mc. palᵃ only.
add *iesus* in Mc: syᵖ Georg² pal Iᵀ (exc ε17).

18 *beghers, desideras* l. SHⁿᵉᵈ *wils, vis;* sy: ܨܒܝܐ; sah: *wishest.* — *op die*
selue vre, in l. *ex:* Taᵃʳ *e,* Hil: *in tempore isto.*

19 **Mc. vii. 31** om και: syᵖ georg²ᴮ *c* ε350. — om παλιν (= Mt.): ε1354 ε1385. —
add *iesus* (= Mt.): Taᵃʳ syᵖ⁽ᶜ⁾ pal Ferr δ371 ε121 ε1279 δ226 δ260 ε1386 ε86 al.

20 *tir dat nu surs es ghenamt,* cp. note fol. 25ᵛ l. 23. This gloss supports *surs*
as a Crusader-form; on the other hand cp. *e: syriae* Old-Germ Tepl² Frib:
syrt, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SHⁿᵉᵈ follows
Fuld Vg; Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg *q: de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad mare.*

decapolis · / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef   *Mc 7,32*

was eñ stompt · eñ dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine

hant op hem leide · / Eñ iħc nam den ghenen op hoer utē   *Mc. 7,33*

25 volke eñ stac sinen vinger in sine oren eñ met sire spe

kelen bestreec hi sine tonge · / eñ doe hif hi sine ogen op   *Mc. 7,34*

te hemele wert eñ versuchtte eñ sprac aldus · Effeta

dat ludt also vele alse ontplukt · / eñ also schire wordē   *Mc. 7,35*

sine oren ontploken eñ de bant van sire tonge wart

30 ontbonden · eñ hi wart ghereklec sprekende eñ vale

---

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was
deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay
25 his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / ²⁵ people,
and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle.
And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and
spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just as quickly /
30 his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / ³⁰ untied, and he

---

22, 23 **Mc. vii. 32** *doef ende stompt, surdum et mutum,* Pep Harm: *deaf and dombe*
for κωφον και μογιλαλον, = ܚܪܫܐ *without any addition;* georg¹: *mutum* only,
georg² add: *et difficiliter loquentem;* cp. note fol. 24ʳ l. 10 and see vs. 37
where αλαλους is translated by syᵖ ܘܒܣܡܠܠ ܐܠܐ, but syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾: *he makes the*
deaf-mutes (ܚܪܫܐ), *that they hear and speak,* cp. om τους αλαλους: ε014
ε168; in vs. 32 the addition of ܘܐܪ in syᵉ and of ܟܣܘܠ ܚܪܡܣܐ in
pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add *dine*
brachten cp. georg: *et petebant ab eo ii qui adducunt unum puerum mutum*
ut manum imponeret ei. — add *sine, eius:* Taᵃʳ syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾.

24 *hant, manum,* sing 1. plur contra syᵖ *a* δ2* δ48 ε76 ε376 ε211 *Iᵀ* (exc ε17)
ε81 al. Taᵃʳ adds: *et sanaret eum.*
  Mc. vii. 33 *op hoer,* κατ' ιδιαν, is omitted in syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ε1096 Pep Harm 51⁵. Here
also the Syriasm: *name and ledde hym,* cp. sah: *when he had brought him*
out of the multitude, he took him apart.

25 *met sire spekelen* for *expuens* cp. Pep Harm 51⁶: *with his spatel.* No trace
of the famous reading και επτυσεν εις τους δακτυλους αυτου, found in Ephr
Lamy Taᵃʳ syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg Old-Lat δ5 ε050 ε93 ε014 ε168 Ferr.

27 **Mc. vii. 34** om αυτω: georg²ᴮ sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51⁷. — *effeta: b r* Fuld
Zach (Wn) *D E-P H* Θ⁎ *I L T W; ephheta: g; epheta: R aur corr vat; ephpheta:*
q C; eppheta: f ff₂ i B K M-T O Q Z; ephheᵗ̲a* (sic): *h; epita: a; effecta: d;*
ephphetha or *effetha:* latʳᵉˡˡ δ5f δ2ᶜ sah.

30 **Mc. vii. 35** *ghereklec* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *rechte,* Vg: *recte*) cp. Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ ܬܘܪܨܐ
b c d ff₂ i: confidenter; a: diserte; sah: ΚΑλωϲ.

horende · / Eñ iĺic gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide*ᵃ* ·   *Mc. 7, 36*

Mar so hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sine meer

a) in mg. marc'. lucas

fol. 36ᵛ

loueden · / eñ so hen meer wonderde uan sinen werken eñ   *Mc. 7, 37*
  Mt. 15, 31

A. 82   seiden · wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doeue hoeren

F. 88 C. 115   eñ de stomme spreken · JOHANNES · ‖ Dar na so behoerde hem   *Joh. 4, 4*

te lidene dor dat lant van samarien · / eñ quam in ene stat   *Joh. 4, 5*

5 die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wiĺē

ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men   *Joh. 4, 6*

---

was speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them
that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he com-
manded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36ᵛ

praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He
does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb
C. 115   speak. ‖ After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he
5 came to a place / ⁵ which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob
gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

---

32 **Mc. vii. 36** add *dat si suegen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: Aug Cons Ev 4⁴ *quanto magis eis
praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis* etc.; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36ᵛ

1 *loueden* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *predecten*) l. *praedicabant.* — add *uan sinen werken.*

2 **Mc. vii. 37** *doet, facit* l. *fecit* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): sy pal Taᵃʳ *c gat μ L R.* — *al
dat hi doet* for *alle dinc* of SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om ϰαι²: SHⁿᵉᵈ ε050 ε93f ε81 syᵖ georg². —
hi doet l. *fecit* (of Vgᵖˡᵉʳ ε014): *facit audire:* Greek sy⁽ᶜ⁾ pal georg sah 18 *a f
h l r₂ gat μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm*; *praestat auditum: b c d ff₂ i; et mutis
eloquium: b; et multis (mutis: ff₂) loqui: d ff₂* Zach Wn; *et multi* (sic) *praebet
loquellam: c; et multi locuntur: i.*

3 *de stomme,* τους αλαλους om by syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ε014 ε168.

4 **Joh. iv. 4** add as usual *dat lant van,* cp. add γην p. Ιουδαιαν in vs. 3 fol. 11ᵛ l. 25.
Joh. iv. 5 *ende, et* l. *ergo:* pal (ad init. lectionis) syᶜᵖ; *autem* l. *ergo: e f ff₂ l
aur;* om ε1178 ε86 arm (Taᵃʳ syˢ also omit but the construction varies). —
om *samariae:* Pep Harm 15¹².

5 *sichar: c E-P R V* Vgᵉᵈᵈ ᵟ505, *sicar: T;* syˢᶜ ܣܘܟܪ, see Hier., de nom. hebr.
iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud:* SHⁿᵉᵈ, ‚ܗ syˢᶜ. — *hoeuen,
praedium? a d l q: agrum.*

6 *ghaf,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *gegeven hadde, dederat: e,* ܪܗܘ ܝܗܒ: sy.
Joh. iv. 6 *aldaer so;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende dar was* cp. ܢܗܪ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܬܘ: syˢᵖ Taᵃʳ
arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons,* πηγη: *l r;* Sⁿᵉᵈ *een pit ende hiet fons J.;*
Hⁿᵉᵈ *putte*ᵇⁱˢ; Taᵃʳ sy sah²⁴, ⁹¹, ᶠ· boh: *fons aquae.*

hit iacobs putten · Eñ iħc die was uermudt uan den

wege hi ghinc sitten beneuen din putte eñ dat was om

trent sexte tyt uan den daghe / aldaer iħc gheseten was *Joh.* 4, 7

10 so quam en wyf uan samarien putten borne utin putte ·

Eñ iħc sprac din wiue toe eñ seide aldus · Ghif mi drinkē /

al die wile waren sine yongren in de stat gegaen omme *Joh.* 4, 8

Jacob's well. And Jesus, who was wearied with the / journey, went and sat by
the side of the well; and that was about / the sixth hour of the day.
10 Where Jesus was sitting / [10] a woman of Samaria came to draw water from
the well. / And Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Give me to
drink. / Meanwhile his disciples were gone into the town to / buy food.

---

7 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH[ned] sy[sc] Ta[ar]; *autem* l. *ergo*: *d ff*₂ Iren *corr vat*[mg] *D* Vg⁵
Zach.

8 *ghinc sitten* for *sat* SH[ned]; *came and sat*: sy[sc]. — om ουτως: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy
pal arm aeth *e a b ff*₂ *l r* Iren (?) *aur gat E Dim* ε93 *I*⁴ δ505 ε121f ε129 C²⁴
boh[Q] Old-Germ[edd] Pep Harm 15¹³. — add *ende, et*: sy pal sy[h*] ε; add
autem: ε014 *b corr vat** *B* Vg⁵ ⁶ Zach Old-Germ.

9 *tyt uan den daghe* l. *stonde* of SH[ned], cp. pal[a c]: ꤷꤴꤳ ꤰꤷꤸ ꤶꤲꤴꤲ
ꤸꤲꤴꤲꤴꤲꤳꤰ (pal[b]: ꤸꤲꤴꤲꤴꤲꤳꤰ …) sah boh[codd]: *it was the time of the sixth
hour*; Ta[ar]: *tempus erat quasi sexta hora*; Pep Harm 15¹³: *neiȝ myd day of
þe day*. — add *aldaer iesus gheseten was*. The addition is found in sy[sc] and
in Pep Harm 15¹³. It may be useful to print the evidence in full; sy[sc]: *and
Jesus came and sat over the spring so that (? as if:* ꤶ ꤶꤲꤴꤲ*) he might rest
himself from the fatigue of the road: and his disciples had entered that
town that they might buy for themselves bread; and when Jesus sat down it
was about the sixth hour. And a certain woman* etc.; Pep Harm 15¹²: *and
he sette hym bisyde a welle. And as he satt beside that welle and his disciples
weren wente in to þe toun forto bugge her mete — for it was neiȝ myd day
of þe day — so com þere a womman* etc. Pep Harm omits *fatigatus ex itinere*;
cp. sy[sc] ꤸꤲꤴꤲꤳꤰ ꤶꤲꤴꤲ, a docetic reading?

10 **Joh. iv. 7** *wyf van samarien, de samaria* (contra *samaritana*: *a ff*₂ *l*): sy
ꤸꤲꤴꤲꤳꤰ ꤸꤲ; Old-Germ: *von Samaritan* (*-tam* codd). — add *utin putte*
contra SH[ned].

11 add *ende, et*: Ta[ar] sy[sp] pal *f l q aur X G* (?)*. — *din wiue* l. *ei*. — After
drinken, bibere add *aquam*: Ephr 140 (bis) Ta[ar] sy pal[b c] ε1386; in vs. 9 sy[sc]
only; in vs. 10 Ephr 141 (add *ista*) ε371 ε133 ε1444.

13 Ta[ned] has not the semitic addition *sibi* p. *emerent*: Ta[ar] sy sah boh *D R*;
cp. Pep Harm 15¹⁴ *forto bugge her mete.*

spise te copene · / Alse ihc din wiue drinken hadde gebeden   *Joh. 4, 9*

so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus · hoe soudstu uan mire

15 hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic ḅen samarita

ensch wyf ben · eñ du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf

om dat de yoeden eñ de samaritane en hebben en ghene

ghemeinschap te gadre · / Doe antwerdde ihc din wiue eñ sei   *Joh. 4, 10*

de aldus · wistṣṭu tu de ghichte gods eñ wie deghene

20 es die diṛ segt ghef mi drinken du hads hem maschin

ghebeden eñ hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne · / Doe   *Joh. 4, 11*

antwerdde hem dat wyf · hoe soudstu dat ghedoen · want

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him
15 thus: How shouldst thou / **15** accept from my hand that thou wouldst
drink, for I am a Samaritan / woman and thou art a Jew? The woman
said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together.
Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift
20 of God, and who it is / **20** that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst
perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water.
Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

---

13 **Joh. iv. 9** *alse iesus .. gebeden* cp. boh^Q: *and he having said to the woman:
Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou...*

14, 15 om *samaritana* contra SH^ned. — N.B. SH^ned (contra L^ned) ∽ *want du een
jode sijs hoe,* ∽ *quomodo* p. *cum Judaeus sis:* sy^sc Ephr 140 arm sah *e a b
ff₂ l r δ5* Aug; *ecce tu Iudaeus es* l. *cum tu Iudaeus sis:* Ephr 141 sy^sc.
For the order in L^ned cp. Pep Harm 15^18f *hou miȝth sche ȝif hym to drynk
suppen þat he was a Jewe and sche a Samarithane.* — om *quae sum mulier* S.:
sy^s arm.

16 add *dit sprac dat wyf.* No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp.
11^51 12^33 21^19.

17 *en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre,* cp. *communicant* l. *coutuntur: l.* —
Pep Harm 15^20 *ne eten nouȝth ne drynken nouȝth wiþ hem*; om ου συγχρωνται ..
Σχμ.: *e a b d δ5 δ2*.*

18 **Joh. iv. 10** *din wiue* l. *ei.*

20 *maschin,* Vg *forsitan*; om *e a d* sy; *magis* l. *forsitan: b l q r* Aug; *forsitan
magis: R,* cp. supra fol. 25ᵛ l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta^ar sy read ܟܒܪ in
Mt. xi. 21 (= Lk. x. 13), *forsitan* l. *olim.*

22 **Joh. iv. 11** om *domine:* sy^s Ephr 141 contra SH^ned.

dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts eñ oc es

de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu   *Joh. 4, 12*

25 dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf

eñ hi dranker af eñ sine kinder eñ syn quic? / Eñ iħc   *Joh. 4, 13*

antwerdde din wiue aldus · So wie so van dese borne

drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten · / Mar die drinken sal   *Joh 4, 14*

van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem

30 mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen

sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende

eñ gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac   *Joh. 4, 15*

fol. 37ʳ.

dat wyf noch voert eñ seide here ghef mi des borns ·

dat mi nemmeer eñ dorste noch noet en si here te come

---

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the
25 well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / ²⁵ then
greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it,
and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus:
Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink /
30 of the water which I shall give him shall never / ³⁰ thirst again; but the
water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up /
and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37ʳ

the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I
shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

---

23 add *hir, hic.* — *nil,* ου l. ουτε or ουδε: Taᵃʳ syᵖ⁽ᵉˣᶜ ˢᵛ⁾ sah. — *dar du met
putten mochts, in quo haurias* (for αντλημα): Vg *ff₂ δ μ Dim, a: unde haurias;*
sy Ephr 141: ⲣⲗⲟⲓ, *bucket,* sah ⲕⲁⲗⲟⲥ; *hauritorium:* Old-Lat (exc *a ff₂*)
Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam.* — add *oc* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

25 **Joh. iv. 12** ꝏ *onse uader* p. *iacob:* SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢ. — add *dese, hunc:* Taᵃʳ sy arm
aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr ꞇ1279 ꞇ1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ;
istum: D R gat μ Dim Pep Harm 15²⁷.

32 **Joh. iv. 14** *ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) l. *in vitam
aeternam.*

fol. 37ʳ

1 **Joh. vi. 15** *des borns, ex hac aqua* l. *hanc aquam:* SHⁿᵉᵈ sy (ⲣⲕⲓⲥⲟ ⲡⲗⲟⲙ ⲥⲟ)
Taᵃʳ syʰ Ephr 141, *de aqua hac: q,* cp. Pep Harm 15³³: *give me of þat
water;* cp. and contr. εκ τοῦ υδατος vs. 14. — add *bibere* p. *aqua:* syˢ *E-P
μ Dim Deer* Zach-Wn.

2 *nemmeer* l. μη cp. add ⲥⲟⲇ: syᵖ, add *amplius* p. *haurire: R* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ,
Ephr 141 *alia vice.*

ne omme borne te puttene · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hare eñ sei   *Joh.*4,16

A. 83   de aldus · ghanc eñ doch haere comen dinen man · / Eñ dat   *Joh.*4,17

5 wyf antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · In hebbe engheenen

man · Doe sprac iħc eñ seide aldus · Du hefst waer ghe

segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want   *Joh.*4,18

wijf man hefstu gehadt · eñ din du nu hefs · dan es

dyn man ñit · In desen hefstu waer gesegt · / Doe antwerd   *Joh.*4,19

10 de hem dat wyf eñ seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu

en prophete best · / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor   *Joh.*4,20

dren anebedden gode in desen berghe eñ ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband come
5 here. And the / 5 woman answered him again and said: I have no / hus-
band. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou
sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one
thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then /
10 10 the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou /
art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

---

3 add *borne, aquam*: Ephr 141 sah boh *Dim.*

4 **Joh. iv. 16** *doch haere comen* (causative) l. *voca* (of SH^{ned}); *ad me* p. *voca*: sy^{sc}
Ephr. — om *et veni huc* (contra SH^{ned}).

5 **Joh. iv. 17** *hem*, add *ei*: *Q*; add αυτω p. ειπεν: sy *a b ff*₂ *l r* pal sah δ1 δ3 δ48
δ371 ε253 ε1279 *I*^π ε351 ε192 δ260 ε1386 ε541f ε55 etc. al *H R* Zach-Wn.

6 *waer, vere* from vs. 17 against all texts: *bene.*

7 add *in din dat tu segts*: SH^{ned}; cp. *habes* l. *habeo*: *e b c ff*₂ *l r* δ (contra ε76)
D E Q R O aur gat μ *Mm Dim* δ2 δ5 Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 "correctio ne verba
ad Christum referre videantur" Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 526.

8 **Joh. iv. 18** ∽ *din du nu hefs* l. *nunc quem habes*, cp. *hunc* l. *nunc*: *e E G T*
Vg^ς, ܪܥܠ l. ܠܥ: sy Ta^{ar}.

9 *waer; verum* or *vere? verum* l. *vere*: *e a d ff*₂ *l* (add *verbum l**) *aur* Aug,
Pep Harm 15³⁶: *sche seide soþ*; Gk αληθες exc δ2 ε55 C⁶⁰; ܪܫܝܪܐ l.
ܕܪܫܝܪܐ: sy^{sc} sy^{p (exc 14)}.

10 **Joh. iv. 19** *ic sie wale* cp. Pep Harm 15³⁹: *ich see wel*; om *wale* SH^{ned}; cp.
animadverto l. *video*: *r* Hil Vigil.

11 **Joh. iv. 20** add *nu berecht mi dan hir af*, om SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 15⁴⁰: *nou
telle me*; cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the
Bezan Club*, N°. VIII, p. 21—24.

12 add *gode, deum* contra SH^{ned}. — *in desen berghe* i. e. without gloss contra
Pep Harm 16¹: *vpon þe mount Garaȝim*, cp. Ephr 142: *in monte Sichem
aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriaȝim.*

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet · / Doe   *Joh. 4, 21*

sprac iħc totin wiue eñ seide aldus wyf gheloefs mj

15 dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe

noch in ihrl'm es selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett   *Joh. 4, 22*

nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an

ebeden · want de saelde die comt van den yoeden · / mar   *Joh. 4, 23*

die vre comt eñ dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se

20 len anebeden den vader in den gheeste eñ in der war

heit want de vader sukt deghenen diene also anebe

den · / Got es gheest eñ dar omme so moet menne ane   *Joh. 4, 24*

beden in den gheeste eñ in der warheit · / Doe sprac   *Joh. 4, 25*

dat wyf noch voert eñ seide · Ic weet wale dat mes

---

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one
must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman,
15 believe me, / **15** that the time will come when, neither on this mountain /
nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye
worship; but we know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes
from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true wor-
20 shippers / **20** shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the
Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore
one must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

---

14 **Joh. iv. 21** ⟨ᴖ *wyf gheloefs, mulier* a. *crede:* sy (not pal) Taᵃʳ lat (exc *b l q*) **K**.

15 *tyt, tempus* l. *hora:* Pep Harm 16³ *þe tyme was comen,* cp. Zach 209D: *venit hora id est tempus.* — *comen sal, veniet* l. *venit:* Fuld lat (exc *b d ẟ Z⁎* Hil Vgˢ ᶜ Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 527.

16 **Joh. iv. 22** ⟨ᴖ *vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus.* SHⁿᵉᵈ inverts the first part only, Tynd. the second part.

17 add *mar, autem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ syᵖ pal *e f E* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ; add *et:* Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ.

18 *comt, venit* l. *est* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *van den yoeden,* syˢᶜ palᵇ: ܪܗܘܕܐ, Juda; Zach-Wn: *isrl,* both anti-judaic readings.

19 **Joh. iv. 23** *comt, venit,* ερχεται: *b c d r ẟ* Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ ᵖˡᵉʳ; *veniet: e a f ff₂ l q D Θ M.* — *dat, οτι* l. *οτε:* syˢᶜ ε376 Sⁿᵉᵈ.

21 om *et* a. *pater:* SHⁿᵉᵈ — *deghenen die, illos .. qui* l. *tales .. qui;* cp. syˢ: *these are the worshippers (the Father seeketh);* syᶜᵖ insert ܐܢܘܢ, a partial way of rendering *tales* (ܐܝܟܢ ܗܠܝܢ).

22 **Joh. iv. 24** SHⁿᵉᵈ add *want* a. *Got* with: Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ bohQ aeth. — add *daromme* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

25 sias te comen es die xpc heett eñ alse hi comt hi

sal ons alles berechten · / Eñ iłic antwerdde hare eñ   *Joh.* 4, 26

seide aldus · Ic bent die spreke iegen di · / Doe quamē   *Joh.* 4, 27

sine yongren eñ wonderden hen van din dat hi ie

gen dat wyf sprac · Nochtan en seide harre niene

30 gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat

spreks tu iegen hare · / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke   *Joh.* 4, 28

daer staen eñ liep in de stat eñ seide din lieden van

---

25 spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / **25** is to come
which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything.
And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to
thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the
30 woman. However, none of them said / **30** to the woman, What seekest thou,
nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar /
standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

---

25 **Joh. iv. 25** *te comen es, venturus est* l. *venit: a f l; veniet: e* Aug *C* Bede Zach
(comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet;* ibid D *quem ven-
turum expectas.*

27 **Joh. iv. 27** *doe* for και επι τουτω; SH^ned Old-Germ *ende tehant* = Vg *et
continuo; b: statim; a: inter [im]* or [.. *ea*]; *d* boh: *in hoc; r : in hoc sermone;*
sy^sc ﬔﬔﬔﬔ . . . ﬔﬔ; sy^p Ta^ar id. sing.

29 add *harre, eorum*: Ta^ar arm.

30 *totin wiue .. noch tote hem*: SH^ned; add *mulieri: e;* for the whole phrase cp.
Zach 271A (comm., om *illi* or *ei* in the text): *non ausi sunt interrogare
discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris?* sy^p
40 (10, 11) *quid quaeris* fem. (ﬔﬔﬔ ﬔﬔﬔ); sy reads ﬔﬔ and ﬔﬔﬔ which
need only the diacritical point to obtain the reading of Ta^ned and Zach;
add *illi* or *ei* p. *dixit: a b d ff₂ r E Q R* Old-French Old-Germ^codd Ta^ar sy^sc
pal sah boh aeth δ2 δ5 ε1443. For *ausi sunt* of Zach cp. sy^sc ﬔﬔﬔ ﬔﬔﬔ
ﬔﬔﬔ ﬔﬔ.

31 **Joh. iv. 28** *doe, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^ar sy pal^a c aeth Pep Harm; *autem : e;* om pal^b arm.

32 add *daer*: SH^ned Old-Germ^codd Pep Harm 16¹². — *liep, cucurrit* l. *abiit*:
SH^ned sy^s ε050 (add τρεχουσα p. απηλθεν) Bede Zach 270D (comm): *reliquit
ergo hydriam cupiditatis et c u c u r r i t praedicare.* — *seide, dixit* l. *dicit*:
a b ff₂ l aur E M-T.

der stat · / Comt eñ siet enen man die mi heft gesegt   *Joh. 4, 29*

al dat mi es geschit · En is dit nit x͞p͞c? / Doe ghingē   *Joh. 4, 30*

ut die liede uan der stat eñ quamen te hem · / Doe spraken   *Joh. 4, 31*

sine yongren te hem eñ seiden · Mester com eten · / Eñ   *Joh. 4, 32*

5 iłic antwerdde hen eñ seide · Ic hebbe ene spise tetene

dar gi nit af en wett · / Doe spraken die yongren onder   *Joh. 4, 33*

linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / Eñ iłic ant   *Joh. 4, 34*

werdde hen aldus · Mine spise dat es dat ic doe den wil

le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft eñ volwerke syn

---

fol. 37ᵛ

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened
to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and
came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come
5 [and] eat. And / ⁵ Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat /
of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves:
Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered
them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

---

fol. 37ᵛ

2 **Joh. iv. 29** *al dat, omnia quae, πχντχ α* l. *omnia quaecumque, πχντχ οσχ*: SHⁿᵉᵈ
Old-Germ δ1 δ2 δ3* sah boh *e a d q* Orig ¹⁄₃. — *mi es geschit, quae mihi
facta sunt* cp. l. 22 *alle mine geschinnesse*. — add *doe*: SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *ergo*:
e f ff₂ q M-T Vg^edd sah δ2 ε93 *Iⁿ* Ferr ε1444f ε1279 *Iᵗ* ε351 ε253 ε1443 al; add *et*:
Ta^ar sy *b d r* δ3* δ5 *R corr vat Dim*; add δε: δ371 ε73 boh Orig; om *K H*^rell *I*^rell.

3 **Joh. iv. 31** *doe* l. *onder dien, inter ea* of SHⁿᵉᵈ *S M; inter haec: e m d f ff₂ q;
interrogabant* l. *interea rogabant: l* E-P H* O*; cp. *in hoc autem rogabant:* δ;
in that hour: sah; *postmodum: b r; autem* l. *interea*: sy^c, add *autem: m b f
ff₂ q* δ *K; et* l. *interea*: sy^s; add *et*: sy^p arm ε014 Aug. — *spraken* l. *vragden*
of SHⁿᵉᵈ et rell.

4 *sine* add *αυτου* p. *μχθητχι*: sy pal *e q f gat R corr vat* Zach (contra Fuld) *μ Dim
Deer J-P* Old-Germ ε014 δ6 δ48 ε050 ε168 ε337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1279f *Iᵗ* ε1226 ε70 ε95
ε178 ε1368 ε1443 δ469 C¹³ al. — *mester* SHⁿᵉᵈ, *magister* l. *rabbi*: a only, and arm;
rell. *rabbi* with Greek (sy^sc om using *oratio obliqua*). — add *com*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, and
all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. Lⁿᵉᵈ supra fol. 34ᵛ l. 31.

5 **Joh. iv. 32** *iesus* l. *ille* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

7 **Joh. iv. 33** add *hir* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *antwerdde* l. *λεγει*: SHⁿᵉᵈ.

9 **Joh. iv. 34** *ende, et* l. SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat, ut; et: e d f ff₂ q* Cypr; *et ut: m b* δ *aur R*
Aug; *ut et: l*; Greek: *χχι*.

A. 84   *10* werc · / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten *Joh.* 4, 35

ogste · mar ic seggv datt nu ogst es · heft op vwe ogē

eñ siet dat coren steet al wit eñ al ripe op den wele · /

Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure *Joh.* 4, 36

des eeulecs leuens · Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

---

10 complete his / **10** work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four
months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest.
Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the
field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

---

10 **Joh. iv. 35** *ghi segt onder v* l. *nonne vos dicitis:* SH[ned], i. e. om *nonne; et* l.
nonne: e. — toten ogste, usque ad messem l. *et messis venit* contra SH[ned] and
Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation: *nonne quattuor menses sunt usque
ad messem;* in comm. 271C: *vos quatuor menses putatis usque ad messem.*

11 *mar, sed* l. *ecce;* om ιδου λεγω υμιν: δ371 ε93 Iᴴ ε1211 C²⁴ Orig Eus. — add
gloss: *datt nu ogst es;* om SH[ned].

12 om *et videte regiones;* add *op den wele* cp. *segetes* l. *regiones: e;* Hieron,
in Isai. col 356*b*, 448*d* (apud Sabatier): *levate oculos vestros et videte, quia
jam albae sunt ad metendum.* — add *ende al ripe* contra SH[ned], cp. arm:
are whitened and for harvest ripened; sy Thos³¹³: *are white and have
arrived at harvest;* and cp. Zach 271C *sed ego vobis aliam messem albam
et paratam ostendo . . transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda.*
Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading *albae et paratae.* — om *iam,* and
et vs. 36 (contra SH[ned] *al wit toestene ende*): a Hil; om *iam,* add *et: m*
(sicut autem l. *et) D E-P Deer* pal arm aeth boh[BL] Chrys; *iam ad messem
et: c f ff₂ aur* Vg[codd rell et edd] sah boh⁴ Old-Germ; ∽ *iam a. albae:* sah boh[F³]
Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15³²; *ad messem iam et qui:* syᵖ Taᵃʳ ε050 (. ηδη .) δ3ᶜ
ε76 δ ***K*** boh¹³ (om *et*) Orig; *ad messem . iam qui* (ita interp.): *e b d l q r* δ2ᶜ
δ3* δ5 δ48 ε56 δ4 ε55 boh⁵; sine interp.: δ1 δ2* ε72 ε73; add *et a. iam:* sy[sc] Thos³¹⁵.

13 **Joh. iv. 36** om *mercedem accipit et* contra SH[ned]. — add *die schure des* (cp.
Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: *in die iudicii complebitur horreum et
tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis.* — *sniden sal . . saelt ghedren,*
futura, cp. *metet: foss, accipiet: m r Q R Dim Deer, colliget: e m.*

14 *dan . . beide,* SH[ned]: *dat,* om *beide,* om και p. ινα: δ1 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε93 Iᴴ
(exc ε1131 ε288) ε1266 ε9off Iᵖ ε351 pal C N¹¹ *e r W* Zach-Wn Heracl Orig;
et l. *ut:* sy Taᵃʳ pal *m.* — ∽ *die dat coren sayt* p. *vroude hebben:* SH[ned]
Old-Germ; ∽ *et qui metit a. simul:* sy Taᵃʳ Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh[codd]
Ir[lat]; *simul cum eo qui: e m.*

15 beide die dat coren sayt eñ die dat sneet · / Dit es en   *Joh. 4, 37*

waer waert · want en ander es die dat coren sayt eñ

en ander es die dat snijdt · / Ic hebbu ghesendt te snjde *Joh. 4, 38*

ne dat ghi nin sayet · Andre vor v arbeitten in den sai

iene · eñ ghi syt gegaen in haren arbeit · / ut dire stat so *Joh. 4, 39*

20 gheloefden ane hem vele liede van din samaritaenschē

volke om dis wyf getughnesse · Die seide hi heft mi

ghesegt alle mine gheschinnesse · / Eñ alse die sama *Joh. 4, 40*

ritane te hem quamen so baden si hem dat hi daer

bleue met hen · Eñ hi dede also eñ bleef dar tuee dage

---

15 life.: then / **15** both he who sows the corn and he who cuts it shall have joy together. This is a / true word, for one is he who sows the corn and / another is he who cuts it. I have sent you to cut ⸌ that which ye do not sow: others before you labored in the sowing, / and ye are gone *20* into their labor. From that city / **20** many people of the Samaritan folk believed in him / because of the woman's testimony, who said: He has / told me all that happened to me. And when the Samaritans / came to him, they besought him that he would remain there / with them. And he

---

15 <u>Joh. iv. 37</u> *dit es*, om *in* a. *hoc* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *waer waert*, *verbum verum*: *e b c g r gat Dim* Vg Iren *(sermo)*; *verbum veritatis*: Taᵃʳ sy *m a d f ff₂ l b aur M-T.*; add *o* a. αληθινος: δ3ᶜ ε1016 δ5 *K* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ (*..es dat wort waer*) *H*ʳᵉˡˡ ε133 ε93 *Iᴴ* ε1211 ε1216 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1110 *Iᵀ* ε351 δ260 A⁴ C. Heracl. Orig. Old-Germ.

16 *want* 1. *dat*: Taⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ; *quoniam*: *e b* Iren ²/₂, *quia*: latʳᵉˡˡ.

18 <u>Joh. iv. 38</u> *dat, quod*; om *quod*, ἕ: *e d* δ5ˣ ε56 ε014 Iren Adv. Haer, argumentum. — *sayet, seminastis* 1. *laborastis*: arm, cp. vs. 38ᵇ *arbeitten in den saiiene.* — add *vor v*; SHⁿᵉᵈ p. *gearbeit*.

19 *arbeit, laborem* sing with Greek and sy *m* (codd) *a b d ff₂* *l δ aur* (capit) *A Y* Fuld *E-P Q R* al Iren SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ; *labores*: pal *D E C T* al *e m* (codd) *c f ff₂ᶜ q (-ibus) aur* Vgᵉᵈᵈ Par Lat 6⁴ (capit) Zach.

<u>Joh. iv. 39</u> om *autem* p. *civitate*: sah⁰ᵗ boh^L; *et* 1. *autem*: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ arm aeth.

21 om *dis wyf getughnesse die seide, propter testimonium mulieris quae dixit* 1. *propter verbum mulieris testimonium perhibentis quia dixit* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ܕܗܘ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܕܐܣܗܕܬ ,ܡܢ ܡܠܬܗܣܘ ܡܛܠ, cp. *b l r* δ2⁺ δ5 *in* vs. 42 and *A Further Study*, p. 58. — *gheschinnesse* cp. supra l. 2.

22 <u>Joh. iv. 40</u> *ende alse, et cum*, add *et* a. *cum*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *q* sy⁽ˢ⁾ Taᵃʳ pal aeth.

23, 24 *daer .. met hen*, add *ibi*: *f*; *ibi* 1. *apud ipsos* (or *eos*): SHⁿᵉᵈ (*a* hiat) *c ff₂ ι q aur* Vg Old-Germ, *apud eos*: *e b d r* Aug with Greek sy⁽ˢ⁾.

24 *dar .. onder hen* add *apud eos*; πχρ αυτοις 1. εχει: sy⁽ˢ⁾ Taᵃʳ pal δ2 ε253 ε1094 Pep Harm 16²⁵, see *A Further Study*, p. 58.

25 onder hen · / Eñ alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre   *Joh.*4,41

ken so gheloefder vele an hem / eñ spraken totin wiue ·   *Joh.*4,42

Nu gheloeue wi an hem · nit om dire talen wille

want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi

A. 85   weten eñ kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt

F. 89 C. 116 *30* uerloessere · ɪoh'es · ᴍᴀᴛʜ' · ᴍᴀʀᴄᴜs · ʟᴜᴄᴀs · ‖ Dar na so   *Joh.*5,1

gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste eñ iħc ghinc te

dire feesten eñ quam te ihrl'm · / In din tide so was te   *Joh.*5,2

---

25 did so, and remained there two days / **25** among them. And when the
Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke
to the woman: / Now we believe in him, not because of thy word: / for
we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recog-

C. 116 *30* nize that he is the Saviour of the world. ‖ **30** After that it / happened that
the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem.
At that time there was

---

25 **Joh. iv. 41** *ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken*, paraphrase for
propter sermonem eius.

26 *multi* l. *multo plures* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): sy⁽ˢ⁾ Taᵃʳ aeth *q D* (*multi plures*) Pep
Harm 16²⁵. — add *ane hem, εις αυτον*: SHⁿᵉᵈ sy⁽ˢ⁾ Taᵃʳ pal arm aeth sah²⁴
bohᶠᴰ⁴ᴸ *f* Vgᵉᵈᵈ Old-Germ Pep Harm ε050 Ferr ε77ff ε121 *Iᵖ* ε1016 ε1454
ε1043 ε384 Chrys.
Joh. iv. 42 *ende spraken*, και ελεγον l. (τη) τε (γ.) ελεγον: δ2* Vg; δε l. τε : *e a ff₂ l q*
δ5 ε1211 ε253 ε1386 ε55; om ε1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστευομεν: Ephr 142 sy⁽ˢ⁾ Taᵃʳ aeth bohᴬ ᵐᵍ ᴸ. — *talen,
loquellam*; SHⁿᵉᵈ: *woort, sermonem*: *e g q* sy⁽ˢ⁾ sah; μαρτυριαν l. λαλιαν (cp.
l. 21): *b l r* δ2* δ5.

28 *horen, audimus* l. *audivimus*: R. — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ pal
arm sah (*eum*) R Dim δ2 ε93 *Iᵖ* (exc ε131 ε288) Ferr ε110 ε1083 ε1443 C²⁴;
Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius; ipsum* l. *ipsi: a d* δ5.

29 ∽ *ghewarechlec, vere* a. *quia*: pal sah¹²³; ∽ a. *hic*: Fuld *A Y Q* al Aug (i. l.
in comm.) Orig δ2; om ε014 δ371 ε253 al *ff₂ r D K* Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142
Irenᵃʳᵐ Old-Germ.
   Fuld = Taⁿᵉᵈ. Taᵃʳ inserts Joh. iv. 43—45*a* (om altogether Taˡᵃᵗ) Lk. v. 12
Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh v. 1 as does Ephrem. Pep Harm
continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Taⁿᵉᵈ (with Fuld)
inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch.
58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Taᵃʳ inserts
Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12.

30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as a parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. 3 Lk. v. 18.

31 **Joh. v. 1** add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44¹³: *Afterwardes went Jesus to
a feste in Jerusalem.*

32 **Joh. v. 2** *so was, erat* l. *est*: Taᵃʳ sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm
(no Greek nor Latin).

ihrl'm ene piscine die hadde vif paruise · / In din paruisen   *Joh.* 5,3

so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken

lieden · die som waren blint · som houtende eñ manc · som

verdorret van den fledercine · / In din tide so plach dingel   *Joh.* 5,

---

fol. 38^r

at Jerusalen, a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great
multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind,
some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

---

fol. 38^r

1 *eene piscine,* om επι τη προβατικη (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta^ar sy^(s) *l*; *in
natatoria piscina:* *d r* (∽) Iren $^1/_2$; *in inferiorem partem natatoria piscina:*
a b ff_2; *natatoria* l. *piscina: e l* Iren $^1/_2$ cp. infra l. 5, see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532;
Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria* tantum; Ta^ar sy^(s):
a place of baptism; om επι τη, *super:* δ2* ε337 δ603^mg ε249 *e* Par Lat 10439
A^c *C T* al^5 Vg^edd Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica*
i. e. *pecualis piscina.* — om η επιλεγομενη εβραιστι βηθζαθα (contra SH^ned):
Pep Harm 44^14.
Joh. v. 3 *in din paruisen* l. εν ταυταις, cp. sy^(s)c *and there were lying in the
porches,* add *parvisen* p. *desen:* SH^ned.

2 *so plach geduas te liggene* for κατεκειτο (SH^ned *so lagen*). — add *grote,* add
πολυ: Ta^ar sy^p *c f* Vg *K* contra *H* (exc δ6 ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C^10 Old-Lat
(exc *c f*) sy^(s)c pal.

4 *verdorret* add *van den fledercine:* SH^ned, add *paralyticorum* p. *aridorum:*
a b d δ5 *l* μ *aur Q Dim* (a. *languentium*); l. *aridorum:* Ta^ar *r.* — om
εκδεχ...κινησιν (contra SH^ned): sy^(s)c *q* δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4* C^13 sah
boh^codd, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4* ε56 δ411 boh^codd
L^ned, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.
Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta^ar Ephr 146 sy^p Old-Lat. (exc *d f l q*) Tert Did Cyr
K Vg (exc Σ *D Z* *Durm* al^2), but Oxf. Vg omits in text ("variantium lec-
tionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat"). For this
and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron
evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.
Joh. v. 4 *In din tide so plach dingel* (contra SH^ned) for αγγελος γαρ κατα
καιρον; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ...κινησιν, om κατα
καιρον: *a b ff_2*; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44^13 *as he was ywoned to done oft sipes.*
dingel om κυριου (contra S^ned: *ons heren,* H^ned: *Gods*): Ta^ar sy^(c)s *e b ff_2 aur
gat C T J M X* * Gr.^pler boh (exc D_4) contra S^ned ε56f Ferr ε1444 ε1178 ε1443
ε1386 C^10 lat^rell (add θεου: δ371 H^ned).

237

5 te comene van den hemele eñ dat water van der sist'
nen te rurne · Eñ so wie so dan tirst conste ghecomen
in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die
wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat
si was ·/ Aldaer so lach en man die sesse*ᵃ* eñ dertech yaer   *Joh. 5, 5*
10 hadde ghewest in ere sikheit · / Alse iłc den ghenen sach   *Joh. 5, 6*
die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest ·

a) in mg. achte

----

5 angel used / **5** to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern ; /
and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been
moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay
10 a man who for six*ᵃ* and thirty years / **10** had been in a sickness. When
Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /

a) in mg. eight

----

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo* p. *descendit: Dim.*
ende dat water van der sisternen te rurne for *in die pissine ende beroerde*
dat water of SH^ned. — *sisternen*, Pep Harm 44¹⁴ *cisterne; natatoria* l. *piscina:*
e g r δ E E-P^mg *Q Ꝗ M R μ Dim* Ambr, om: *a b ff₂*͙ *gat.*
6 *te rurne* i. e. *movebat* l. *movebatur:* Ta^ar sy^(cs) Old-Lat (exc *c ff^c₂ g r*) *aur*
gat Mm Fuld (not Zach) *A Y E-P E* al⁴ Graeci (exc δ3 ε1211 ε90 ε351 ε77f ε541f
ε88 al¹⁵). — *ende, et* l. *ergo:* Ta^ar sy^(cs) boh Old-Lat (exc *e*) Vg^codd pler (not
Fuld Zach *A Y E-P Q* al⁵) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — *so wie so, quiqumque*
l. *qui: a b ff₂ gat E E-P R M μ.*
7 *na din..gherurt* contra SH^ned: *na der beroering des w.,* (Vg: *motum* or *motionem,*
e: turbationem) cp. supra *movebatur aqua:* Vg^codd *c r* δ3^c ε124 ε351 ε77 ε541f ε88 al.
add *in die piscine:* SH^ned *a b c ff₂ g r μ gat Mm* Vg (exc Fuld Zach *A Y
E-P* al⁵) (*natat.* l. *pisc.: a b ff₂ g r gat μ E E-P*^mg *Ꝗ M R*).
8 *sire* = SH^ned caused by the transposition of *infirmitate* a. *quacumque,* cp.
αυτου in vs. 5.
9 *si was;* all Gk and Lat have some form of *tenebatur;* Ta^ar sy^p: *quae in eo*
essent (sy^p *ei* exc ᴾ⁹); boh: *of every sickness which may be his* (contr. pal
ᴊ⳿ⲇⲧ⳿ⲍⲟ ⲕⲟⲙⲟⳡ); Pep Harm: *so he hadde.*
Joh. v. 5 *aldaer,* ∞ ibi a. *homo:* SH^ned sy^(s)c *a b ff₂ q r E Q* δ6 δ371 ε190f ε1279
ε541 ε86 al. — om *quidam: a b ff₂ r q E* δ5 δ2 δ371 ε190f ε1110 — *lach* for
erat: SH^ned; Pep Harm: *Now was þere a man þat hadde ylei.* — *sesse,* mg:
achte, SH^ned XXXVIII; no other text has *36.*
10 *ere* om αυτου: sy^p *b f q* δ δ2^c ε76 Ferr (exc ε1211) **K.**
Joh. v. 6 om *liggen,* κατακειμενον cp. sy^s ∞ p. εχει.
11 om *iam:* Ta^ar sy pal *e* ε1110 A⁴ sah boh aeth. — add *sik:* SH^ned, add *in*
languore: ff₂ l (+ *suo*), *in sua passione:* Iren II. xxiii. 2, *in infirmitate: q* (*-tem*) *D.*

So vragde hi hem eñ seide aldus · weltu ghesont

werden ? / Eñ di sieke antwerdde weder eñ seide · here *Joh.* 5, 7

in hebbe nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe

15 dat ic in die piscine moge comen · want also ics mi pi

ne so comt en ander eñ gheet vor mi · / Doe sprac iħc *Joh.* 5, 8

totin siken eñ seide · Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals

eñ ghanc dire straten · / Eñ also saen alse dat ghespro *Joh.* 5, 9

ken was · so was die mensche al ghenesen eñ hi nam

20 syn bedde op sinen hals eñ ghinc en weghe · Dit was

---

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man
answered again and said: Lord, / I have no one, when the water has been
15 moved, to help me / **15** to get into the pool; for when I am doing my
best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick
man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as
20 soon as this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / **20** his bed

---

12 add *vragde hi hem ende* contra SH[ned].

14 **Joh. v. 7** add *die mi helpe*: SH[ned], cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi,* and
   Jacob of Serug: *caretakers* (ܐ‍ܠ‍ܝ‍ܢ, ܐ‍ܝ‍ܬ) *are not found for me.*

15 *pine,* cp. Ephr l. c. *dum ego tardus me moveo,* see *A Further Study,* p. 22f.

16 *comt ende gheet vor mi* for ϰαταβαινει, cp. Ta[ar]: *praecedit me et descendit,*
   pal. ܐ‍ܝ‍ܘ‍ܐ ܠ ܕ‍ܐ‍ܡ‍ܪ, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down.*

17 **Joh. v. 8** om *surge* contra SH[ned]. — add *(op) dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17^v
   l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26^v l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26^r l. 12
   (Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr 146 add *super te.*

18 *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH[ned] *wandele*), υπαγε l. περιπατει: Ephr $^2/_3$ (+ *in
   domum tuam* $^1/_2$) Iren II xxii. 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ
   (also vss. 9, 11, 12) ε1279 (εις τον οικον σου); add υπαγε εις τον οικον σου p.
   περιπατει: sy^c δ48 ε541f.

   For *ghanc dire straten* = υπαγε, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt.
   xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert;* cp.
   SH[ned] ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes,*
   and L[ned] ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege,* = the Syriac idiom
   ܐ‍ܙ‍ܠ‍ܘ ܐ‍ܠ‍ܝ‍ܢ, *abierunt* without *ad semet ipsos.* (L[ned] om Mc. viii. 22—26). On
   the other hand L[ned] ch. 220. *gaen sire straten* for εις τα ιδια, *in propria.*
   Pep Harm 45[1,2] (Joh. v) *bere hom, bare homwardes.* For the relation of
   Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study,* p. 23.

   Joh. v. 9 *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim,* om ευθεως: δ2* ε014 δ5 *l aur* arm.

20 *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit:* Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit,* om δε (contra
   SH[ned] *mar*): Old-Germ[edd post]; add *et* l. *autem:* sy.

op enen saterdach · / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen   *Joh.* 5, 10

die ghenesen was eñ seiden · het es heden saterdach ·

dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene · / Eñ deghe   *Joh.* 5, 11

ne antwerdde hen weder aldus · Die mi ghansde hi

25 gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde eñ drogt en we

A. 86   ghe · / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware   *Joh.* 5, 12

die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen ·

/ Eñ deghene die ghesont worden was en consts   *Joh.* 5, 13

hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest · want

30 iħc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke · / Dar na so   *Joh.* 5, 14

---

upon his neck and went away. This was / on a Saturday. Then the Jews
spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; /
it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them
25 again thus: He that healed me / ²⁵ commanded me that I should take my
bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was /
that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had
30 become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / ³⁰ Jesus had gone

---

21 **Joh. v. 10** Lⁿᵉᵈ has not the addition *cum vidissent* of *e* syˢ Taᵃʳ, cp. Ephr.
146²⁶, and vs. 13: *b* Ephr 147¹⁰. — om *in illo die:* SHⁿᵉᵈ *e d* δ5 Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ*,
cp. ε294 in vs. 8 adding ην δε σαββατον only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum.*
22 *In illo die* (om *ergo* p. *dicebant*). add *heden* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *dine* om *et:* sy lat.
25 **Joh. v. 11** *gheboet* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *sprac;* cp. l. 27 *gheheten.* — *dat ic,* oratio
obliqua (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45⁶; cp. αρχι, περιπατειν: δ2*. —
drogt en weghe, Pep Herm: *bare wip hym;* Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go.*
26 add *die yoden,* add *indaei: c.* — om *homo* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ), cp. Ephr only
quis praecepit or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste;* om *ille: d q r* δ SHⁿᵉᵈ.
27 **Joh. v. 12** *gheheten, praecepit* (cp. *gheboet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr ²/₃. — oratio
obliqua contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.
29 **Joh. v. 13** *wie...ghewest* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio,* cp. *q: ille autem
nesciebat quis esset;* Sⁿᵉᵈ *wie Jhesus was,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *waer Jhesus was* cp. ε1443:
οτι Ιησους εστιν ο ποιησας αυτον υγιη.
30 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147¹⁰ *cum multitudinem populi vidisset, b:
cum vidisset turbam.* — SHⁿᵉᵈ = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituta
in loco;* Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ pal: *declinavit* (ܢܛܐ) *ab illo loco in alium propter...* (syˢ ܢܛܐ);
pal: ܡܢܠܝ (om palᵃᶜ) ܠܩ ܪܥܠܬܘܐܪ ܪܚܘܡܕ: ܝܕܪܠ ܝܕܪ ܡܢ ܥܠ ܠܝܪܢ;
e: cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo (sic).
Joh. v. 14 *Darna;* Taᵃʳ: *post duos dies.* — *vanten,* for ευρισκει, *invenit* ambi-
guous, sy ܡܫܟܚܪ (add syᶜ ܪܚܘܡ !). — add *aldaer.*

fol. 38ʳ

vanten iħc in den tempel · eñ aldaer so sprac hi den

ghenen toe eñ seide · Du best nu ghenesen · hud ti voert

fol. 38ᵛ

ane uan sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie ·

C. 117 ‖ Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden eñ seide hen · dat iħc   *Joh. 5, 15*

ware diene ghesont hadde ghemakt · / Dit was een der ok   *Joh. 5, 16*

sune en der saken waromme dat ten de yoden haeten dat

· ₅ hi sosgedane werke warchte op den saterdach · / Eñ alsen   *Joh. 5, 17*

---

away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and
there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38ᵛ

C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / ‖ Then
the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had
made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the
₅ Jews hated him, that / ⁵ he performed such works on the Saturday. And

---

32 add *nu*; SH^ned *sich*, ⲓδε with all other witnesses. — *du best ghenesen*,
sanatus es l. υγιης γεγονας, sy: ܐܢܬ ܚܠܝܡ, lat: *sanus factus es*, SH^ned *du
best gesont worden*.

fol. 38ᵛ

1 add *namaels*, cp. Ta^ar sy^cp ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܒܝܫ, *worse than the former one*
(= *than before*); sy^s pal sah: *than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some
one else*). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L^ned ch. 71 rendering χειρον by
merre dan si tevoren was = sy^s(c) ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܒܝܫ, and similarly in Mt.
xii. 45 in L^ned ch. 72 and in sy^sc.

2 **Joh. v. 15** add *doe*: SH^ned, add ουν: δ2^c δ6 δ371 boh δ5f Ferr (exc δ505) ε121
ε129 *I*^π ε351 ε77 ε247 A⁴ al Chrys Cyr; add ϰαι: Ta^ar sy pal *b q f r* δ4 ε1443
Old-Germ^codd, add δε: ε014. — *die (mensche)*, add *ille*: Ta^ar sy Vg. —
ꝏ *toten yoden* a. *ende seide*: SH^ned. — *seide*, ειπεν l. ανηγγειλεν: SH^ned Ta^ar
sy pal *e a q* δ2 δ3 ε56 boh ε1444 ε129 ε247 ε55ff C¹⁰ N, λεγει: ε178, add ϰαι
ειπεν αυτοις p. Ιουδ: ε014.

3 **Joh. v. 16** *dit...waromme*, SH^ned *daromme* tantum; om ϰαι: SH^ned ε178
sah^cod boh *a c* Vg (exc *E*) Old-Germ.

4 *haeten*, SH^ned: *haetten ende beschuldichden* (H^ned: *scholden*) for *persequebantur*. —
datten, *eum* l. *iesum*: SH^ned δ371.

5 *sosgedane werke warchte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also infra ll. 13—16;
contra SH^ned *dit gedaen hadde*.
Joh. v. 17 *ende alsen..plach hi*; SH^ned: *mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac*;
SH^ned add *ende sprac*; add *dicens*: *b ff₂ l r* ε376 ε1279 ε351 pal aeth boh^codd;
dixit l. *respondit*: Ta^ar sy *e* (*ait*) boh; *respondens ait*: Q.

241

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX.   16

de yoden hir af berespden so plach hi tantwerddene aldus ·

Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght eñ nu werkic · / Eñ   *Joh.* 5, 18

hir omme so wouden sine doeden · want hi nit allene en

brac de uirte van den saterdaghe · mar om dat hi seide dat

10 got syn vader ware · eñ dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode · /

alse dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen iħc   *Joh.* 5, 19

op ene wile eñ seide aldus · Ic seggv *ᵃ* ouer waer dat de

sone nit van hem seluen en werkt · mar dat werkt die

a) inter l. am̄ am̄

---

when / the Jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My
Father has worked until now, and now I am working. And / for this reason
they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday,
10 but because he said that / ¹⁰ God was his Father, and because he made
himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered
them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not
work on his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

---

⁶ *hi, om Jesus:* δ1 δ2 ε014 ε1016 δ371 ε1279 C¹³.

⁷ *(tote) nu, (usque) nunc* l. *(usque) modo:* m a E *Aug; usque hodie:* Ephr. ³/₃. —
add *nu²*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *nunc* a. *operor: Dim;* add *ideo:* Ephr 147ff ²/₃ syˢᶜ
(ܩܐܡ ܠܥܠ). — *heft ghewarght* for εργαζεται: SHⁿᵉᵈ.
Joh. v. 18 *ende hir omme, et* l. *ergo;* δε l. ουν: Taᵃʳ sy aeth; om ουν: δ2 δ5
ε1178 pal A⁴ Old-Lat (exc *c ff₂ q r₂*) Tert E J.

⁸ *wouden,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *sochten.* — *si,* om οι ιουδαιοι (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): ε424 W. — om
μαλλον: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ f ε90 cp. Ephr 148¹⁰.

⁹ add *de uirte van.* — *mar omdat* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *mar ooc dat*) αλλ’ οτι l. αλλα:
syˢᶜ e (not m) *a b l r* Tert ε050 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1178 ε1043 ε1279 ε1110
ε77 A⁴ bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ ² Chrys; om και: syˢᶜ. — *seide dat;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *hiet, called:* syˢᶜ
ܩܐܡ ܪ݁ܐ arm contra syᵖ ܩܐܡ ܐ݂ܡܪ.

¹⁰ *syn* = lat *suum* for ιδιον (exc *Dᵐᵍ + proprium*); *my:* syᶜ sah pal contra syˢ
Ephr. — *ende dat, et faciebat* l. *faciens:* SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *dat*) Taᵃʳ Ephr sy pal
d (om *et*) D (om *et*).

¹¹ **Joh v. 19** add *alse…verweten* cp. ll. 5, 6; SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ende Jhesus antw. also,*
om ουν: Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ Old-Lat (exc *d f r*) δ48 δ371 ε1222 bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ; *autem* l. *ergo:*
syᵖ pal *f r* bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ.

¹² add *op ene wile* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *mar dat,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *dan dat;* Greek εαν μητι,
lat *nisi quod.*

¹³ *werkt* for δυναται ποιειν, SHⁿᵉᵈ *mach ghedaen,* a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

sone dat hi den vader werken siet · want dat de uader

15 vore werkt dat werkt de sone na · / want de uader ·   *Joh.* 5, 20

mint den sone · eñ al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem · eñ

noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen · daer v

C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal mogen · ‖ want also ghe   *Joh.* 5, 21

like alse de vader doet opherstaen die doede eñ makt

20 se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt · /

Noch de vader en ordeelt nimene mar al syn ordeel h   *Joh.* 5, 22

ef hi de sone ghegheuen · / om dat alle menschen solen   *Joh.* 5, 23

eeren den sone also ghelike alse si eeren den vader ·

Die den sone nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene

25 heft ghesendt · / Ouer *ᵃ* waer segg ic v di mine wart   *Joh.* 5, 24

hoert · eñ gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft

a) inter l. am̅ am̅

---

15 Father do; for that which the Father / **15** does first, the Son does after
him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to
him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel
C. 118 even more. ‖ For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and
20 makes / **20** them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. /
And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judg-
ment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor
the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father
25 who / **25** has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words /
and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

---

14 *dat* l. SHⁿᵉᵈ *so wat, quae* l. *quaecumque: e q* Tert; sy^{sp} ܗܢܐ ... ܕ ܐܝܢܐ
contra ܕ ܡܐ: sy^c pal. — add *de uader, pater* l. *ille* or *ipse*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Tᵃʳ sy
aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; *q* in vs. 20 p. *ei.*

15 add *vore..na* for *similiter (facit)*; sy^{s?c} ܕܡܬܘܢ ܒܗ, sy^p ܐܟܘܬܗ ܥܒܕ
(see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. I 447, 553, II 312). i. e. all sy add *cum eo* cp.
SHⁿᵉᵈ *gelyc hem*; om *similiter: e* Tert. — om *και, et* a. *filius*: Taⁿᵉᵈ.

16 **Joh. v. 20** ∞ *dat hi werkt* a *demonstrat* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

17 add *noch* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ), cp. add *multo* a *majora: a.* — *dinghe* contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ rell: *werke, opera,* om *opera: q.* — om τουτων (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): *b* ε1226.

19 **Joh. v. 21** *doet opherstaen* for *suscitat* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *verwekt*) cp. sy ܢܩܝܡ (afel).

21 **Joh. v. 22** om γαρ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a
quotation where the *enim* would be inapposite. — add *syn* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ
and rell. — Aphr and sy^{sc} have futura: *iudicabit ... dabit* contra Ephr.

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen · eñ hine sal int ordeel

nit comen · mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert ·

A. 27 C. 119   ‖ Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt eñ dats nu   *Joh.* 5, 25

30 dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens

eñ die se hoeren si selen leuende werden · / want also   *Joh.* 5, 26

ghelike alse de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al

fol. 39ʳ

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem

seluen / eñ macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te ordeelne   *Joh.* 5, 27

want hi ens menschē sone es · / Mar des en wondre v   *Joh.* 5, 28

nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

C. 119   shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward

   life. ‖ I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is

30 now, / **30** when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those

who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39ʳ

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given

him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at

this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

---

27 **Joh. v. 24** *sal hebben, habebit* 1. *habet*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *T*. — *sal .. comen* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ
comt) *veniet*: Taᵃʳ *e b f ff₂ l q r δ* boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).

28 *sal liden, transiet* 1. *transiit*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, Taᵃʳ Fuld Zach *e ff₂ l q δ* (*q δ: trans-
ibit* = ? *transivit*) Tert Aug *A Y E-P* al boh² — *dor, per* 1. SHⁿᵉᵈ *van, a*. —
Lⁿᵉᵈ om here *aeternam* p. *vitam*: *ff₂ l q** (*Dim?*), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 **Joh. v. 25** om *amen²*: *a R*.

30 *dat, quia* 1. *quando*: Aphr I. 366, 391 syˢᶜ (ܘ contra syᵖ ܕ ,ܐܡܪ).

fol. 39ʳ

1 om *et* a. *filio*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *f*.

2 **Joh. v. 27** om και a. κρισιν: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ pal *e b c d ff₂ l r Δ E* Vgᵉᵈᵈ Old-Germ with
H (exc. ε76f) *I*ᵖ ε55etc. C¹⁰.

3 Dispunctio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy⁽ˢ⁾⁽ᶜ⁾ pal aeth lat Graeciᵖˡᵉʳ Orig Tert etc.
contra syᵖ ʰ arm *q*ᵛⁱᵈ δ254 ε55 ε72 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313
and Tischendorf i. l. The punctuation is emphasized in Lⁿᵉᵈ aeth by adding
mar, in syᶜ ˢ⁾ sah¹³, ¹³³ ad init. vs. 28 by ܘ, *et*, in *m ff₂ l: dico enim vobis;*
on the other hand ad init. vs. 27ᵇ syᵖ add ܪ.ܐ, arm: *et*.

   Joh. v. 28 add *des* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ), add *istud: e, haec: b, r: ista*, Vg: *hoc*, Gr. τουτο.

4 *sal comen, veniet* 1. *venit*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *e m b f g q C T* Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn
comm. 276D.

5 liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / eñ selen op herstaen   *Joh. 5, 29*

die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē

de eeulecs leuens eñ die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē

C. 120   in opherstannessen der eeuleker verdoemnessen · ‖ In mach   *Joh. 5, 30*

van mi seluen nit werken noch doen · na dat ic hoere dar

---

5 **5** shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good
works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil

C. 120   works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. ‖ I can / neither work nor do

---

5 *sine;* SH^ned *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius:* Vg^edd Tert Ambr ¹/₂ *corr vat*^mg *aur* Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with δ48 *I^π*; *dei:* sy^(s,c) ε1349 ε129; *filii hominis* (vs. 27): Iren^lat arm ²/₂ Ambr ¹/₂ Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis* l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr ²/₂ pal sy^h mg ε168 al.

Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen, resurgent* l. *procedent: b aur* Iren^arm ¹/₂ Zach Comm 276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent, alii in vitam . . . alii in damnationem.* Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18 (LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost.(Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient* l. *procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53): *e* Iren^lat arm ¹/₂ ε014 δ5 (contra *d*) ε55 etc.; see F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian Diatessaron?* J.T.S., XXV p. 235.

6 add *werke:* SH^ned.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae* contra SH^ned but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L^ned vs. 29^b and vs. 40 with *e d* δ5 al quo vide. — *ende, et* l. *vero:* Ta^ar sy *m* Iren^lat arm boh^pler ε014; om. *e a* (?)*ff₂* Tert Aug. ³/₄. — L^ned repeats *gewarchtt,* SH^ned *gedaen, fecerunt* repeated: Ta^ar sy^(s) *m* Aug ²/₃ arm Marutha p. 17; contra Gk. ποιησαντες . . . πραξαντες, lat *fecerunt . . . egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt:* Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29^a l. *fecerunt: l q* Tert, om *egerunt: q* Tert.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessen, damnationis aeternae* contra SH^ned *oordeels, iudicii;* cp. *e* Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam . . . alii in damnationem;* 378A *non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet in damnationem.*

9 **Joh. v. 30** ∞ *a me ipso* a. *facere:* SH^ned sy^(s) lat (exc *e*) δ5 ε368 ε376 *I^π* N Eus contra Old-Germ pal. — *werken noch doen,* conflate. H^ned *doen* only; S^ned om both. — *na dat,* καθως. SH^ned *mar also,* add *sed* a. *sicut:* Ta^ar sy^(s) ε1279 *f q R* (*sed* l. *sicut*) *T^c* Zach (contra Fuld); add *enim: b ff₂ l r^c* Old-Germ (*wann*). — add *darna,* SH^ned: add *also,* add *sic* p. *audio: e,* add *ita et: b r,* cp. Zach 277A (comm. ¹/₂).

10 na ordeele ic · eñ myn ordeel es gherech · / gheuic ghetug   *Joh.* 5, 31

nesse van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse

nit waer en si / Mar en ander es die ghetugt · uan mj   *Joh.* 5, 32

eñ ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe

tugt van mi · / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten eñ hi ghaf   *Joh.* 5, 33

15 ghetugnesse der warheit · / In ontfa nochtan nit allene   *Joh.* 5, 34

ghetugnesse van den menschen · Mar dese wart seggic

v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft · / yan bap   *Joh.* 5, 35

tista was en licht bernende eñ lichtende eñ ghi verbly

schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit · / Mar ic hebbe   *Joh.* 5, 36

---

10 of my own self: according to what I hear / **10** I judge; and my judgment
is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness / is not true.
But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which
he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave /
15 **15** witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men,
but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John
the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

---

10 **Joh. v. 31** *gheuic*, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33, 36, 39 = SH^ned; *e* Cypr. *dixero*
in vs. 31; in vs. 33 *e* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *a* in vs. 39.
om in vs. 30 *quia non … misit me*: Fuld Zach. — SH^ned insert; add *des
vader*, πατρος: *b c ff₂ l r C T H Θ corr vat⁺ ε050 ε288f ε351 K*; but not add
quaero² a. *voluntatem* with sy^(s c).

11 add *het schynt* contra SH^ned.

12 **Joh. v. 32** add *mar* SH^ned pal^b; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi*; *e*
Cypr: *qui testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet* or *dicit*; cp. *e* in vs. 36
and L^ned contra SH^ned Old-Germ in vs. 37.

13 *ic weet*, οιδα with Greek text; *scitis* l. *scio* (viii. 28): sy^(s c) *e a d q aur* δ2*
δ5. — *syn*, *eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy^(s) pal sah boh aeth *b d² g
corr vat⁻ T* Vg⸹⸹ Old-Germ δ5^c ε050 ε350 ε1279 C¹³ A¹⁴⁵; add *meum*: *e* δ5*
(om *d*).

14 **Joh. v. 33** add *baptisten* contra SH^ned l. 17 and 20 infra.

15 *der warheit*; *de me*: *ff²* Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

16 **Joh. v. 34** *van den menschen*, ανθρωπων (?), *hominibus* l. ανθρωπου, *homine*: δ5 ε77^c
ε1353 *E* boh^cod cp Ephr 151^19, 22; δ4⁺ al⁴ ανθρωπω. — *dese wart* for *haec*,
SH^ned: *dit*.

17 add *omdat ic beghere*.
Joh. v. 35 add *yan baptista*.

18 *verblyschet* (contra SH^ned) l. *voluistis exultare*.

19 *sire clerheit, claritate eius* l. τω Φωτι αυτου; cp. Ta^ar sy^(s): ⁓ܘܝܢܒܕܬܐ, *to
glory* for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam*.

20 meerre   ghetugnesse   dan   hi   dede   want   de   werke   die   mj

myn   vader   ghegheuen   heft   te   werkene   die   gheuen   *Joh. 5, 37*

ghetugnesse   dat   ic   ben   din   de   vader   ghesendt   heft · / en

de   uader   die   mi   sendde   hi   selve   heft   ghetugt   van   mi ·

Noch   sine   stemme   en   horedi   noit   noch   syn   anschin   *Joh. 5, 38*

25 en   sagdi   noit /   noch   syn   wart   en   helidi   nit   in   v   bli

uende   want   ghine   gheloeft   den   ghenen   nit   din   hi   *Joh. 5, 39*

ghesendt   heft · /   Besukt   die   scrifturen   dar   gi   in   went

winden   dat   eeuleke   leuen   en   si   syn   nochtan   die   ghe   *Joh. 5, 40*

tugnesse   gheuen   van   mi /   nochtan   en   wildi   te   mi   nit

---

20 time in his brightness. But I have / **20** greater witness than he did; for
the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am
he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself
witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, /
25 **25** nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom
he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find
eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

---

20 **Joh. v. 36** *dan hi dede*; SH^ned et rell *dan Johannis.*

21 *myn*, add *meus* (contra SH^ned): sy^(s) A⁴ aeth. — *te werkene* for *ut perficiam ea*, SH^ned *dat icse doe.* — om *opera quae ego facio*: SH^ned Zach text (contra Fuld); om α (εγω) ποιω: δ371 ε337 δ150 δ510 ε1010 C¹³ sy^p ³⁶ Did Ath *a ff₂ l*, but Zach 227D in comm. *opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio.*

23 **Joh. v. 37** ∽ *de uader* a. *die* contra SH^ned Old-Germ; ∽ *pater* a. *qui*: Ta^ar sy^(s) sah; om πατηρ: ε368 ε1266. — *hi selve, ipse*; SH^ned Old-Germ: *die, ille*; εκεινος 1. αυτος: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 *d* (εκεινος αυτος, *ille ipse*), ε129 C *a ff₂* Ath. — *heft ghetugt* contra SH^ned *gevet getugenesse* Old-Germ *gibt*; *testim. perhibet* l. *t. perhibuit*: sy pal sah^codd boh Old-Lat (exc *e c r r₂*) C Θ J K* δ5 δ469 Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 *anschin* = SH^ned, *faciem*: *g*; *formam*: Tert; *faciem vel formam*: δ; *figuram*: *e b f ff₂ r*; *effigiem*: *l*; Old-Germ: *bild* or *gestalt*, rell. ειδος, *speciem.*

27 **Joh. v. 39** *besukt* imperative: SH^ned, *scrutate*: *a b d* sy pal arm aeth sah boh Old-Germ, rell. ambiguous. — *darin, in quibus* l. *quia ... in ipsis*: Ta^ar sy^(s) (contra pal) *e* Cypr *a (b) ff₂ q* aur Iren Tert.

28 *winden, invenire* l. *habere*: SH^ned — *nochtan* l. *at* contra SH^ned rell. No trace of double or conflate version adding *in quibus putatis .... testificantur* of *a b* sy^(s)c and of *ff₂* arm (first part only).

29 **Joh. v. 40** *nochtan* contra SH^ned rell: *ende, et.*

fol. 39ʳ

30 comen om dat eeusche leuen te verweruene / in suke   *Joh.* 5, 41

nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale eñ weet   *Joh.* 5, 42

wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v · / Ic ben   *Joh.* 5, 43

fol. 39ᵛ

comen ɪ myns vader name eñ ghine hebt mi nit ont

faen · comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontfaen /

hoe mochtti mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontfaet   *Joh.* 5, 44

deen uan den andren eñ de glorie die van ghode al

5 lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat   *Joh.* 5, 45

---

30 ye will not come to me / **30** in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not
the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have
not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39ᵛ

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another
comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye
who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire
5 less the glory which comes from God alone? / **5** Do not think that / I shall

---

30 add *eeusche, aeternam:* e (not Cypr) *dg* syᵖ Taᵃʳ ẟ5 ẟ505 al⁵ Chrys.

Joh. v. 41 *in suke,* Taᵃʳ also this order contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *clarheit van den men-
schen en nemic niet.* — *suke* l. *neme* of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.

31 *lof, laudem* l. *clarheit, claritatem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ *c* Vg; *gloriam:* Old-Latin (exc *b
l r: honorem*).

Joh. v. 42 *kenne,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi.* — add *ende weet wale.*

fol. 39ᵛ

1 **Joh. v. 43** *hebt ontfaen, accepistis* l. *accipitis:* SHⁿᵉᵈ *e (rec-) b q (rec-) r* ẟ Tert
(rec-) *A* C E* al⁷ Vgꟻꟻ sah; *accipistis: a ff₂ aur gat E-P I* Q R; accepitis:
l; accipitis:* Fuld Zach Vgʳᵉˡˡ.

2 *sinen, suo* for τω ιδιω; SHⁿᵉᵈ *in syns selves;* add *proprio: r₂;* Taᵃʳ sy ܘܢ ܒܢܫܗ.

3 **Joh. v. 44** add *mi:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *vwe:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *deen uan den andren* for
ab invicem, cp. sy⁽ˢ⁾ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܚܕ.

5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not SHⁿᵉᵈ) for *quaeritis.* This twofold rendering is charac-
teristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, Forsch., I 150
quoting Sasse, Proleg. in Aphraatis serm., p. 28: „*Solet enim verbum
archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere*" speaking of the Armenian trans-
lator of Aphrahat.

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wrᵥgē

dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy   *Joh. 5, 46*

sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi

screef in sinen boeken van mi · / Eñ ochte ghi sinē   *Joh. 5, 47*

10 ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war

F.90.C.122   den gheloeuen? / MATH' · MARC' · ‖ Alse iḧc dese wart ghespro

ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

---

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses,
in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also
believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ye do not believe

C. 122 10 his / **10** writings, how then should ye believe my words? ‖ When Jesus had
spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

---

6 **Joh. v. 45** *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. κατηγορησω; sy⁽ˢ⁾: *I am your
accuser, accuso* l. *accusabo: e l aur* Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor, coram* l. *apud*:
SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ syᵖ (sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (Joh. xvii. 5) *coram
te*, where Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ read *apud*. — *en ander* for *est qui*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *Moises es die*
= Old-Germ, cp. ∽ *Moses ad init* vs. 45ᵇ: sy⁻ˢ⁾ᶜ Ephr ²/₂ p. 151f. (add *ipse*).

7 *hopt, speratis* for ηλπικατε: SHⁿᵉᵈ sy Old-Lat Vgᵖˡᵉʳ; for ηλπικατε in sensu
praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis: b gat E E-P* al⁵ syᵖ Cypr (Hans von Soden
contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Taᵃʳ; *credidistis*: syᵖ 9.

8 **Joh. v. 46** add *maschin, forsitan*: SHⁿᵉᵈ (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*);
utique: d to render αν; cp. Mt. xi. (21,) 23; om: sy *e a q r₂*. — add *oc*:
SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy (ܐܪ, syᶜ ܐܪܘ) pal lat (incl. *d* contra δ5) arm aeth Iren
Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — ∽ *van mi ad fin. vers.*: Sⁿᵉᵈ Old-
Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ; om *want ... mi*: Hⁿᵉᵈ (Marcionite omission?).
  Joh. v. 47 *ende* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *mar, et* l. *autem*: Taᵃʳ syˢᵖ; ܗ̇ܢ ܐܪܘ: syᶜ; *enim*
l. *autem: e* (contra Cypr) *d* (contra δ5) *D E* ε192 arm; *nam: b l r; sed cum: a.*

10 *ghescrefte* (SHⁿᵉᵈ *scrift* as in vs. 39 where Lⁿᵉᵈ has *scrifturen*): *scripturis*
l. *literis* (γραμμασιν): *e q* Cypr; *mandatis: a*; Taᵃʳ sy ambiguous.

11–13 *Alse iesus ... wert* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with
Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Taᵃʳ Fuld Zach
ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1ᵃ
and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Taᵃʳ Mt. xv. 29—31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link,
in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om
Mt. xv. 29—31; Sⁿᵉᵈ om. vs. 29; for Lᵐᵍ see infra p. 250.

ter wstinen wert *^a* · Aldaer so quam en groet volc to   <small>Mt. 15, 30a</small>

te hem · eñ alse iłıc drie daghe dat volc hadde gheleert

15 in der wstinen · / so rip hi sine yongren te hem eñ seide al   <small>Mt. 15, 32a
Mc. 8, 1b</small>

a) *in mg.* math'. bi der zee van galileen. alse hi daer qm̄ so ghinc hi sitten op enen berch.
math' die hadden daer met hen stomme eñ manke blinde eñ cranke di worpen si vor sine voete
eñ ganssede alle alse dat volc sach die stomme sprekē die manke wandelen eñ die blinde sien
so wonderde hen allen eñ loueden alle gode eñ alse ih'c drie dage etc.

---

the desert. *^a* There came a great multitude / to him. And when Jesus had
15 taught the people three days / **15** in the desert, he called his disciples to

a) *in mg.* Math'. near the sea of Galilee. When he came there he went and sat upon a mountain.
Math' who had there with them mutes and lame, blind and sick; those they cast before his feet
and he cured all. When the people saw the mutes speak, the lame walk, and the blind see
they all marveled and all praised God. And when Jesus three days etc.

---

13 **Mt. xv. 30** *aldaer* for *et.*

14 *ende alse . . . wstinen* special link in L^{ned}; SH^{ned} go on with Mc. viii. 1 *in
illis diebus . . . manducarent* continuing with Mc. viii. 1^b or Mt. xv. 32^a.

15 **Mt. xv. 32** *te hem* = SH^{ned} cp. προσκαλ., *convoc.* but om sy Old-Germ both
in Mt. Mc., Ta^{ar} Pep Harm. — *aldus*; SH^{ned}: *hem*, add αυτοις (Mc. viii. 1
exc. ε014 georg^{2B}): sy^{cp} pal aeth sah boh δ2^c δ3 ε93 ε94f ε337 ε190 ε207f
δ4 etc. ε1246 ε1385 ε1416 ε541 (not Old-Germ).

The following variants may be noticed in the marginal addition Mt. xv. 29—31.
Mt. xv. 29 add *alse hi daer quam.* — *ghinc hi sitten* (for *sedebat*) *op enen berch*
cp. sy^{sc} *he went up and sat on a hill* (contra sy^p *he went up a hill and sat
there*). SH^{ned} om vs. 29. — om *illic* p. *sedit: k* (contra *e*) sy^{sc}.
Mt. xv. 30 *stomme . . . manke . . . blinde . . . cranke,* as SH^{ned}. This is Vg order
with *q* sy^h ε56f ε72 ε1178 ε1349 ε1222 *I^π* (exc ε17) *I^η* ε1333 ε371 ε1416. For
various other orders see Von Soden and texts.
vor l. *ad; b d* δ5 sy^s: *sub*, rell παρα ad ⳡⲁⳑ. — *sine*, add αυτου *H* (exc δ3
ε76 δ371) δ5ff Ferr δ30 etc. ε1353 Chrys; του Ιησου l. αυτου: Ta^{ar} sy^p *K*
Pep Harm 51¹⁶.
add *alle*, παντας l. αυτους: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} *b c ff₂ g r Q* Pep Harm 51¹⁶ (*vchone*).
Mt. xv. 31 *alse dat . . . so wonderde,* SH^{ned} *ende doe . . . doe wonderde* for ωστε
θαυμασαι βλεποντες; cp. sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} *et mirabantur videntes* (sy^c ⳉⲟⲥⲟ ⲡⲓⲱⲱ ⳑⲁⲥ,
sy^p arm ⲡⲓⲱⲱⲛ); lat *ita ut mirarentur videntes.*
Mt. xv. 31 In sy^h ⲡⳑⳡⲥⲱⲛ ⲣⲉⲍⲓⲱⲛ, mg: ⲡⲓⳡⲝⲝⲛ, a good example of the
ambiguity of ⲣⲉⲍⲓⲱ. — om κυλλους υγιεις (Mt. xi. 5): SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat (exc *q f*)
δ2 ε1016 ε133 *I^η* (exc. ε346f) ε1043 boh Orig Aug; ∞ p. *videntes:* sah (exc
73 111) ε121 etc. — *die manke*; SH^{ned} *ende die houtende*, add *et a. claudos:*
Ta^{ar} sy sah δ5 δ48 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) δ30 etc. ε351 ε1443 ε541 *ℐ* Old-Hebr.

dus · / Mi ontfarmt dis volks · want si drie daghe hir Mt. 15, 32b
Mc. 8, 2

met mi hebben ghewest eñ sine hebben hir nit tetene · / Mt. 15, 32c
Mc. 8, 3

eñ lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder

4. 89   weghen · want *b* de someghe syn van verren comen · / Eñ si Mt. 15, 33
Mc. 8, 4

20 ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen

also vele broeds in der wstinen alse dar wi al dit volc

b) inter l. math'

---

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with
me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them
go fasting, they will perish on the / way; for some have come from afar.
20 And his / **20** disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so
much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

---

16 *dis*, (contra SH^ned *des*), add τουτον p. οχλον in Mt.: Ta^ar sy pal arm sah boh
(exc. Γ) *b c f ff₁ g L Q R μ Dim* δ5 ε337 ε351 ε178 ε381 ε1386 Hil Chrys; add
in Mc.: sy^(c) georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) *gat Q* ε56 δ371
δ5 δ30 etc. ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1442, cp. Rendel Harris, A Study of Codex Bezae,
pp. 64f. — om ηδη (contra SH^ned *te hants*): Ta^ar δ1 *l*; om in Mc: ε1132 *q*
georg. -- add *hir* cp. in Mc.: *iam triduum est ex quo h i c sunt*: Old-Lat
(*k e* hiant) δ5; in Mt. *ecce* (ιδε l. ηδη): Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in
Mc.: sy^(c) aeth *f g l* Vg. For ιδε l. ηδη cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt.
xxii. 4, om *e a* sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S^ned has *sich die doopt nu*,
L^ned only *die doept nu*; i. e. S^ned adds *nu*, L^ned *nu* l. *sich*.

17 *met mi ghewest* (contra SH^ned *gevolget*): for προσμενουσιν: Pep Harm 51²⁰
(*hadden ben wiþ hym*), *mecum sunt*: *f* arm (*stay with me*: arm^codd), *hic sunt*
only: *a b c d ff₂ i* δ5; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here ܩܘܡ,
both in Mt and Mc.

18 <u>Mc. viii. 3</u> om εις οικον αυτων: *b* pal ε050f ε93 ε1333 ε1442. — *verderuen* contra
S^ned *gebreken*, H^ned *soe ghebriccht hem, collabentur* l. *deficient*: georg².

19 *want ... comen*, add Ta^ar from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm
(Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'*; *want*, τινες γαρ l. και
τινες: SH^ned lat (exc *q*) *K* δ371 Pep Harm. — om *ex eis*: SH^ned *d ff₂ q i* δ5
Pep Harm contra Ta^ar sy rell.

  <u>Mt. xv. 33</u> *ende*; om *et* in Mt.: Ta^ar sy *g ff₂*; in Mc.: sy georg ε1341. — add
sine, αυτου p. μαθηται (= Mc.): sy *c f q* δ5ff *I^η* (exc ε183) **K**.

20 *hem*, om SH^ned, om αυτω in Mc.: *ff₂* pal δ2. — *wanen ... comen* from Mt.
add *hir* from Mc.

21 ϛⲛ in *deserto* p. *panes*: sy^sp georg^1,2A *ff₁*; but Ta^ar sy *e ff₁ E* omit τοσουτοι. —
al dit volc for *tantam turbam*, SH^ned *alle dese*: Ta^ar sy (*all this multitude*)
cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg² (om *hunc*^Δ) aeth; add *omnes*
p. *hos*: sy^p; τοσουτους l. τουτους (= Mt.): ε050f ε133 ε93 *a*.

met mochten ghesaeden? / Eñ iɫc antwerdde eñ vragde · *Mt.* 15, 34
Mc. 8, 5

hen aldus · hoe menech broet hebdi? eñ si seiden · Seuene

eñ lettel vesche · / Doe gheboet iɫc den volke dat si ghin *Mt.* 15, 35
Mc. 8, 6a

25 gen sitten · / Eñ hi nam die seuen broet eñ die vesche eñ *Mt.* 15, 36
Mc. 8, 6b

benediedse eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · Eñ si

ne yongren ghauensse voert den uolke · / eñ al dat volc *Mt.* 15, 37
Mc. 8, 8

at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had

de en si alle worden ghesaedt · Eñ alse die maeltyt was

30 ghedaen · so ghingen sine yongren eñ ghederden dat re

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye?
And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the
25 people to sit down: / **25** and he took the seven loaves and the fishes and /
blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his /
disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven
loaves, so that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And
30 when the meal was / **30** finished, his disciples went and gathered the

---

22 <u>Mt. xv. 34</u> *antwerdde* for λεγει, add *vragde* from Mc.; in Mc. επηρωτα λεγων:
sy^{s(c)} ϵ050f ϵ93 ϵ1386f.

23 *ende, et* l. *at* (δε): SH^{ned}, in Mt.: ϵ1222 sy^{h*} Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta^{ar} sy;
in Mc. ϵ129, om sy^{(c)}; lat: *qui dixerunt.*

24 *lettel vesche, pisces* for *pisciculos:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy^c ⟨Syriac⟩, sy^s
⟨Syriac⟩ contra sy^p ⟨Syriac⟩ sah boh arm aeth.

   <u>Mt. xv. 35</u> add *iesus* p. *praecepit* contra SH^{ned}; add in vs. 36 p. *accipiens:*
*a b c f ff₂ g₁,₂ gat*** Θ L Q W Z J-P μ Dim Wurz J;* add *dominus:* Hil.

25 *ghingen sitten,* SH^{ned} *saten* only.

25, 26 <u>Mt. xv. 36</u> *nam ... ende benediedse ende bracse ende ghaf se, et accepit ... et
benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit:* Ta^{ar} sy pal sah (om *et*^{1, 2, 3}) *e k a b c ff₂ g*
Pep Harm 51^{29f} Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy^{(c)} georg. — add *sinen,* αυτου from
Mc.: sy lat sah boh^{D2} aeth δ3 ϵ56f *K.* — add *sine²,* αυτου: sy^{sc} q ϵ70.

27 add *ghauensse voert:* SH^{ned}, add *dederunt:* sy^{c p} boh lat Old-Hebr: sy^{s p 40}
⟨Syriac⟩ l. ⟨Syriac⟩ from Mc.; Ta^{ar} *ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt
ante turbas.*

   <u>Mt. xv. 37</u> add *dat volc:* SH^{ned}.

28 add *van din seuen broden:* SH^{ned}. — *so dats ... ghesaedt* paraphrase for SH^{ned}
ende worden sat.

29 *ende alse ... sine yongren,* paraphrase for SH^{ned}: *ende si ...* — *ghingen ende
ghederden* for ηρξυ: Pep Harm 52^4 *jeden* and *gedreden.*

30 *relif dat daer oner bleuen was, reliquias quae superfuerunt* for *et quod
superfuit de fragmentis,* cp. *f* georg: *reliquias fragmentorum;* SH^{ned} *van
dat overbleven was VII corve vul brocken* as Vg, cp. fol. 32^r l. 22 Mt. xiv. 20,
Joh. vi. 12.

lif dat daer ouer bleuen was eñ uulden seuen man

den mettin relieue · / Eñ nochtan so was dis volks uir

Mt. 15, 38
Mc. 8, 9

fol. 40ᵣ

dusentech menschen sonder de wyf eñ de kinder die van

din seuen broden hadden gheten · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 122 ‖ Alse die maeltyt was ghedaen so sat ihͨc altehant in

Mt. 15, 39
Mc. 8, 10

en schep eñ voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan · / Eñ

Mt. 16, 5
Mc. 8, 14a

---

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the
remnants. And yet there were four

fol. 40ᵣ

C. 122
thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children
that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / ‖ When the meal was finished
Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

---

32 **Mt. xv. 38** *dis volks* for οι εσθιοντες (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) cp. sy⁽ˢ⁾ in Mc. ܐܠܝܢ ܐܟܠܘ,
'the folk that ate'.

fol. 40ᵣ

1 *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᵖ *f* Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ Zach
Comm. 281A Graeciᵖˡᵉʳ (in xiv. 21: Graeciᵖˡᵉʳ Vg (exc *E*); ∽ *parvulos...
mulieres*: syᶜ lat (exc *f*) Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ Zach text Pep Harm 52⁵ Old-
Hebr δ2 δ5f δ254 ε183 ε1211 (in xiv. 21: syˢ sah Old-Lat (exc *f*) δ5f δ254
ε183 Orig Pep Harm 47²¹). — in Mc. viii. 9 add ανδρες (= vi. 44): Old-Lat
(*k* hiat) ε76 ε1279 ε87. — *die ... hadden gheten*, οι φαγοντες (Mc. vi. 44: εσθιοντες
Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: sy georg lat sah δ3 δ5 al *K* contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ30 etc.; ∽ *die ..
gheten* p. *kinder* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, ∽ *qui mand.* p. *hominum*: Dim (Hil Juvenc)
cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, II. 233 i. l.

2 om *et dimisit eos* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ende hi lietse*; Taᵃʳ *and when the multitudes
departed*, cp. the link l. 3 add: *alse die maeltyt was ghedaen*.

3 **Mt. xv. 39** *sat*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *ginc*, cp. ܣܠܩ ܘܐܬܐ syˢᶜ, and syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc. viii. 10, and
Taⁿᵉᵈ in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28ᵣ l. 13. — add *iesus*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, add in Mc.: *c ff₂*,
add p. ηλθεν: δ2* ε56. — add *altehant*, ευθυς from Mc. — ανεβη και l. εμβας
in Mc.: sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg *k a f q* δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93; add only και a. ηλθεν: ε014.

4 *voer ouer* for ηλθεν (SHⁿᵉᵈ *quam*); διηλθεν: δ30, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. —
lant, in Mt. ορια, *fines*; in Mc. μερη, *partes*, ορια δ5 (contra *d*) δ371, δ30 etc.
ε129 ε1279 etc. ε18 ε19 *c f*; το ορος: ε014 ε168 *K* sy⁽ᶜ⁾ (ܛܘܪܐ); syᵖ ²ᵐᵍ ³,⁴:
ܛܘܪܐ, syᵖ georg²ᴮ: ܐܬܪܐ. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* (*Y: mageda; Σ: magedā;
ff₂: magedam; L: magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52⁶ *magadon*);
syᶜ ܡܓܕܘ; syˢ pal: ܡܓܕܘ; syᵖ: ܡܓܕܘ; Taᵃʳ: *magdana*; sah *makedan*
(exc. 73 b¹ *magedan*); μαγεδαν: δ1 δ2* δ5 ε381; μαγδαλαν: δ3 δ48 ε93 ε72 ε1349
ε1222 ε1089 ε285f ε329 ε1442f, *q* boh; μαγδαλα: *K* syʰ aeth (*magedal*) Old-Hebr;
arm: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. δαλμανουθα) *magedam*: *b ff₂ i r*; *magedan*: *k* (*mageda*)
sy⁽ˢ⁾⁽ᶜ⁾ (ܡܓܕܘ) ε93f; *magidan*: *d*, μελεγαδα: δ5ᵃ; μαγαιδα: δ5ᶜ; μαγδαλα: ε050
*I*ᵠ (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f pal georg²⁽ᴬ: *magdaloy*).

5 alse   hi   en   sine   yongren   ouer   quamen   so   ghedachte

sinen   yongren   alre   irst   dat   si   en   gheen   broet   en   had

den   brachtt   met   hen · /   en   nemmeer   broeds   en   hadden   dan   *Mc. 8, 14b*

een ·   want   sys   hadden   uergheten   te   coepene · /   En   alse   · *Mt. 16, 6*
Mc. 8, 15
ilīc   met   sinen   yongren   ouer   was   comen   so   sprac   hi   *Lk. 12, 1b*

10 hen   ane   en   seide   aldus ·   hudt   v   dat   v   nin   gheneke   vā

din   heue   der   phariseuse ·   en   der   saduceuse ·   en   van   hero

-----

5 called Magedan. And / **5** when he and his disciples were come across, / his
disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread /
with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had for-
gotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was come across,
10 he spoke / **10** to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the
leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

-----

5 **Mt. xvi. 5** add *hi ende* = SH^ned 1—5 (cp. ηλθον l. ηλθεν in Mt. xv. 39: δ5 ε346
ε370f *Dim*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy^s(c) ε109 ε413); this addition is due to the
omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta^ar, which however uses Mt.
xvi. 1ª, Mc. viii. 11ᵇ 12ª, Mt. xvi, 4ᵇ. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (οψιας — δυνασθε) is omitted
here by Ta^ar (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta^ned Just Orig δ1 δ2
sah boh^codd Ferr (exc ε226) ε1289 ε1043 ε207 ε073 δ398 ε70 ε1386 ε75 A³ sy^sc
arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte ... dat
si en gheen* for επελθοντο (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH^ned.

7 add *met hen,* μεθ᾽ εαυτων contra SH^ned Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy^s(c) p 36, 14
georg¹ sah; in Mt.: sy^sp ff₁ sah boh^codd 3; add *sibi:* sy^c (ܩܢܠ) boh^rell;
cp. Pep Harm 51¹⁵; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.
ᴄᴏ *dan een, nisi unum* p. *habebant.* — om *secum in uavem:* only boh^r.

8 *want sys hadden uergheten te coepene* (= SH^ned) seems another rendering of
επελθοντο αρτους λαβειν; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere: e;* ινα τροφας αγορασωσιν
l. αρτους λαβειν: ε1444.

8,9 **Mt. xvi. 6** add *alse ... comen* contra SH^ned. — *eude, et* l. *autem:* ff₁; om sy^sc
Old-Germ.

10 *hudt v dat v nin gheneke;* SH^ned *hudt u* only, om *intuemini* or *videte:*
sy^sc *a b c* ff₂; in Mc. om ορατε, *videte:* sy^s(c) georg *k a T* δ5 ε050 ε93
Iⁿ (exc. 203f), om βλεπετε, *cavete: b d* ff₂ *i q r* ε67 ε133.

11 *ende der saduceuse,* L capit SH^ned = Mt; no text adds *saduceorum* in Mc.
or Lk., but cp. *sadduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in *D* capit Mc.
Mc. viii. 15b *herodess;* noteworthy is the variant των Ηρωδιανων l. Ηρωδου (iii. 6):
k i T capit *C Θ T* Harl 2797 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 *Iⁿ* Ferr (exc ε1211) ε192 ε243
ε87 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52¹⁸.

dess heue · / Doe dat die yongren hoerden so peinsden si $_{\text{Mt. 16, 7}}^{\text{Mc. 8, 16}}$

dat si hen hadden uersumt dat si engheen broet met

hen en hadden gh̭ brachtt · / Eñ ih̄c die wale wiste har $_{\text{Mt. 16, 8}}^{\text{Mc. 8, 17a}}$

15 ghepens hi sprac hen noch toe eñ seide aldus · wat

peinsdi onder v liede van cleinen gheloeue dat ghi

A 90. en gheen broet en hebt brachtt? / En uerstadi nit $_{\text{Mt. 16, 9}}^{\text{Mc. 8, 17b. 19a}}$

noch en ghedinkt v nit der vif brode eñ der vif du

sentech dire af aten eñ hoe menegen corf vol reliefs

20 dat ghi ghederet daer af? Eñ si antwerdden · tueleue · / $_{\text{Mc. 8, 19}}$

---

leaven. When the disciples heard that, they thought / of their neglect to
15 bring any bread with / them. And Jesus, who well knew their / ¹⁵ thoughts,
spoke to them again and said thus: Why / do ye think among yourselves,
men of little faith, / of not having brought any bread? Do ye not under-
stand, / and do ye not remember the five loaves and the five thou- / sand
20 who ate of them, and how many baskets full of remnants / ²⁰ ye gathered

---

12 Taᵃʳ uses here Mt. xvi. 7, 8ᵃ and goes on with Mc. viii. 17ᵇ; Fuld: Mt.
xvi. 7ᵃ Mc. viii. 15ᵇ (*quia panes non habemus*) Mt. xvi. 8, 9ᵃ, Mc. viii. 17.
Mt. xvi. 7 add *doe dat die yongren hoerden:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om λεγοντες (Mc.):
Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ ε71. — om εν εαυτοις: ε17.

13 add *met hen:* Taᵃʳ syˢ syᶜ (‿ܩܡ܊) sah boh; in Mc.: georg² cp. Pep Harm 52²⁰.

14 *brachtt; e: emimus* cp. l. 8.
Mc. viii. 17 *ende;* SHⁿᵉᵈ mar, δε = Mt. In Mc. δε: sy⁽ᶜ⁾ ε1132.
Mt. xvi. 8 add *har ghepens:* SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *cogitationes eorum* (Lk. v. 22):
g₂ l Q R corp oxon Wurz Ϝ μ Dim; cp. *quibus cogitantibus dixit:* a b ff₂ g₁
corr vatⁿᵍ Lucif.

15 add *hen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *te hem;* add αυτοις (Mc. viii. 17): Taᵃʳ syᶜᴾ sah E alᵍ δ3 **K**.

17 *hebt brachtt,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *hebt genomen,* ελαβετε; εχετε l. ελαβετε in Mt. from Mc.:
lat (including Fuld; exc f) δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ371 boh δ5ff Ferr ε96 ε1353.

18 SHⁿᵉᵈ Fuld here join Taᵃʳ in using Mc. viii. 17—20 beginning 17ᶜ *adhuc
caecatum;* Lⁿᵉᵈ (om. 17ᵇ, 18) takes the questions from Mt. but adds the
answers from Mc.
Mt. xvi. 9 add *ende,* making both the five loaves and the five thousand
men depend on *recollect:* sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ (also in Mc.) a b ff₂ q L Q W Zᶜ μ Dim
Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ; see further C. H. Turner, Oldest Ms. Vulgate Gospels, p.
xxxi and A. Souter's note i. l.

19 add *dire af aten;* cp. sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ in Mt.: *(the five thousand also) that ate of them*
(‿ܩܡܝܣ); sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ in Mc.: *that five thousand ate of* cp. also Mt. xvi. 9, 10
(syˢ) xiv. 21, xv. 38, Mc. vi. 44 (not viii. 8). — *vol reliefs* from Mc. ren-
dering *fragmentorum plenos* but cp. fol. 39ᵛ l. 32.

20 *ghederet* for ηρατε or ελαβετε, cp. fol. 39ᵛ l. 30f. — add *daer af:* SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp.
syᶜ ˢ) ‿ܩܡܝܣܪܩ ܦ܊.

Eñ iħc vragde noch voert · eñ ghedinkt v oc nit der *Mt. 16, 10*
Mc. 8, 20a

seuen broet eñ der uire dusentechen dire af aten · eñ

hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef?

Eñ si antwerdden · seuene · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder *Mc. 8, 20b*
Mt. 16, 11
Mc. 8, 21

25 eñ sprac aldus · war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat

ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en

laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse

eñ der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin mein *Mt 16, 12*

de den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet · mar

30 dat hi bi din heue meindde dat hi̯ si hen huden sou

den van der leeringen der phariseuse eñ der saduceu

F. 91. C. 123 se · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · JOH'ES · ‖ Uan daer so quam *Mt. 16, 13*
Mc. 8, 27

---

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do
ye not remember either the / seven loaves and the four thousand who ate
of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there?
25 And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / **25** and spoke
thus: Why then do ye not understand that / I did not mean the bread
that one eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and
the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not
30 mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / **30** that he
meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the
C. 123 Pharisees and the Sadducees. ‖ From there

---

21 **Mt. xvi. 10** add *ende iesus vragde noch voert* contra SH^ned; add *dicit eis* in
Mc.: Ta^ar sy^(c); add *iterum* p. *et*: Ta^ar georg[1] (l. *et*).

22 *ende der uire dusentechen* l. των τετραχισχ.: sy^sc (sy^c *which the four thousands
ate of*) a b ff₂ g₁ q E-P L Q O T W X Z⁴ Vg^ς *Dim Wurz J, milium* δ* Σ
Hier, but *milia*: e (*de septem panibus quattuor milia*) A Y C H M Z*; *milibus*:
d δ^c; *in qu. milia* (Mc.): c ff₂ B E Θ J K M-T μ Old-Hebr. — add *dire af
aten*: sy^sc.

26 **Mt. xvi. 11** om υμιν, *vobis* (contra SH^ned): a b ff₂ δ5 ε1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken*, om δε: sy^sc δ5 ε93 ε76f **K** (but **K** has προσεχειν l.
προσεχετε contra sy^sc lat): *sed ut caveatis*: Ta^ar sy^p.

28 SH^ned add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

29 **Mt. xvi. 12** *dar men ... doet* for των αρτων; contra: φαρ. χαι σαδδ. l. αρτων: sy^c ff₁
δ2* δ48 (om χαι σαδδ.) ε413; om των αρτων: sy^s a b ff₁,₂ δ5 ε050 ε93 δ505 ε1211;
add Ta^ar: *quam fermentum vocavit.*

32 H^ned adds here, S^ned adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld
adds, L^ned omits; Ta^ar Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13ª.

iħc in die gheburte daer die stat steet die heet · cesarea
philiṗpi · aldaer so uragde hi sinen yongren eñ sprac al
dus · wat seggen de liede van des menschen sone wie hi
si ? / Eñ si antwerdden eñ seiden selke seggen dat tu best

<div style="text-align: right">

Mt 16, 14
Mc. 8, 28
Lk. 9, 19

</div>

---

fol. 40ᵛ

Jesus came into the neighbourhood where stands the town that is called
Caesarea / Philippi. There he asked his disciples and spoke thus : / What do
the people say of the Son of man, who he / is ? And they answered and

---

fol. 40ᵛ

1 Fuld uses Mt. xvi. 13, Taᵃʳ Mc. viii. 27 reading 27ᵇ: *et cum ambularet in
via ipse et discipuli eius seorsum* (cp. κατα μονας in Lk. ix. 18); Elisaeus
(arm) *dum incedebant illi in via ait Dominus noster ad duodecim* (cp. F. C.
Conybeare, An Armenian Diatessaron?, in: J. T. S., xxv. p. 243); Pep Harm
56²³ *Jesus ʒede hymself prayande by þe waye*; but contrast Zach 286A, from
Aug, *de cons. ev.*: ... *qui nunquam oravit in via. Nusquam cum disc. orasse
invenitur Dominus*; om προσευχομενον in Lk.: syᶜ sysˣ corr ı *e a c* δ5. — add
daer ... heet: SHⁿᵉᵈ.

3 *wat ... wie hi si* so also L Capit for *quem dicunt homines esse filium hominis*:
SHⁿᵉᵈ; *wat ... van, quid ... de me* l. *quem*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ Ephr. 153, 156 sy arm
(syᵖ arm ܐܢܐ) Elisaeus (arm); in Mc. sy⁽ᶜ⁾ (syᵖ ܐܢܐ) georg; in Lk. sy (syᵖ ܐܢܐ);
in vs. 20 sysᶜ⁾ Ephr. In Mt. syᶜ ܐܢܫ̈ܐ ܥܠܝ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐ̈ܝܟܢ ܐܝܟܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܗܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܐܢܐ; syˢ om ܐܝܟܢ, so that it may be rendered: *Why
say the folk of me „Who is this Son of Man?"* Taᵃʳ Ephr 153: *quid dicunt de
me homines quod sit* (Taᵃʳ *sim*) *fil. hom*; Ephr. 156, Elisaeus (arm): *quod
sim* (om *fil. hom.*); georg in Mc.: *quid dic. de me hom. quis sim ego*; add
με p. τινα in Mt. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat Σ *B Eˣ ℱ L Q R T Zˣ Wurz ℱ μ Dim*
Fuld Zach (Capit) Iren Graeciᵖˡ; *A U V Y ℱ* capit: *quem eum dicerent esse
hom.*; contra: δ1 δ2 ε133 ε183 ε1442 sah boh pal *c* Vgᵖˡᵉʳ Hier (*non dixit:
quem me dicunt esse hom., sed fil. hom.*); in Lk. ανθρ. l. οχλοι (Mt. xvi. 13):
MarcionDial. Ad. *e g* sah⁴¹ ¹²⁹ bohᵖˡᵉʳ aeth ε376 δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1226 δ4 ε95 ε178ff ε1346.

4 **Mt. xvi. 14** add *antwerdden ende* from Mc.: SHⁿᵉᵈ Ephr 153 (not 156). — om
αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): ε014 ε129 *q f* arm georg¹; contr. add in Mt.: Ephr ²/₂
Taᵃʳ sysᶜ pal δ30.
selke .... selke .... selke: SHⁿᵉᵈ, Pep Harm 56²⁶ff *summe .... summe ....
summe, alii* l. *quidam*: Vg ε76; om *quidam: e a b ff₁,₂ g₁* δ5 Σˣ corr ı *E L*. —
add *seggen*¹: Ephr ²/₂ sy sah⁴¹ Pep Harm 56²⁶ sy ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܝܬ (= Mc.
Lk.); the addition is almost required in Syriac idiom cp. Mt. xiii. 4, 5, 7,
8; georg¹²ᴮ in Mc.: *quidam* l. *alii*². — om *et* or *autem* in Mt.: sy. — om
John the Baptist: Ephr ²/₂ Elisaeus (arm).

5 yan baptista · selke seggen dat tu best helyas · selke seg

gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten · / Eñ ihc

uragde hen noch voert eñ seide · wat segdi gi selue vā

mi wie ic si ? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus eñ seide ·

Du best xp̄c des leuends gods sone · / Eñ ihc antwerd

10 de hem weder aldus · salech bestu symon bariona · wāt

noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst · mar

myn uader die es in den hemele · / Eñ ic segge di dat tu

Mt. 16, 15
Mc. 8, 29*a*
Lk. 9, 20*a*

Mt. 16, 16
Mc. 8, 29*b*
Lk. 9, 20*b*

Mt. 16, 17

Mt. 16, 18

A. 91

---

5 said : Some say that thou art / ⁵ John the Baptist; some say that thou art
Elijah; some say / Jeremias or one of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them
yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then
Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living
10 God. And Jesus answered / ¹⁰ him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon
Bariona, for / neither flesh nor blood has revealed that to thee, but / my
Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

---

5 add *seggen*²: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ syᴾ ¹⁴ʳ, ¹⁵; add in Mc.: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ Pep Harm l. c.

6 add *seggen*³: Hⁿᵉᵈ sy Pep Harm.
Mt. xvi. 15 add *ende* (cp. Mc. και αυτος), add *et*: *ff₁ Dim* Aug (*et ille* tantum);
add δε in Mt. (= Lk.) ε183 ε71 ε1442 sah. — add *iesus*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Lat (exc
e a ff₁) palᵃ arm δ3 δ48 ε94f ε190f ε1098 ε121 etc. ε351 ε1442f *B E E-P*ᵐᵍ Θ *L O*ᶜ
R W X Z⁎ Old-Germ; in Mc. georg²; in Mc. om και αυτος (= Mt.): ε014 ε050
*I*ⁿ (exc ε203f); om αυτος: lat (exc *a ff₂ q*) ε376 ε337.

7 *uragde* from Mc.; Pep Harm 56²⁹. — om δε p. υμεις: Taᵃʳ syᶜ (ᴏᴅᴜᴋᴏ)
syˢ (om ᴏ); in Mc. Lk. syˢᶜ ᴏᴅᴜᴋᴏ; om *et*: georg. — add *selue, ipsi.* —
van mi, de me or *me*: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.:
pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 **Mt. xvi. 16** No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput
et princeps, locutus est*, Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit*, see
Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε1386f ε1493 georg¹;
add αυτω in Mt.: δ5 Old-Germ.

9 *leuends*; δ5 has σωζοντος l. ζωντος i. e. ᴎᴇᴀᴛᴏ l. ᴎᴇᴀᴛ.
Mt. xvi. 17 *ende*, και αποκρ. l. αποκρ. δε: δ3 ε56f *K f ff₂ q* syₚ Old-Hebr; om
αποκρ. δε: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ, om δε: Taᵃʳ *e a* sah.

10 add *hem*, add *ei* p. *dixit*: Σ *C T E E-P*ᵐᵍ *L M Q* al Graeciᵖˡᵉʳ contra *A Y*
Fuld *E-P*⁎ *H* Θ *O*⁎ *X* δ5 ε1225. — *symon*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *C* Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. —
bariona: Fuld *L R Y* Old-Germ, *bar iona*: Σ rell Vgᵉᵈᵈ.

11 add *noch*¹ contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *verwyst* for *revelavit*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *geoppenbaerd*.

12 *in den hemele, in coelo* l. *in coelis*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Aug.

best peter · eñ op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke ·

eñ de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen

15 ghederen · / Eñ di salic gheuen deslotele uan hemelrike · *Mt. 16, 19*

Eñ al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn

in hemelrike · eñ al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal

C. 124 ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / MATH' . MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Doe ghe *Mt 16, 20 / Mc. 8, 30 / Lk. 9, 21*

boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat

20 hi xp̄c ware · / Eñ dar na so began hi te vertoegene si *Mt. 16, 21 / Mc. 8, 31 / Lk. 9, 22*

---

upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not
15 be able / **15** to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom
of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the
kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. ‖ Then / he commanded his disciples that they
20 should say to no one that / **20** he was Christ. And after that he began to

---

13 Mt. xvi. 18 *peter* = SH[ned], *petrus*; Ta[ar] sy[(s)] ܟܐܦܐ contra pal ܘܢܝܠܐ. —
op desen steen, Ta[ar] sy[(s)] pal arm aeth ܟܐܦܐ, contra sy[h] ܟܐܦܐ, lat copt
petram; Old-Germ[codd edd pri] *stain*, [edd post] *felsen*. For ܟܐܦܐ as *building stone*
and ܟܗܝܝܬ ܟܐܦܐ as *bed rock* (syn. with ܟܐܦܐ) cp. supra fol. 16ᵛ l. 5
ad Mt. vii. 25; sy[(c)] render πετραι Mt. xxvii. 51 also with ܟܐܦܐ, *stones*,
Ta[ned] *steene*, Pep Harm 100⁷ *stones*, Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta[ned]
has *steen* for both πετρα (ܟܐܦܐ, *petra*) and λιθον (ܟܐܦܐ, *saxum*, Mc. *lapidem*).
15 *ghederen* for *praevalebunt*; SH[ned] have: *samenen*, probably a variant in the
Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghedéren = nocere*, and *ghé-
deren = colligere*. SH[ned] have *tjegen di*, adversus te l. adv. eam: Ephr
Old-Hebr, cp. Pep Harm: *þou schalt have power in (hevene and in erþe
and in) helle*.
Mt. xvi. 19 ∽ *di sal ic gheuen*, σοι δωσω: Ta[ar] sy[(s)] lat (exc *a q*) Tert δ5 ε56.
16-17 *binds, ontbinds*, present tense l. *ligaueris, solueris*: SH[ned] Old-Germ.
19 Mt. xvi. 20 *gheboet* = SH[ned]; Old-Lat (exc *f ff₁ g₁ μ aur*): *imperavit* l. *praecepit*;
επετιμ. l. διετειλ. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta[ar] *e d* sy[sc] δ5 δ1ʳ Orig (τινα των αντιγραφων).
20 Mt. xvi. 20 om *iesus* a. *christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH[ned] Ta[ar] δ1 δ2 δ4 δ48
ε56 ε376 ε050f ε93f ε337 δ254 ε183 δ505 ε218 δ30 ε1444 ε253 ε121 etc. ε17
ε1226 ε73 ε294 ε77f ε192 ε1246 ε1385 A³ al *e a b ff₁,₂ g₁ r₂ O*ᵃ R (E-P* in ras.)
sy[(s)] arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. ο χριστος: δ5 (contra *d*) *c* Zach (Wn);
that he, Jesus, was the Messiah: Old-Hebr.
Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na*, add *et* a. *exinde*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[p] sah¹¹⁰ Hier Zach
(Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi*, om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH[ned] δ2ᶜ ε1016 ε1353 Iren
Orig Chrys; ∽ p. δεικν: ε94f *e*.

nen yongren dat hi moste gaen te ihrl'm · eñ daer moste

hi vele doegen van den senioren eñ van den scriben eñ

van den princhen · eñ dat menne al daer doeden soude · eñ

dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet · /

25 Doe namene peter op hoer en begonstene te kastye   *Mt.* 16, 22
                                                          Mc. 8, 32*b*

---

reveal / to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and there he / must
suffer much from the elders and from the scribes and / from the princes,
and that they would kill him there, and / that he would arise from death
25 on the third day. / **25** Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

---

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition: SH[ned]. — add *moste*[2]: SH[ned].

22 Fuld Ta[ned] use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta[ar] after *multum pati* goes on with
Mc. viii, 31, 32 *et reprobari . . . et verbum aperte loqui* (*loqui* l. *loquebatur*:
Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] *k*); add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): arm ε1353; sy[(s)c]: *endure
much and suffer; reprob.* l. *multum pati*: ε133; om και αποδοκ. in Lk. (= Mt.) ε168.
∽ γραμμ . . . αρχ.: ε76 ε95 lat (exc *e d ff*₁ *q ℐ; a r*₂ Zach (Wn) H[ned] om *et
a scribis*) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ . . . γραμμ . . . πρεσβ.: SH[ned] (om
και γραμμ) ε050; αρχ . . . πρεσβ . . . γραμμ.: Ferr[pler]; in Mc. ∽ αρχ . . . πρεσβ.:
Ferr ε1091f; om και τ. γραμμ.: ε1131 ε1386 *b*; om και τ. αρχ.: ε93; in Lk. ∽
αρχ . . . πρεσβ.: ε376 Ferr ε129 *ff*₂ *g*₂ *l q r* Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: ε93;
om και γραμμ.: *I*ᵃ Orig; ∽ γραμμ . . . αρχ.: sy[c] Marcion; add in Mt. του λαου
p. γραμμ. (cp. ii. 4): ε050 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε1444 ε413 ε17 Orig arm (p. πρεσβ.);
add *and of þe folk* after *princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57[4].

22, 23 add *van*[2] . . . *van*[3]: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[p] (om[3]) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om[2]) Pep Harm;
add *a a. princ.: e c ℐ Dim* Iren; add in Mc.: sy[(c)] georg, but not in Lk.
(exc *g*₂).

24 *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem* (= Mc.) in Mt.: *a b c ff*₂ *r*₂ δ5;
in Lk.: Marcion[tert epiph Ad] Old-Lat δ5; sy in all three Gospels: ܪܬܠܬܐ
ܝܘܡܝ̈ܢ (exc sy[p] in Mc. ܡܢ ܒܬܪ ܬܠܬܐ). — add *van der doet*: Pep Harm
57[5] *from deþ to lyve*.

25 **Mt. xvi. 22** *doe*, τοτε l. και: SH[ned] Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — add *op hoer*,
κατ' ιδιαν (Mt. xvii. 1): ε93 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp.
Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel s e p a r a t i m ducit,
ne praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere.* — Ta[ar]
continues here with Mc. viii. 32[h] (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22)
reading (instead of προσλαβ. αυτον . . . ηρξατο επιτιμαν αυτον): *quasi ei compa-
tiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine,* with sy[s(c)], cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti
quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te'* (cp. Hieron. supra *assumit eum in affectum suum*).

26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηρξατο . . . λεγων: δ1 ε226 sy[(s)c]; om in Mt. επιτιμαν: sy[(s)c] *ff*₁;
ende seide aldus, SH[ned]: *ende sprac, et dicere* l. *dicens: a b c d ff*₁,₂ *g r*₂ *E L R
corp oxon μ Dim Wurz ℐ* with δ5 ε1443 ε86.

ne eñ seide aldus · here des i̯n en peins nemmeer te

doene · noch des en soutu nit laten gheschin · / ᴍᴀᴛʜ' · ᴍᴀʀᴄ' ·

Eñ il̄c kirde hem te peter wert eñ sprac weder al _{Mt. 16, 23}_{Mc. 8, 33}

dus · vlie achter mi sathanas · du best mi ene schande

30 le · want du en geuroeds nit wat gods wille es · mar

---

him, and said thus: Lord, never think of / doing this; nor shouldst thou
let this happen. / And Jesus turned towards Peter and spoke again thus: /
30 Flee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: / ³⁰ for thou under-

---

26 ↄ *here, domine* a. *absit:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *des en peins . . . doene*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat en gheschie di nemmer, want des en saltu niet doen*; add Taⁿᵉᵈ *nemmer*, cp. Pep Harm 57⁷ *þat schulde neuer bitide.*

27 add *noch*, add *et:* f; SHⁿᵉᵈ *want, nam:* q, in Mc. *a b n* Hᶜ Θ; syˢ: ܘܠ ܥܢܘ ܪܐܡ ܪܐܡܕ ܪܐ ܝܡ (syᵖ ܢ l. ܪܐ and add ܘܠ p. ܪܐܡܕ); *absit a te domine non erit tibi hoc:* c *ff₁* (om *a te et tibi*) g₁ r₂ *aur* Vg, but Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ = Greek ιλεως σοι κυριε, *propitius esto tibi:* e (om *tibi*) a (om *esto*) b (= e) f (add *et*) *ff₂* (= a) q (om *tibi*, add *nam*) Cypr (*sit*); add *absit a te* a. *propitius:* b *ff₂*; cp. Hier cp. Zach 288D: *In Graeco habetur 'Propitius tibi sis Domine' quod melius est quam 'Absit a te Domine';* om *tibi* p. *erit:* e a b *ff₁,₂* r₂ syˢ⁾ᶜ Lⁿᵉᵈ, sah: *thou art safe;* om *domine:* e.

In Mc. viii. 32 syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ adds (see supra) ܘܠ ܥܢܘ ܥܠ ܐܡܪ; Taᵃʳ add *said: Far be thou from that; a b n: dicens Domine propitius esto nam hoc non erit; k c: obsecrabat (c: coepit rogare) ne cui illa (c: haec) diceret; i: increpare et revocare;* add *propter hanc sermonem* p. *increpare ei:* georg²; Pep Harm 57⁶ *forto wipsegge hym þat he hadde yseide so, for whi þat schulde neuer bitide.*

28 Mt. xvi. 23 *en, et:* arm; lat. *qui,* Gk ο δε. — add *iesus:* syˢ⁽ᶜ *ff₁,* Pep Harm 57⁷; add in Mc.: ε133 ε203 ε129 etc δ4 etc. ε192 f. — *te peter wert, ↄ petro* p. *conversus,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ; Taᵃʳ uses Mc., add *increpare* in Mt. from Mc.: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾.

29 *vlie achter mi,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ganc van mi,* lat: *vade post me;* add *retro a post: a b* Hier; *retro* l. *post me* (= Mc.): M-T V Z⁴ (in Mc.: add *post me* p. *retro:* D): Old-Hebr: ךל אחרי; syˢ⁾ ,ܠܒܣܬܪܟ, *behind* (l. ,ܒܬܪ *after* of Mt. iv. 19 etc.) Pep Harm 57⁸ *fleize fro me.* In Mt. iv. 10 Lⁿᵉᵈ *vlie van mi;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ganc* only. — *sathanas:* IV Zach (Wn om final *s*) Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ; *satana:* Taᵃʳ syˢ⁾ Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ; Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ *widerwertiger;* Pep Harm 57⁸ *þou adversaie.* — *mi,* εμοι l. εμου: syˢ⁾ lat sah boh δ5 ε93 ε1260 ε1222 ε75; ↄ *mihi* a. *es: e f;* om σκxνδ. ει εμου (= Mc.): δ48 ε190.

30 *geuroeds;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *smaex = sapis; e: intelligis* contra Cypr, sy ܪܬܚܟܡ (Mt.) or ܪܚܝ (Mc.). Taⁿᵉᵈ Fuld use Mc. viii. 34ᵃ and then Mt. xvi. 24—28; Taᵃʳ uses Mc. viii. 34ᵃ ᵇ, Lk. ix. 23ᵇ, Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 25, Mc. viii. 37, 38, Mt. xvi. 27, Mc. viii. 39, Mt. xvi. 28ᵇ, i. e. Taⁿᵉᵈ with Fuld omits Mc. viii. 38, the ground having been somewhat covered by Mt. x. 33 in ch. 53.

wat ten menschen ghenuglec es · MATH'· MARC'· LUCAS·

C. 125 ┊ Doe rip iłic dat volc eñ sine yongren altesamen · eñ   *Mc.* 8, 34*a*

fol. 41ʳ

seide hen aldus · Die na mi comen welt hi uertye   *Mt.* 16, 24*b*
  Mc. 8, 34*b*
syns selues eñ neme syn cruce eñ volghe mi · / want   *Lk.* 9, 23*b*
  Mt. 16, 25
  Mc. 8, 35
die sine zile behouden welt hi salse verliesen · Eñ die   *Lk.* 9, 24

sine zile uerlist om minen wille hi salse weder uin

C. 125 standest not what God's will is, but / what is pleasing unto men. / ‖ Then
Jesus called the people and his disciples together, and

fol. 41ʳ

said to them thus: He who will come after me, let him deny / himself,
and take his cross and follow me; for / he who will save his soul shall
lose it, and he who / loses his soul for my sake shall find it again. /

---

30 **Mc. viii. 34** *doe rip*, add *doe* from Mt. = SHⁿᵉᵈ *tunc* l. *et*: Fuld Zach; Old-
Germ *wann*; add *iesus*: Taᵃʳ syᵖ Pep Harm 57¹⁰ (not syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg). — *ende
sine y.* for *cum disc. s.*: SHⁿᵉᵈ sah boh; Pep Harm 57¹⁰ *cleped .. al þe folk
to hym and to his deciples.* — *altesamen,* lat: *convocata turba* for προσκαλ.
cp. ε18 συνκαλεσαμενος.

fol. 41ʳ

1, 2 **Mt. xvi. 24** *die,* οστις l. ει τις, in Mt.: sy⁽ˢ⁾ sah boh; in Mc.: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg
(not arm) syʰˣ sah boh aeth δ3ᶜ **K**; in Lk.: sy (syˢᶜ ᛚ ܩ ܠ‌, *quicumque* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ *so wie*) sah boh; for other examples of *qui* l. *siquis* cp. Joh. xii. 26
sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Taⁿᵉᵈ, Lk. xiv. 26 sy where Taⁿᵉᵈ has *es imen die.* — Sⁿᵉᵈ add *alle
dagelijcs,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *alle daghe, quotidie* (= Lk. ix. 23) Pep Harm 57¹² *eueriche
day* (not 62²⁹). No text adds καθ' ημεραν in Mt. Mc.; om in Lk.: syˢ ᵖ ¹³
syʰ ᵐᵍ Old-Lat μ capit. Vg *aur* (exc Par Lat⁶) Miss Cist (1529) p. 84 with
δ2* δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 ε93f **K** Orig; om και αρχτω του σταυρου αυτου (και¹⌢και²):
a d l δ5. — Hⁿᵉᵈ add *op hem* cp. Pep Harm 57¹² *upon his bak* cp. supra
Lⁿᵉᵈ fol. 36ᵛ l. 12 *op sinen hals* in Lk. xiv. 27, Pep Harm 62²⁸ *upon his bak.*

3 **Mt. xvi. 25** *ende, et* l. *enim*: Taᵃʳ aeth; om in Mc.: ε77 boh* georg²; in Mt.:
boh⁽³⁾. — *die, qui* (not *quicumque*) for ος εαν: (ᛚ ܩ) lat; Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc.:
ᛚ ܠ‌ܘܗ or ᛚ ܩ ܠ‌.

4 *om minen wille* (= Mt. Lk.); Taᵃʳ using Mc. adds *et propter evangelium
meum*; om (*propter*) *me et* in Mc.: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ *k a b i r* δ5 ε168; om και του ευαγγ.
(= Mt. Lk.): δ48 ε376 *ff₂*. — add *weder* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *uinden,* ευρησει
l. σωσει in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε168 *ff₂*.

5 den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alde werelt won
ne eñ hi sine zile uerlore ? / Eñ wat wisselingen mach

A. 92

de mensche ontfaen ouer sine zile ? / want des menschen
sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen
inglen eñ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen na sine ver

F. 92

10 dinte · / Ouer ᵃ waer seggic dat selke van den ghenen
die hir staen · en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire

a) *inter l.* am̅.

---

5 **5** What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose
his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son
of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and
10 then shall he give to every one according to his / **10** desert. Verily I say
that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

---

5 **Mt. xvi. 26 par** *wat*, om *want, enim* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ); om *enim* in Mc.: georg²
R, in Lk.: *A*¹. — *holpt*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, ωφελει or -ται (Mc. Lk.) l. ωφεληθησεται (Mt.)
(present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy⁽ˢ⁾ lat (exc *e q f r₂*) Old-Germ δ3
ε76 ε371 *K*, contra (future) Orig *H*ʳᵉˡˡ ε050f *I*ᵑ (exc ε346f) Ferr ε1349 ε207f;
in Mc. (future): lat (exc *a n* Old-Hebr) sy⁽ᶜ⁾ δ3 δ48 ε76 ε376 *K*; in Lk.
δ6 sy *D* E μ*. — *alde*, ολον; om ολον in Mt.: ε050 ε1211 *e b c q r r₂* Clem Al ¹/₂,
∽ a. *mundum*: Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ *E-P Q R* al⁶ syᵖ; in Lk.: arm; in Mc.: bohʳ.

6 *uerlore*. Taⁿᵉᵈ Just Ps-Ign georg² (Mc.) do not distinguish between απολεση
and ζημιωθη, *perdiderit . . detrim. faciat*.

7 *ontfaen* l. *gheven* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

8 **Mt. xvi. 27** *glorien, gloria*, but *clerheit, claritate* in gloss ll. 14, 16; *claritate:*
e and in Mc.; *majestate: a b c ff₁,₂ g q r₂ Dim*; in Mc.: *q*. — *met*; in Mc.
et cum: georg; *et* l. *cum* (= Lk.): syˢ·ᶜ⁾ ε014 (-ων); *e* contra μετα l. και in
Lk.: syˢᵖ ε551 ε1443. — add in Mt. των αγιων (= Mc. Lk.): syᵖ δ5 δ3 ε95
ε381 *b* Chrys (δ3 ε381 *b* l. αυτου); om in Mc.: *I*ᵑ (exc ε203 ε346).

9 *gheuen* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. This is the usual sy for αποδουναι, see Mt. xxii. 21, but
here sy⁽ˢ⁾ use ܠܡ, *e: retribuet*, latʳᵉˡˡ: *reddet*. — *verdinte* (cp. Lⁿᵉᵈ in Lk.
xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearer πραξιν than *werken, opera* of SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy⁽ˢ⁾
Old-Lat (exc *e: factum eius*) *E L Q R T Ƒ W Θ* sah boh δ2* *I*ᵑ (exc ε346f)
ε168 δ30 ε1349 ε86 al Chrys; contra *opus eius*: Fuld Vgʳᵉˡˡ.

11 **Mt. xvi. 28** *hir*, add *with me* (contra Taⁿᵉᵈ): Ephr 155 Taᵃʳ (B); in Mc.: Old-
Lat (exc *k*) δ5 ε93; add also *nunc*: Ephr. i. l.
ghesmaken, note in georg (Mc.): *qui non viderint gustatum mortis*, and
videbunt l. *gustabunt* in Vg. capit *A U V Y* Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ in Mt.; *A H V Y*
Harl 2797 in Lk.; *C T Θ* Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp Lⁿᵉᵈ ch.
13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in

sinen rike · / ᵃIn sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire

clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte

15 in sinen rike comen · dats sine mirakeleke werke toe

gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some

sine yongren in sagen al in desen liue spreken die e

C. 126 wangelisten aldus · MATH' · · MARC' · LUCAS · |· Ouer sess

daghe dar na so nam ihc petre eñ yacope eñ yanne si

20 nen bruder eñ leidese op enen hogen bergh op hoer

<div style="text-align: right">*Mt* 17, 1
Mc. 9, 2a
Lk. 9, 28</div>

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In
his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall
15 have after the day of doom; or, / **15** Come in his kingdom, that is,
show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which
some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists
C. 126 speak thus. | Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John
20 his / **20** brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

---

13 *in sinen rike*, note gloss: *dats in dire clerheit*; add *in his glory*: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ Orig ¹/₂;
δοξη 1. βχτ.: δ2ᶜ ε1016 ε1178 ε121 etc. ε1226 ε134 ε1031 ε312 *a* syʰ ᵐᵍ aeth boh
Basᵇⁱˢ; βχτ. η δοξη: Orig⁴· ³⁶⁶; add του πχτρος: δ2ᶜ ε1016 ε1226 syʰ ᵐᵍ (add *his*)
boh aeth (add *his*) Basᵇⁱˢ.

18 **Mt. xvii. 1** add εγενετο p. κχι (from Lk.): Old-Lat (exc *q f l*) *E L Q R Wurz*
J μ Dim δ5f ε94f ε167f ε190f ε17. — *sess*; in Lk. εξ 1. οκτω: ε1279 *l.*

19 *darna*, cp. Pep Harm 57¹⁷: *eiʒtte days afterwardes.* — *nam .. ende leide.*
We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic
of sy Ephr Taᵃʳ Taⁿᵉᵈ. πχρχλχμβχνει . . . κχι 1. πχρχλχβων: pal syᵖ ε1443. —
nam .. leide, assumpsit .. duxit for praesentia: πχρχλχμβχνει . . χνχΦερει: sy
sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. *assumpsit:* Old-Lat Vg (*d: suscepit*);
duxit 1. *ducit:* Old-Lat (exc *b ff₂ aur*) *Q Rᶜ* Vgς⁶; in Mc. *assumpsit:* Old-
Lat *gat D E-P L Q R T K V W Zˣ* Vgς; *duxit:* Old-Lat (exc *ff₂ q*).
yacope ende yanne = SHⁿᵉᵈ; in Lk. ∽ Ιχκωβ . . . Ιωχν. (= Mt. Lk.): sy Vg
δ3 δ48f ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε73 ε121 etc. ε129f ε207 A¹ A³; cp. also supra fol.
23ʳ l. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) *yanne ende yacope yans bruder.*

20 *leidese*, cp. χνχγει 1. χνχΦερει: δ5 (contra *d*) δ254 ε183 Orig lat (for tense see
supra) exc *e: imposuit* (also *k* in Mc.), *d: levavit*; sy: ܐܣܩ (syᵖ ¹⁶ ᵐᵍ *in
montem Tabor ascenderunt*); in Mc.: lat (exc. *k d*) δ5 ε93 ε81. — *hogen*; in
Mc. add λιχν (cp. Mt. iv. 8): δ2 ε1211, *altissimum:* *n b c ff₂ i*; in Mt. (om κχτ'
ιδιχν): *d* δ5 Eus.
Mc. ix. 2 *op hoer* (om SHⁿᵉᵈ) *uten andren* for κχτ' ιδιχν μονους, *seorsum solos*;
solus 1. *solos:* *k* (*solus cum solis*) *a n q d ff₂ l δ* aur *gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R*
al; om μονους: ε376 ε377 ε1493 georgⁱ· ²ᴮ.

uten*ᵃ* andren om*ᵇ* syn ghebet daer te doene / eñ aldie   *Mt.* 17, 2ᵃ
                                                                Mc. 9, 2
wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi *ᶜ*ghetransfi   *Lk.* 9, 29ᵃ

gureert eñ syn anschin*ᵈ* ontfinc ene andre ghedente /

want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son   *Mt.* 17, 2ᵇ
                                                               Mc. 9, 3ᵃ
25 nen eñ sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee eñ   *Lk.* 9, 29ᵇ

witter eñ clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken   *Mc.* 9, 3ᵇ

a) *inter l.* marc' — b) *inter l.* luc̄ — c) *inter l.* math' — d) *inter l.* luc̄

---

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he
was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his
25 face was illumined like unto the sun, / *25* and his clothes were white as
the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

---

21 **Lk. ix. 28** add *daer* p. *ghebet* = SH^ned.

Lk. ix. 29 *ende aldie wile... ghebet.* This appears to be from Lk. omitting
και εγενετο with sy Ta^ar and Old-Germ^edd; but Ta^ar reads *dum ip s i orarent
transfig. est Iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae,* adding *transfigur.
est* from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους: ε014 Ferr ε168, and
add εν τω προσευχ. αυτου: ε050 ε93 (add εγενετο) ε1386f.

21–23 *ende aldie wile...ghedente* exactly as Ta^ar exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis*
(= Lk.) with Ta^ar contra SH^ned Fuld; SH^ned om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene
andre ghed.*; sy^(s)c in Mt. = sy^sc in Lk: ܡܩܐܪܐ ܪܐܘ ܐܠܘܚܪܐ, *and the
appearance of his face was changed* = Old-Hebr; but L^ned Ta^ar add from Lk.
distinctly *andre, alterius personae*; in Mc. sy^s(c) ܐܠܘܚܪܐ only; georg[1]: *alius
coloris factus coram eis*; georg[2]: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam
formam* (∽ *in aliam formam coram eis*: A).

24 **Mt. xvii. 2** *want* contra SH^ned: *ende.* — *verclert* for ελαμψεν.

25 *snee, nix* l. *lux*; in Mt: sy^s(c) lat (exc. *q* Tert^res 55) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ
Old-French Pep Harm 57²² (adding *and riȝth briȝth*); add ως χιων in Mc.:
sy^(c) sah georg² lat (exc *k d*) δ5 ε050f ε93f ε1337 with δ48 ε376f boh^pler Old-
Germ ***K*** contra ***H***^rell sah boh⁴ δ254 ε183 δ457 *k d* arm aeth georg[1]; add in
Lk. p. λευκος: Ta^ar *e* (om εξαστρ.) *l* (= *e*); p. εξαστρ.: sy^c.

26 *witter ende clerre:* SH^ned; for order cp. Lk. λευκος αστραπτων, Ta^ar *candidus
nimis* (Mc.)... *et sicut splendor fulguris;* order in Mc. στιλβοντα λευκα λιαν; sy^s:
he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow; Fuld has
Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendentia candida nimis.*

Mc. ix. 3 *eenech mensche,* τις l. γναφευς: SH^ned Ta^ar sy^p *b d i* δ5, add τις:
georg². — om επι της γης SH^ned; om οια ... λευκαναι: sy^s(c) *a n* A³.

A. 93

mochte / al daer so quamen moyses · eñ helias · eñ spra Mt. 17, 3 / Mc. 9, 4 / Lk. 9, 30

ken iegen hem oₚpenbare / van din dat hi soude mo Lk. 9, 31b

ten doeghen in ihrl'm · / Doe*ᵃ* sprac peter te hem eñ Mt. 17, 4 / Mc. 9, 5 / Lk. 9, 33

30 seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi

selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen eñ moyse

se eenen eñ helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit Mt. 17, 5 / Mc. 9, 7 / Lk. 9, 34

a) inter l. math'.

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which
he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and /
30 **30** said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here
three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one?
While Peter was /

27 **Mt. xvii. 3** *aldaer quamen . . . oppenbare* contra SH^den: *ende siet hem openbarde*
M. ende Helyas ende spraken met hem (add H^ned *openbaer*); *aldaer,* om ιδου
in Mt.: sy ε168 Chrys boh^B *R* (also Ta^ar using Mc.); *ende sich* in SH^ned, add
ιδου in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) ε014 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279. — S^ned *hem*
(*oppenbarde*) *illi* 1. *illis*: Ta^ar ε168, αυτος: ε014.

28 **Lk. ix. 31** *van din dat hi soude moten doeghen* (SH^ned *liden*) *in ierusalem* for
την εξοδον ην ημελλεν πληρουν εν I. cp. Lk. ix. 51 *dies assumptionis eius* and the
note in Zach 437B (Bede) *dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit.* — Fuld
adds *in majestate* from Lk. before *et dicebant excessum*; Ta^ar: *they thought*
the time of his decease . . . was come; e om *in Jerus.* — Ta^ar adds Lk.
ix. 32, 33ᵃ, om Ta^lat ned.

29 **Mt. xvii. 4** *doe:* SH^ned; Mt. δε, Mc. και, om in Mt. sy^(s)c, in Mc. sy^s(c) georg^2B. —
sprac 1. *antworde* contra SH^ned, om αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy^(s) *ff*₁, om in Mc.: sy^p
a n q ε93. — *te hem,* αυτω 1. τω Ιης. in Mc.: sy^p *I^π* (exc ε17), om *L,* add in
Mt. p. δε: ε1442.

30 *here;* om κυριε in Mt.: sy^(s)c ε77 ε260 ε247 ε1442. — om *ons* contra SH^ned;
in Mc. *nobis* 1. *nos* (Syriasm): *k a b l r T Q* georg, add *nobis*: sy^(c)p *E-P*;
nobis 1. *nos* in Lk: *c d l r r*₂ (δ) *μ D R T.* — *wesen,* Pep Harm 57²⁵ *dwellen*
here, sah *remain,* cp. add παντοτε in Lk.: δ3ᶜ ε1094. — *weltu,* om ει in Mt.:
ε050 δ254 ε183 pal δ48 sah; om ει θελεις (= Mc. Lk.) *c;* add θελεις in Mc.:
*b i ff*₂ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr ε1279; add ει θελεις: ε133 ε168 (1. και²) *k³* (1. *et*)
a n c f q; in Lk.: δ5 *ff*₂ boh.

31 *hir* add ωδε in Mc.: δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 georg² *c ff*₂ *W;* add in Lk.: sy^c ε1443. —
di eenen = Mt. Mc. σοι μιαν; but Lk. ω μιαν σοι; ω σοι μιαν in Lk.: Ta^ar
Marc^epiph sy pal *I^η* δ2* δ6 ε376 ε1385 ε1416 *q J* Old-Germ. — *moysese eenen* =
Mt. Mc.: ω Μω. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^tert Ta^ar sy pal δ2 ε1385 ε1416 *ff*₂ Old-Germ.
helyase eenen = Mt. Mc., ω Ηλ. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^tert Ta^ar sy pal *I^η* ε133
δ6 ε376 *ff*₂ Old-Germ; ω μιαν σοι in Mt.: sy^p sah boh arm aeth *I^π* (exc ε17);
ω μιαν Μω.: sy^p sah boh arm aeth; ω μιαν Ηλ.: sy^p arm *q* δ1 δ371 sah
boh ***K***; ω μιαν σοι in Mc.: *k* georg; ω μιαν Μω.: georg; ω μιαν Ηλ.: *k* ε376
ε3015 ε329 ε551 ε1416 georg.

32 **Mt. xvii. 5** *peter* 1. *hi*: SH^ned.

sprac   so quam ene clere wolke eñ bedekkese met haren

schade / eñ uter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide

aldus · Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn

behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert eñ weest onder

5 daen · / Eñ alse die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter

---

fol. 41ᵛ

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and
out of the cloud there spoke a voice, which said / thus: This is my
beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be
5 obedient. / ⁵ And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

---

fol. 41ᵛ

1 **Lk. ix. 34** *So quam . . . ende bedekkese* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *sich . . . bedectese* (Mt.);
om ιδου¹ in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Taᵃʳ (*thereupon*) ε1416; in Mc. *ecce* l. *venit: c.*
— *clere*, φωτεινη *lucida* contra φωτος: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ ε346f Ferr sah; add φωτεινη in
Lk: *Iᵗ* ε1353; φως, *lux* (om *nubis*); pal^{bc}.
Ta^{lat ned} om Lk. ix. 34ᵇ which Taᵃʳ (with syᵖ) reads more explicitly *when*
they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again; cp. also sy^{sc}.

2 **Mt. xvii. 5** *uter wolken.* No trace of *caelo* l. *nube* (cp. Mt. iii. 17, Joh. xii. 28)
in Mt.: palᵇ Ephr¹⁵⁶; in Lk. Marc^{tert} (contra Marc^{epiph}); in Mc. add *caeli*:
k ε1443 (εκ των ουρανων); Pep Harm: *a briȝth cloude of þe firmament.* —
sprac ene stemme die seide aldus (= SHⁿᵉᵈ) for ιδου φωνη λεγουσα; om ιδου²
(= Mc. Lk.): Taᵃʳ sy⁽ˢ⁾ ε1416 Pep Harm 57³⁰; *audita est* p. *vox*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ;
σ a. *dicens: m a*; l. *dicens: n*; Pep Harm i. l. *and a voice out of þat cloude*
spekande to hem and seide; add *illa* p. *nube* in Mt.: sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ; in Lk. syᶜ Pep
Harm; add λεγουσα in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. *k*) sy^{p h*} arm aeth georg²
sah δ5 ε133f ε93f *Iⁿ* (exc ε203f) Ferr ε1444 ε211 ε1091 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε17 ε351
ε1226 δ4 ε329 δ398 ε1416 ε1443 with δ6 δ48ff δ371.

3 *dit es myn lieue sone*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Ephr ²/₂ Fuld Pep Harm; Taᵃʳ adds *quem elegi*
(with ε81 ε1443 in Mc.) cp. infra aeth^{rom} in Lk.; αγαπητος l. εκλελεγμενος in Lk.:
Marc^{tert epiph} ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 *I K* syᶜ (add *et*) sy^{p h*} *e b c f q r* contra
H^{rell} ε288* A¹ (εκλεκτος: 050f δ254 ε183) syˢ sy^{h mg} arm *a ff₂ h l aur gat gig*
B D R aeth^{rom} (*beloved and chosen*); om. *in quo complacui*: Taᵃʳ Ephr ²/₂;
add in Mc. (= Mt.): δ2ᶜ ε76 *Iᵗᵃ*, add in Lk.: *d* δ5 δ3ᶜ δ6 ε337 ε1054 ε551 al.

4 σ *hem hoert* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *hort hem*), αυτου ακουετε: Clem Al.; in Mc. σ
αυτου ακ. (= Lk.): sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *k a c r* Vg (*ipsum*) *K* contra δ5f ε93f *Iⁿ* (exc ε288f)
δ30 ε211 ε1279 ε351 ε81 ε1443 *b f ff₂ q* with *H* (exc ε76 om. αυτου ακ.); in Mt.
ακ. αυτου: Tert Hipp Orig δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 δ254 ε183 *ff₁*; in Lk.: *e c d* δ5 ε376; om
in Mt. pal; om in Mc. ε76. — add *ende weest onderdaen*: SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp. add
et vivetis: Ephr ¹/₃ (but expressly: *quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit*
morte morietur).

5 **Mt. xvii. 6** *ende*; add *ecce* p. *et*: *L Q μ Wurz J.* — *die*; add αυτου p. μαθ.:
sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ syʰ *c* ε1216 ε1222 ε1333 Chrys. — *dat*; add *vocem*: Taᵃʳ.

neder eñ worden harde sere ueruert · / Doe quam iħc   *Mt.* 17, 7

te hen eñ ghereense eñ sprac aldus · Staet op eñ en

veruert v nit · / Doe hiuen se op hare oghen eñ en *Mt.* 17, 8 / *Mc.* 9, 8 / *Lk.* 9, 36

sagen nimene dan allen iħm · / Doe leidese iħc weder *Mt.* 17, 9 / *Mc.* 9, 9

10 van din berghe neder eñ gheboet hen eñ sprac al

dus*ᵃ* · Nimene en segt van desen uisione tote dire

wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van

C. 127 der doet · |· Doe vragden hem die yongren eñ seiden *Mt.* 17, 10 / *Mc.* 9, 11

want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien · wat es dan

a) in mg. math' mr'

---

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them,
and spoke thus: Arise and / be not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes
and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again /
10 **10** from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not
speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /
C. 127 death. || Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

---

6 ∽ *timuerunt valde* a. *ceciderunt:* sy[(s)c]; Ta[ar]: *fell on their faces from the fear which took hold of them;* Pep Harm: *hij fellen alle to þe erþe for gret drede.*

8 **Mt. xvii. 8** *hiuen ... ende* l. *levantes ... viderunt:* SH[ned] sy[(s)] pal sah. — *allen iesum,* ∽ μονον τον ιητουν: lat (exc *q r₂*) δ5; in Mc.: *c* ε93 arm; om ε86. — om ουκετι in Mc. (= Mt.): *k* ε93 ε1289 sy[(c)] georg² aeth sah[13].

9 om μεθ' εαυτων in Mc. (= Mt.): sy[s(c)] sah[13] *k a l D* ε121 etc. ε337 ε81; ∽ a. αλλα: *c f* sah δ1 δ48 ε376. Ta[ar]: *iesum sicut erat;* in Mt. αυτον Ιητουν μονον: ε050f δ1* δ2 (∽ Ιητουν αυτον).

Mt. xvii. 9 *doe leidese iesus weder ... neder ende* = SH[ned] for *cum descenderunt* of *k ff,* sy[(s)] pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. 1.

11 *desen* add *hanc* a. *visionem:* SH[ned] Ephr[157] sy[p] pal[a] arm aeth *f E-P*[mg] *R Dim* Zach (Wn.) ε1442f ε139; add *quam vidistis:* Ephr[154, 157] Old-Hebr.; *quae vidistis* l. *visionem* (cp. Mc.): Ta[ar], cp. Clem Al μηδενι ειπητε ο ειδετε and Pep Harm *þat þai hadden herde and seen;* in Mc. μηδενι ειπητε το οραμα εως ου l. α .. οταν: ε551; om *visionem* in Mt.: *ff₁,* om *quae vidissent* in Mc.: sy[p] 3⁶.

13 **Mt. xvii. 10** *die,* om αυτου p. μαθηται: ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 pal arm Orig with δ2 δ6 δ48f ε376 lat (exc *f ff₂ q R*) sah boh[pler]. — *vragden ... ende seiden:* SH[ned] (*spraken*) sy[(s)] for *interrogaverunt dicentes.*

14 For the glosses: *want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien* and *eer christus sal werden ghesin in sire glorien* cp. ad fol. 41[r] l. 13ff. and Zach 294A *aestimant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt: Si jam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non apparet?* — *dan,* om SH[ned] with sy[(s)c] pal boh arm ε133. — *wat es dan dat* = Ta[ar] *quid est ergo quod,* cp. Ta[ar] sy[(c)] in Mc. ix. 10: *what then is this word that he saith;* in Mt. πως l. τι: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

15 dat   de   scriben   seggen   dat   helyas   tirst   moet   co

men   eer   xp̄c   sal   werden   ghesin   in   sire   glorien? /

Eñ   il̄c   antwerdde   hen   eñ   seide   aldus ·   Dats   waer   <small>Mt. 17, 11
Mc. 9, 12a</small>

dat   helyas   noch   te   comen   es ·   eñ   alse   hi   comt   so

A. 94   sal   hi   herniwen   alle   dinc · /   Nochtan   seggv   dat   he   <small>Mt. 17, 12
Mc. 9, 13</small>

20 lyas   nu   comen   es   eñ   de   menschen   uan   ertrike

en   kendens   nit ·   mar   si   daden   met   hem   dat   si   wou

---

15 thy glory, what is it then / **15** that the Scribes say that Elijah must come first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that /
20 **20** Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

---

15 *tirst moet comen* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, ∽ *primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc *d* δ5); ∽ *primum oportet*: *Q T*; in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *l*) δ5 *D E-P K O V Z*.

17 **Mt. xvii. 11** add *iesus* in Mt.: SHⁿᵉᵈ *q* syᵖ *K* contra *H* (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5 δ254 ε183 δ30 etc. ε370 ε1353 lat (exc *q*) sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ Old-Hebr; in Mc.: *c*. — *antwerdde ende seide*, αποκριθεις ειπεν l. εφη in Mc. (= Mt.): *K* δ48 δ371 contra Taᵃʳ *H*ʳᵉˡˡ ε1443; (om ο δε αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy⁽ˢⁱᶜ pal). — add *hen*, αυτοις a. ειπεν: SHⁿᵉᵈ δ254 ε183; add p. ειπεν (= Mc.): sy⁽ˢⁱᶜ syᵖ 8 *g q f l* Vg (exc *A H*) *K* contra δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ505 Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ syᵖ sah boh. — *Dats waer dat* for *quidem*; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come*; om SHⁿᵉᵈ (= Mc. Taᵃʳ) with sy; add in Mc.: *H*ᵖˡᵉʳ *K* edd W-H, Nestle, contra δ254 ε183 δ457 ε93f ε014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg¹) syʰ ᵐᵍ with lat δ5 ε1098 and δ6 ε56 ε1016 edd Tisch, v. Soden.

18 *noch te comen es*: SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *noch*) for ερχεται, lat *venturus est* (exc *e f ff₂*: *veniet*); sy⁽ˢ⁾ ⲣⲭ. — *tirst*, add πρωτον (= Mc.): *q f* syᵖ aeth *K* contra δ1 δ2 δ48f δ5ff *Iⁿ* (exc ε346f) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1094 ε551 (∽) lat (exc *q f*) sy⁽ˢⁱᶜ sah boh Just Chrys; add πρωτος: *Iⁿ* (exc ε17 ε96); om πρωτον in Mc.: ε133. — *ende* add *also hi comt* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. Mc. for ελθων, *cum venerit*: *b f ff₂ l* Vg, om *k*.

19 *sal hi herniwen* for αποκαταστησει; in Mc. αποκαταστησει l. αποκαθιστανει: ε050 ε93 lat arm georg with δ3 ε376 ε1443 boh; in Mt. *ut restituat* l. *et restituet*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ˢ⁾ *a b c g ff₂* δ5, in Mc.: sy⁽ᶜ⁾. — *herniwen* = *restituet*; sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ ⲣⲟⲇ, pal ⲣⲓⲟⲥ⳹, SHⁿᵉᵈ *vervullen* cp. syₚ ⳱ⲗⲉⳳ.

20 **Mt. xvii. 12** *de menschen uan ertrike*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *si(ne)* = Greek.

21 *met hem, cum eo* for εν αυτω, Vg (exc *X**) *in eo*; sy ⲥⲁ⳵; εις αυτον: *Iⁱᵃ e l X**, επ αυτω: ε1250 ε192; om εν (= Mc.): δ2 δ5 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε368 δ30ff ε121 etc. ε90f ε1222f ε178 ε1353 ε86 al pal (ⲥⲁⲗ) syʰᵛ Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Just, om εν αυτω: ε76 ε351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (ο ποιησας ελεος) μετ αυτου, where *e* only has *cum eo*, latʳᵉˡˡ SHⁿᵉᵈ *in illum* or *illo*.

den · also ghelike selen si don met des menschen
sone · want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /
Doe uerstonden sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde   *Mt.* 17, 13
25 yanne baptisten · eñ dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen
af sprac · / Eñ alse iħc weder quam tin volke · so vant   *Mt.* 17, 14a / *Mc.* 9, 14b / *Lk.* 9, 37
hi describen disputerende met tin volke · / eñ alse dat   *Mc.* 9, 15
volc iħm sach so worden si alle verssagt eñ si ghin

---

but they did with him whatsoever they / would. Even so shall they do
with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. /
25 Then his disciples understood that he had meant / 25 John the Baptist, and
that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus
came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people;
and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

---

22 om καὶ, cp. sy^s; о l. ᗅᵹ ᥦᥣᥢᥩ. — *selen si don* l. μελλει πασχειν contra
SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) δ5 ∽ ουτως... αυτων p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want ... doet* contra SH^{ned}.

24 **Mt. xvii. 13** *sine* = SH^{ned}, add αυτου: sy^{sc} *ff* aeth boh ε77. — add gloss:

25 *ende ... sprac* = SH^{ned} (*seide* l. *sprac*); add ᥦᥣᥢᥩ p. ᥩᥣᥲᥣᥣ ᥤᥨᥩᥦ: sy^c;
cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 **Mt. xvii. 14** *alse iesus weder quam*, ελθων l. ελθοντων αυτων (= Mc.): sy^{sc} (add
Iesus) sy$^{p\ 10,\ 17,\ 18}$ pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε253* (Gregory) boh$^{(18)}$
Hil Aug; e contra ελθοντες... ειδον in Mc. (= Mt.): K ε014 H (exc δ3 δ48
ε376f) sah arm; ελθων... ειδον: sy$^{(s)c}$ georg^1; add *iesus*: sy^{sc} pal Pep Harm;
alse quam, cum venisset l. ελθων: sy pal lat. — Ta^{ar}: *in die quo descenderunt
de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die* for τη εξης see infra;
quo ... hominum from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum
disc. s. et scribae...* i. e. om ειδεν. — *vant* ευρεν l. ειδεν: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58^{10};
cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 **Mc. ix. 14** *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH^{ned}; Ta^{ned} with Fuld
picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s. ... circa eos et*; Pep Harm 58^{10} *and
fonde þe maisters disputyng wiþ his deciples tofore þe folk.*
Mc. ix. 15 *ende alse*, om ευθυς. — *dat volc ... alle*, ∽ *alle*: Pep Harm; om
alle: SH^{ned}; om πας ο οχλος: sy$^{s(c)}$.

28 *iesum* l. *eum*: Ta^{ar} *k b c d ff₂ r* δ5 *M-T W* corr *vat*^{mg} Vg^{edd}; om *eum*:
georg$^{1\ 2B}$ ε167ff. — *worden verssagt* for εξεθαμβηθησαν (contra SH^{ned}: *wonder-
den hem*), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff₂ i q r aur*:
expaverunt (*–it*: *k q aur*); *f: stupefactus est; stupefactus est et expaverunt*:
l Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld Σ A E-P* H* Y); sy: ᥩᥴᥩᥲᥤ; georg: *obstupebant*;
Pep Harm 58^{12}: (*hij runnen alle aзeins hym and salveden him*) *wiþ mychel
drede* (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemaekt derschrocken vnd der-
bidmenten* (Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$: *es erschracke vnd erbidmeten*).

30 gen   iegen   hem   eñ   boden   hem   hare   gruete / LUCAS

    Eñ   iħc   vragde   hen   wat   si   hadden   ghedisputeert   *Mc.* 9, 16

F.93 C. 128 onder   hen · ‖ Al   daer   so   quamen   selke   van   din   phari   *Lk.* 13, 31

---

30 went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / [30] And Jesus asked
C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. ‖ There some of the

---

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH^{ned} for προστρεχοντες, *accurrentes*, no trace of
προσχεροντες *gaudentes*: Ta^{ar} δ5 *k* (*a* hiat) *b* (*cadentes*) *c ff₂ i.* Textually the
reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where εξεθαμβηθησαν does
not necessarily imply fear, and προστρεχ. can have become προσχερ. of Bezae,
while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit (–erunt) et gaudentes.* Hence
b alters to *cadentes.* But how has it got into Ta^{ar} *in the midst of their joy,*
unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.
boden hem hare gruete for ησπαζοντο, SH^{ned} *groettene.* L^{ned} uses *grutte* fol.
2^v, l. 20 and fol. 3^r, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch
is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ܪܫܠܡ ܣܡ (occurring e. g. sy^s Mt.
x. 12); *f: adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L^{ned} fol. 2^v ll. 22sq. *dese gruete*
hadde ontfaen, and Ephr. 93²: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dabat et*
apud eos qui eam accipiebant, ibid 92¹⁴ *salutem dicere et dictam accipere,*
92¹⁷ (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt.* The 'Western' gloss in Acts
xiv. 2 ο δε κυριος εδωκεν ταχυ ειρηνην (δ5f *d g p w* Old-Germ^{codd}) is accordingly
rendered in the Harclean margin by ܪܚܝܫ ܠܟܠܒ ܣܡ .
31 <u>Mc. ix. 16</u> add *iesus*: SH^{ned} georg² (Ta^{ar} omits the verse). — *si hadden*:
SH^{ned}, rell oratio recta.
32 *onder hen*: SH^{ned}, *inter vos*: lat (exc *k* om) δ5 (εν υμιν); (προς) αλληλους l.
αυτους²: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; εαυτους l. αυτους: δ2 δ3* δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε211
δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.
<u>Lk. xiii. 31</u> *aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk.
xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L^{ned} *van hen sal*
hi gheleuert werden ter doet); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after
Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence
of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in
the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally
more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus*
importunitati de serie historiae contendentium ut quae capitula putaverit non
sua propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praeoccupando vel
recapitulando locata esse, a comment which is certainly more appropriate
to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.
aldaer, SH^{ned}: *in dien dage;* the link in Lk. is εν αυτη ωρα, Ta^{ar} Fuld: *in*
ipsa die; om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy^{p h*} sy^{sc}
(*in those days,* also boh J₂) arm aeth sah¹²⁹ boh lat (exc *d*) ε014 ε050 ε93f
with δ1^c δ3 δ48 ε76 *K* Old-Germ^{codd}. — *van din phar.,* pharisaeorum l.
pharisaei: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat δ5 ε1353.

seusen te hem eñ spraken aldus · vlie van henen eñ

fol. 42ʳ

eñ ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer

nomen dat di herodes doeden welt · / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen   *Lk.* 13, 32

weder aldus · Ghaet eñ segt din volke dat ic yage de

quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn · eñ dat ic

5 ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn · eñ aldosghedaen

Pharisees / came to him and spoke thus: Flee hence / and

fol. 42ʳ

go out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee.
And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel
5 the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / ⁵ heal those

---

32 ∞ *te hem* a. *ende spraken:* SH^ned *e d* (*illi*) ð5 ε329 ε1246 sah Old-Germ (*ihesus*
l. *in*); add *ad eum: f r D Q μ Dim* om *illi* T*. — *ende spraken* for *dicentes:*
SH^ned Ta^ar sy. — *vlie,* for εξελθε: SH^ned contra *exi.* — ∞ *van henen* a. *ende
ghanc:* SH^ned; add *van hier* p. *ganc:* H^ned.

fol. 42ʳ

1 **Lk. xiii. 31** *ut herodes gewout* = SH^ned (*macht* l. *gewout*) cp. Zach Comm.
(Beda) 294D: *exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum
ubi non habet potestatem;* cp. also gloss infra: *in Jherusalem daer Herodes
oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus* with Zach 295B: *in Jerusalem ...
ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur.* — add *wi hebben uernomen dat:* SH^ned. —
welt with all texts exc *quaerit* l. *vult* (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta^ar sy^sc sah^129
ed Horner *d* ð5 *Iπ* ε1246; μελλει l. θελει: ε55.

2 **Lk. xiii. 32** add *iesus:* Ta^ar sah^129 sy^p pal *m b c f* A³ Pep Harm 61²⁰; om *et:*
Ta^ar sy^sc pal *k;* ο δε l. και: ε050 ε72 ε253 *e a a₂*. — *antwerdde ... weder* l.
ειπεν; SH^ned add *antwerdde,* αποκριθεις: *Iπ* sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.

3 *ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite* l. πορευθεντες ειπατε: *e f ff₂* (om *et*) *ir E M-T R*
Vg^edd Zach Wn in ras.; *ite dicite* (omitting *et*): Ta^ar sy sah boh *m b c l q aur
Fuld* Σ and Vg^rell. — *din volke* (sic): H^ned and Pep Harm 61²⁰ *ilk folk;*
S^ned *vosse.* The coincidence of Ta^ned and Pep Harm in this curious mis-
reading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* l.
vulpi; direct relation between Ta^ned and Pep Harm seems excluded. —
vixen, (from Gk. τη αλ., *vulpi illi* being ambiguous): sy^s sah boh contra sy^c ᵖ
(masc.). — *dat, quia* l. *ecce:* SH^ned sy^s Pep Harm.

4 add *uten ghenen die beseten syn* — add *dat, quia:* SH^ned.

5 *ic ghansse ... syn* for *sanitates perficio* (om Pep Harm): SH^ned (*ic gesont make
die sieke*). — add *ende aldosghedaen werc ... werkene:* SH^ned; cp. add.
εργαζεσθαι p. αυριον in vs. 33: Ta^ar sy^p Old-Germ^edd ᵖʳⁱ.

werc so behoert mi te werkene heden eñ margen · eñ

des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen · / Idoch salic motē   *Lk.* 13, 33

wandelen heden eñ marghen · eñ oc est nit behorlec dat

enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten ihrl'm *a* · / Dits al

10 so teuerstane alse ochte hi seide · Dat mi herodes drei

gt te doedene dats te uerghefs want totir wilen

dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal so sal ic wer

ken van der verloessnessen der menschen · eñ also lā

ghe alse dese tyt duren sal so ne est in herodes ma

15 cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden eñ alse die tyt

van mire passien comen sal · so sal ic werden ghedoe

dt in ihrl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en heft

a) in mg. Expõ

---

who are unsound: and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and
to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I
shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting
10 that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / **10** to be
understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in
vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the
salvation of men; and as long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's
15 power / **15** to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall
be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

---

7 *des derds dacs, tertia die,* add *die:* lat (exc *d ff₂ i* Fuld Σ *A Y C E-P⁂ G H⁂ M Q*)
δ1 ε226 ε517 Taᵃʳ sy (not syʰ). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen,* fut. tense *con-*
summabor: e *m f ff₂* Zach Comm 295A; Pep Harm 61²² *and þan schal*
it be ended.
Lk. xiii. 33 *sal ic moten,* fut. tense, *oportebit:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — Taᵃʳ syᵖ Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ
add εργχζεσθχι p. χυριου, cp. supra l. 6. — om χχι τη εχομενη = SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp. om
χχι χυριου: δ2⁂; om πλην... πορευεσθχι: *i* δ505 ε281; om πλην... εχομενη
and πορευεσθε l. -σθχι, ite: *m b (abite) c (vadite) ff₂ l⁂ r* cp. Oxf. Vg. i.l.
8 *nit behorlec* for ενδεχετχι: SHⁿᵉᵈ; Vg: *non capit; a a₂ b d: non oportet; m f:*
impossibile; e: non est possibile; sy ⲣⲩⲁⲭⲧⲟ ⲣⲕ�.
10 This gloss (not found in SHⁿᵉᵈ) gives the same sort of comment as Zach
295B; Ephr. 159, 160 is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can
only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

273

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX.   18

C. 129   mar pylatus · LUCAS · MATH' · MARC' · ‖ Des anders dags   *Mt.* 17, 14
                                                            Lk. 9, 37, 38*a*

dar na so quam en mensche eñ vil ihesum te uoetē

    20 eñ rip op hem eñ sprac al dus · here ontfarmdi myns   *Mt.* 17, 15*a*
                                                             Mc. 9, 17
                                                             Lk. 9, 38*b*

soens · want hi es mi en eenech sone · eñ de quade

gheest heften beseten · eñ werpten dikke ter neder ·   *Mc.* 9, 18*a*

C. 129   Pilate. — ⎟ The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, /
    20 **20** and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son,
for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

---

18 **Lk. ix. 37** *des anders dags darna* (for τη εξης ημερα): SH^ned; Pep Harm: *upon*
þat other day; Fuld Zach *factum est autem in sequenti die* (om Ta^ned
factum est autem); *per diem:* e a b d *ff*₂ *l* δ5 (διχ της ημ.); *illa die:* sy^sc (add
ܢܐ̈ܗ: sy^c) *f* sah¹²⁴ (*in that same day*); Ta^ar: *post haec* (cp. supra xxiv.
25 *in illa die qua descenderunt de monte*).

19 *so quam en mensche;* Fuld Zach: *accessit ad eum homo* from Mt. (om *ad*
eum: Ta^ned); Ta^ar: *accessit ad eum vir de turba,* adding *de turba* from Mc.
Lk. — om ιδου in Lk.: Ta^ar sy.
  Mt. xvii. 14 *vil ihesum te uoeten:* SH^ned, for γονυπετων αυτον (sy^sc pal add *iesus*
in vs. 14ᵃ see fol. 41ʳ l. 26), *genibus praevolutus ante eum;* om *ante eum:*
e *f ff*₂ *r r*₂ *l* Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. *praevolut i s*) sy; δ5 γονυπετων εμπροσθεν αυτου.

20 *rip op hem ende sprac,* Fuld Zach *exclamavit dicens,* sy^c **ܐ̇ܪܒ ܗܘܐ ܘܐܡܪ**
ܠܗ (in Mt.) from Lk.
  Mt. xvii. 15a *ontfarm di m. s.* = Fuld from Mt.; Ta^ar *obsecro te, respice* from
Lk.; sy^sc palᵃ have in Lk. ix. 38 **ܐܬܪܚܡ** from Mt. contra sy^p **ܐܬܕܟܪ**.

21 **Lk. ix. 38** *mi* (contra SH^ned *myn*): *mihi,* μοι.
  Mt. xvii. 15a par om *ecce* in Lk.: sy δ2 δ5 *e d.* — *de quade gheest.* L^ned
om *lunaticus est* (Mt.) with H^ned contra S^ned *hi es manesiec* with Fuld Ta^ar;
L^ned om αλαλον (Mc.) with Ta^ar Fuld (contra SH^ned); δαιμονα l. πνευμα in
Mc.: ε121f; *immundum* l. *mutum* in Mc: a b c (+∞) *i* (+) *q* gat *D E-P L Q R*
cp. Mc. ix. 25; add και κωφον p. αλαλον in Mc. (also vs. 25) ε121f ε1279 ε1443;
om *mutum:* sy^s(c); add *immundus* in Lk.: e f q r μ.

22 *heften beseten* for *apprehendit eum* of Mc. Lk., cp. *occupaverit* in Mc. c *ff*₂;
in Lk. sy^p Ta^ar **ܪܗܛ** (contra pal **ܢܣܒ**) *rushes in upon* (cp. ∞ *subito* a. *et:* e,
a. *spiritus:* d δ5; see infra l. 26) sy^sc only **ܐܚܕ ܗܘܐ** (but sy^c in Mt. **ܪܗܛ**);
arripit: e a c (-*uit*); SH^ned Old-Germ *begrijpten.*
  Mc. ix. 18 *werpten dikke ter neder* for ρησσει: SH^ned (om *dikke, crebro*) lat:
allidit, elidit, collidit; ter neder not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests
it, cp. Pep Harm 58²⁶ *he fel adoun a s h e w a s w o n e d t o d o n e;* in Mc.
sy^s(c) pal: **ܪܡܐ̇**, sy^p **ܢܚܒܛ**; sah *smiteth to the earth;* boh *bringeth down;*
add ρησσει in Lk. a. σπαρχσσει: sy^s lat (exc Fuld) δ5f *I*^η ε121 etc ε207 ε1353
with δ2 ε1016f boh (∞); ρησσει l. σπαρχσσει: sy^c pal ε129 A³.

eñ doeten spumen   eñ krysselen metten tanden

eñ met suaren tormenten so werdt hi dikke ghetor

25 ment eñ ghequellt · / want dikke worpt hine int *Mt.* 17, 15*b*
 Mc 9. 22

vir eñ dikke int water · / eñ dikke doet hine critē *Lk.* 9, 39*bc*

A. 95 eñ selden laett hine onghequellt · / Eñ hi bat dinen *Mt.* 17, 16
 Mc. 9, 18*b*
 Lk. 9, 40
yongren dat sinen verledegden van din quaden

---

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind
his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued.
25 **25** For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and
often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (*sic*)
begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

---

23 *ende doeten spumen*, et spumare facit: *k* (lat^rell *spumat*), a syriasm ܕܚܝܢ
 — add *metten monden* H^ned cp. infra fol. 42ᵛ l. 4 Mc. ix, 19. — *metten
tanden*, lat. *dentibus*; add *suis* in Mc.: sy^(c) georg δ3^c ε1016 δ371 ε2 ε050
ε1211 ε226 *b f* contra *H*^rell δ5f ε93 δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr^rell lat^rell. In Lk. sy^p
stridet dentibus suis et spumat l. σπαρασσει ... αΦρου; pal *et spumat* for μετα
αΦρου. — om *et arescit* contra SH^ned.

24 **Mt. xvii. 15b** *ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur;*
cp. *b R: torquetur, ff₁: vexatur;* SH^ned more literally *doetene swarlike doegen*
(H^ned *lyden*).

25 **Mc ix. 22** *dikke¹*, lat: *saepe.* — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cadit*) but βαλλει l. εβαλεν:
k b d i q δ5 boh: SH^ned add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where
Fuld Ta^ar omit.

26 *dikke²* (a. *int water*) = Mt. (om Mc.): SH^ned sy; ενιοτε l. πολλακις. in Mt.:
δ254 ε183 ε288 Orig with δ5f lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ
offt (l. *dick* supra), om Ta^ar (= Mc.). — om *ut perdat eum*: Ta^ned Fuld
contra Ta^ar Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke³*: SH^ned. — *doet criten*: SH^ned (*roepen*) for κραζει as sy^p
ܩܥܐ but pal ܡܩܥܝܐ (afel.); om Ta^ar sy^sc *a d ff₂ l r* δ5 Old-Germ^codd; om.
subito: Old-Germ sy^s, co a. *et: e d* δ5 s q^s, see l. 22. — om *et dissipat* contra
Fuld SH^ned Ta^ar. — om *cum spuma* with SH^ned Fuld Zach Ta^ar; Fuld om
και ρησσει, *et elidit* contra lat^rell (see supra).

27 **Lk. ix. 39** *selden ... onghequellt*: SH^ned; *selden ... on(gheq.)* for *vix, μογις,*
ܠܡܚܣܢ; *onghequellt*; Ta^ar sy: *when it has bruised him*; και συντριβει l.
συντριβον: δ5 boh*, *d: contribulat, e: confringit* (om *vix discedit ab illo*); *a: contri-
bulans, c: conterens,* Vg: *dilanians; having bruised him:* sah arm aeth. —
laett hine, i. e. *discedit ab eo*; om *ab eo: b* Vg exc *D Q.*
Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat,* for εδεηθην; lapsus for *ic.*

28 *verledegden* for εκβαλωσιν; cp. in Lk. απαλλαξωσιν (medical term) l. εκβαλωσιν:
δ5; *liverarent: e; dimittant: d.*

gheeste eñ sine constens nit ghedon · / Doe antwerd

30 de iħc eñ sprac aldus · O ongheloeueghe eñ ver

kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe

langhe salic vwe ongheraktheit verdragen?

Brengt hare te mi · / Eñ alse deghene quam vor

---

30 and they could not do it. Then Jesus ¦ **30** answered and spoke thus: O
faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how /
long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

---

29 add *ghedon:* SH^ned; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta^ar Fuld (no variant
in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc^epiph sy^sc; sy^c: *non potuerunt curare eum
nec ejicere* (om *ut ejicerent* supra); sy^s: *adjuvare eum;* add *ejicere eum* in Mc.:
a b d r δ5ff ε93 sah arm (georg² ᴮ aeth: *sanare*).

Mt. xvii. 17 *doe* τοτε 1. δε: δ2^c ε26 ε1016 boh pal ℐ Old-Hebr; om δε: Ta^ar
sy *b ff₂ g l* Vg (exc *E R* edd) *Dim* with ε61; *et* 1. *autem:* a; in Mc. *καὶ* 1. δε:
I^η (exc ε203) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε014 ε211 ε1386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) δ5; om
sy^s(c); *et* in Lk: sy^c *c,* om sy^s sah *e.*

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy^(c) ε014f ε93f Ferr ε1386f georg² pal *c.* — *onghe-
loeueghe ende verkirde,* απιστος και διεστραμμενη, the order of Mt. Lk.; add
διεστρ. in Mc.: Ferr ε207 ε014 ε337 ε551; ω διεστρ. ... απιστος Ephr, in Mt. sy^sc,
also in Lk. with aeth; om και διεστρ. in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc^tert epiph *e a*; add
mala p. *generatio:* Ephr *E Mm* in Lk.; πονηρα 1. απιστ. in Mt. (cp. xii. 39):
ε26 ε17; in Mc. add *mala:* L; add *prava et: corr vat.*

31 *hoe langhe*², εως ποτε 1. και in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH^ned (contra Fuld) Marc
δ254 ε346f Ferr δ6 ε1216 ε190 ε121 ε129 ε551 ε207 ε1246 ε1354 A³ al sah *e* (add
et) Old-Germ^codd; *et* 1. *quousque* in Mt.: sy^sc Ephr *Dim* and sy^s(c) in Mc.;
add *et:* Ta^ar sy^p Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongheraktheit* 1. *u, vos* contra SH^ned rell.

1 **Mt. xvii.** 17 *brengt* (= *brengten,* SH^ned *bringetene*), *afferte illum* of Mt. Mc.,
affer (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^ar sy; in Mc.: sy^s(c). — *puerum tuum* 1. *illum*
(= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^ar sy^sc (om sy^p cod), in Mc.: sy^s(c). — *hare te mi, huc ad me:*
SH^ned lat (exc *q*) in Mt., om *ad me:* Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta^ar *ff₁ Z^** ; add
ωδε in Mc.: ε93 *c* georg²; ωδε 1. προς με: ε1132; om ωδε in Lk.: *a r* δ5 *A Y M
P R* (*adhuc* 1. *adduc huc*) *X^c*; add μοι in Lk.: δ2^c δ6 δ48f ε1016 ε129 ε1222
ε178f ε1416 A¹ A³ sy^c boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende alse... altehant* = SH^ned; Fuld: *et cum accederet*
(Lk.) *et vidisset illum* (Mc.); Ta^ar: *et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset
illum statim* (Mc.) — om ετι in Lk.: sy *e ff₂ r* Vg (*cum accederet* 1. *acce-*

hem eñ hine sach so begonsten altehant die quade
gheest te tormentene eñ warpene ter neder eñ aldaer
so lach hi al wintelende eñ spumende metten mon

5 de · / Doe vragde iĥc sinen uader eñ seide aldus · hoe   *Mc. 9, 21*
langhe es leden van din tide dat hem dit gheschide?
Eñ de ghene antwerdde weder al dus · here het quā

---

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down;
5 and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / ⁵ Then Jesus
asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

---

dente). — *vor hem*; SH[ned] *vor Jhesum*; τον Ιησουν 1. αυτον² in Mc.: ε1096
ε309 ε1416; in Lk. *r*, cp. Pep Harm 58²⁵ᶠ *also suiþe as þe childe com
towardes Jesu*; also 1. 17: *brynge his son toforne hym*.

2 *altehant* ∽ ευθυς a. πνευμα: *K* contra *H* δ30 etc. ε211 ε1416 *k*; ∽ a. ιδων: ε93; om
Old-Lat (exc *k c*) δ5 SH[ned] georg²ᴮ (but add *confestim* a. *attulerunt*), *repente*:
georg¹, ²ᴬ. — Ta[ned] and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 20ᵃ και ηνεγκαν αυτον προς αυτον;
so does pal[b], which omits also the following και ιδων αυτον; *r* in Lk.:
statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns Jesum elisit. —
add *begonsten, coepit*: SH[ned]. — add *quade*: SH[ned]; add *immundus*: *b* sah
georg² ε93 — (*begonst*)*en, illum*: SH[ned] with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum*
1. *illum* with Old-Lat ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) sah (ⲡⲣⲟⲙⲉ, *the man*), cp.
Mt. xvii. 18 ανθρωπος 1. παις: δ30ff.

3 *ende warpene ... lach*: SH[ned] for συνεσπαραξεν αυτον και πεσων; sy[(c)]: *cast him
down* (sy[s(c)] ⲙⲇⲩⲝⲓⲕ; sy[p]: ⲙⲇⲗⲍⲩ, *felled him*; sah: *smote him to the
earth*, cp. vs. 18; *conturbavit illum et elisus: b q r* δ Vg contra *et cadens*:
k (*concidit*) *a c f ff*₂ (om *et elisus ... spumens*: *r*₂).

4 *al wintelende ende spumende* (contra SH[ned] *ende wentelde hem ende scumede*)
with Ta[ar] sy[p] georg¹, ² pal Old-Germ[edd post]. — add *metten monde* = SH[ned];
cp. H[ned] supra vs. 18.

5 **Mc. ix. 21** add *iesus*: SH[ned] *I*ᴴ ε050 ε93f ε1211 pal georg²ᴮ sy[c] Ta[ar] *a c r f*
with δ30 ε211 *I*ᴨ ε351 ε1416. — *sinen* (*uader*) contra (*patrem*) *pueri* of *a f*;
b: *eum*. — add *ende seide aldus* contra SH[ned], add λεγων: ε050 ε014 ε93f
Ferr pal *a f B M-T O*.

6 *hoe langhe es*, or. recta contra SH[ned] Pep Harm or. obliqua.

7 *antwerdde*: SH[ned] Pep Harm 58¹⁹ (*and he answered and seide*) for ο δε ειπεν;
et 1. at: *L Y* Vg⁶, om sy[(c)]. — add *here*: SH[ned], add κυριε in vs. 22ᵇ (L[ned]
Fuld Ta[ar] om 22ᵃ) p. δυνη: Ta[ar] sy[s(c)] georg²ᴮ ε2 Pep Harm 58²², add p.
ημιν: ε93 arm pal georg²ᴬ *a b ff*₂ *i q* δ5 ε87; add p. ημας: ε050 ε1279 ε77
etc. ε370f ε1020.

hem   ane   in   sire   kinschheit · / Mar   hefstus   macht   so   *Mc. 9, 22b*

help   ons   eñ   ontfarmdi   onss · / Eñ   iħc   antwerdde   wed'   *Mc. 9, 23*

10 aldus ·   mochts   du   gheloeuen   di   soude   gheholpen

werden ·   want   alle   dinc   syn   mogenlec   den   gheloeuen

den · / Doe   rip   dis   kinds   uader   al   weenende   eñ   sprac   *Mc. 9, 24*

---

this happened to him? / And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him
in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion
10 on us. And Jesus answered / **10** thus: If thou couldst believe, help
would be given thee; / for all things are possible to the believing. / Then
the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

---

8 add *sire, eius* p. *infantia*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ pal Old-Germ.

Mc. ix. 22a Lⁿᵉᵈ Fuld Taᵃʳ omit vs. 22ᵃ, SHⁿᵉᵈ add: *ende heiftene geworpen
int vier ende int water darin hine verderfde;* om πολλακις και, om και²:
Iⁿ ε050 δ5 ε014 ε93 ε2 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f al pal sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg Old-Lat
(exc *c f r₂*) *C T* alⁿ Vgᵉᵈᵈ; *heiftene geworpen, misit* contra *mittit* of *k b i ff₂*
δ5 boh.

Mc. ix. 22b *mar* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende* contra Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ rell.

9 *help ... ende ontfarmdi*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg *k b f L T* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ; om *ende*:
SHⁿᵉᵈ, om *misertus*: Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except
Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ palᶜ Pep Harm: *me ... mei*.

Mc. ix. 23 *ende, et* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe*) l. *autem: a,* om *autem:* sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *T.*

10 *mochts du gheloeuen:* SHⁿᵉᵈ i. e. add πιστευσαι with *K* contra *H* (exc δ3ᶜ δ5
δ48 δ371) ε014 *Iⁿ* ε18 palᵇ ᶜ *k** arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting
example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): *Iⁿ* ε1468 ε014 palᵇ ᶜ arm
georg with δ1 δ2 etc contra δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε17 palᵃ with lat (exc *k*) and *K*. Ephr
160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia
artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua
(? = το τι δυνη), dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is
difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. ε014 τουτο l. το,
and cp. *a: quid est, si quid potes;* palᵃ ᶜ .. ܐ ܪܐ. For *H* reading in
versions: *k*: si potes;* add *credere: k³;* a (conflate); *quid est si quid potes,
si potes credere;* sah¹²⁰: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to
do;* sah¹³: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do;*
arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art;* aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst.* —
add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SHⁿᵉᵈ completing the gloss; add
want, γαρ p. παντα: ε93f.

SHⁿᵉᵈ ܦ *den gelovenden* p. *want:* Ephr 160²³.

12 **Mc. ix. 24** *doe:* SHⁿᵉᵈ, ευθυς: δ1 δ2ᶜ ε56f *c,* add και: lat sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *K,* add δε: ε050
ε168 sah boh, και l. ευθυς: Fuld Zach δ2* δ3* ε1094 ε243. — *rip ... al
weenende ende sprac,* Pep Harm 58²⁴ exactly: *he cried al wepende and
seiden; al weenende:* SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ syᵖ ܓܪ ܒܟܐ (contra pal ܟܕܒܐܝܐ), om syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾
k; Fuld lat (exc *k*) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis,* add μετα δακρυων: *Iⁿ* ε050

aldus   here   ic   gheloeue   dat   **tus**   macht   hefs ·   eñ   es

myn   gheloeue   te   cranc   so   help   dat   het   si   ghesterkt /

15 Eñ   alse   iħc   sach   dat   dat   volc   toe   quam   lopende   so   *Mc.* 9, 25

sprac   hi   totin   onsuueren   gheeste   eñ   seide   aldus ·

Doeue   eñ   stomme   gheest   ic   ghebeiddi   dat   du   ut

vaₑrs   eñ   nemmeer   en   coms   weder   in   desen   lichame /

Doe   vor   die   quade   gheest   ut   al   critende   eñ   lit   din   *Mt.* 17, 18*b*
Mc. 9, 26

---

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it
15 be strengthened. / **15** And when Jesus saw that the people came running
towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and
dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and never more
comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

---

ε93f lat (exc *k*) Taᵃʳ syᵖ pal δ3ᶜ δ48 ε1016 δ371 δ5 *K*, ω a. ο πατηρ: ε1211
ε1178 ε1043f ε1443 contra δ1 δ2 δ3* δ6 ε56 with ε133 ε1468 (brother-text to
ε1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) ε014 ε1289 δ4* syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ arm georg *k*
sah bohᵖˡᵉʳ.

13 add *here*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Fuld Taᵃʳ Aphr sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg²ᴮ palᵃ ᶜ *a b c f q* (ω) δ *anr* Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ
K with δ3* ε76 ε376f *Iⁿ* ε1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra *k d h i ff*₂
*l r r*₂ *μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H* M* with δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 δ5 ε050f ε93*f
ε1222 ε17 δ4 syᵖ⁽⁷⁾ syʰ sah arm georgˡ, ²ᴬ palᵇ aeth.

gloss: *ende es myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt* (for SHⁿᵉᵈ *help
mire ongelovicheit*), cp. Taᵃʳ syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ,ܕܐ ܕ, *my lack;* syᵖ *the lack of my
faith;* Aphr I. 39 *my little faith*.

15 **Mc. ix. 25** *toe quam lopende,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *toe lopen,* lat: *concurrentem* or *quod
concurreret* (*-rit*) for οτι επισυντρεχει, syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ܕ ܕ ܕ, syᵖ
ܕ ܕ ܕ ܕ, Taᵃʳ: *concursum hominum et occursum
eorum ad vocem* (*sonitum*).

16 *sprac;* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell: *dregede, comminatus est. —* om *illi* p. *dicens*:
SHⁿᵉᵈ (Hⁿᵉᵈ om also *dicens*) ε050f ε93 palᵃ ε247 ε456 *a q R*.

17 *doene ende stomme =* SHⁿᵉᵈ (pref. *du*) ω *surde… mute*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Ephr lat exc
k (*b*) *c d ff*₂; add *immunde* a. *surde*: Ephr; *immunde* l. *surde: b* (om *et*) ε270.

18 *utvaers* om *ab eo* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ). — *coms weder* add *weder* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ);
cp. sah: *and return not to go into him;* Ephr 161 text: *ne amplius ingredere
in eum,* comm.: *quia denuo ad eum r e d i r e voluit, ligavit eum dicens: Am-
plius non poteris illuc redire;* Zach Comm 296D: *exiens autem spiritus ne
amplius rev e r t e t u r, dicamus … — in desen lichame* for *in eum,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *in hem.*

19 **Mc. ix. 26** add SHⁿᵉᵈ: *van hem* p. *voor* (contra Lⁿᵉᵈ); add απ αυτου (= Mt.):
syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ pal georg² lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε93 ε76 ε309 ε1178 ε1126. — add *die quade
gheest* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, add ܐܕ: syᵖ, Taᵃʳ: *the spirit, the satan; b: spiritus
immundus. — al critende,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *roupende; exclamans* l. *clamans*: Fuld
Zach Wn (om *et*¹) *A Y D E-P R* al Vgᵉᵈᵈ Old-Latin (exc *k d f i l q*); *cried*

20 mensche   liggen   gheliker   wys   dat   hi   hadde   ghe

west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al

doet · / Doe namen iħc metter hant eñ rechttene op

eñ der ghene stont op eñ was   al ghenesen eñ volg

C. 130 de sinen uader · ‖ Doe ᵃ quamen de yongren te iħm al

25 uerholenlec   eñ   vragden   hem   eñ   spraken   aldus   wa

romme   eñ   conste   wi   din   quaden   gheest   nit   uerdri

a) *inter l.* math'

---

20 left / **20** the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that
he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. ‖ Then
25 the disciples came to Jesus / **25** privately, and asked him and spoke thus: /
Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

---

out and convulsed him ... and went forth: Taᵃʳ syᵘᶜ⁾ georg pal *k c* (for
Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — om *hem sere quetsende* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ,
cp. om κραξας και (⌢): Ferr ε351 ε309; om *multum:* Fuld *k b c* ε1356, ∽ a.
και²: Taᵃʳ syᵖ *Iᴴ* ε050 ε93 ε17 ε76, om και²: palᵃ georg¹. — *ende lit ... doet*
= SHⁿᵉᵈ for εγενετο ωσει νεκρος, a characteristic addition in Taⁿᵉᵈ, cp. Taᵃʳ:
et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus contra syⁱᶜ⁾ ⲣⲇⲩⲝ ⲉⲩⲓⲕ ⲣⲟⲙⲟ.

21 *de someghe,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *sulke,* for *multi.*

23 **Mt. xvii 18c par.** om ο παις απο της ωρας εκεινης SHⁿᵉᵈ contra Fuld, om *ex illa
hora:* R, om *surrexit* and ∽ *curatus ... hora* p. Lk. ix. 42ᶜ: Taᵃʳ, om παις in Mt.:
δ2 ε1442*, ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — *ende volgde sinen uader* for
Lk. απεδωκεν αυτον τω πατρι αυτου, one of the unique and graphic touches
in Lⁿᵉᵈ for SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ende hi gavene weder s. vader;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *weder* = *reddidit,*
απεδωκεν, ⲙⲁⲗⲧⲕ: syⁱᶜ⁾), contra ⲙⲟⲙ: Taᵃʳ syᵖ; add in Mc. *et reddidit
illum patri suo:* T; Taᵃʳ adds Lk. ix. 43ᵃ and goes on, as does Pep Harm with
Mc. ix. 28: *et cum introisset in domum;* Fuld Taⁿᵉᵈ Mt. only.

25 **Mt. xvii. 19** *al uerholenlec, secreto* p. *iesum* with Fuld lat syˢᵖ arm sah boh
Gk (προσελ.θ ... κατ ιδιαν ειπον) contra SHⁿᵉᵈ ∽ p. *vragden hem,* ∽ p. *et*
(= Mc.): Taᵃʳ syᶜ; om *et:* R Y sah; ∽ a. *ad iesum:* J. — *vragden hem*
(= Mc.) *ende spraken aldus* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *aldus*), add λεγοντες in Mc.: Taᵃʳ
(add *illi*) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1386f palᵃ ᵇ ᶜ (add *illi*) [contra
Land, Anecdota] *k b c f i r Hᶜ Θ M;* add αυτω p. ειπον in Mt.: syᶜᵖ sah
boh Old-Lat (exc *e m*) E-Pᵐᵍ Q R gig aur gat μ Dim with ε1098 ε1390.

26 **Mc. ix. 28** *waromme,* διατι l. οτι (= Mt.): lat syⁱᶜ⁾ (add οτι: syˢ) sah boh arm
georg aeth pal (exc Land) δ48 δ5 ε203 ε121 etc ε1279 ε17 δ4 ε1385f al, add p. οτι:
ε90 ε370f ε1493 syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾. — *uerdriuen, eicere, k: excludere,* in Mt. *e m: expellere,*
contra *sanare* Ephr 160 Taᵃʳ (Mc.); in Mt. syˢᵖ, in Mc. georg²ᴮ.

fol. 42ᵛ

uen? / Eñ iħc antwerdde aldus omme vwe cranke *Mt. 17, 20*

gheloeue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele

gheloefs alse de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou

30 dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen

eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as

30 much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / **30** say to this

mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and

nothing would be impossible to you. / Howbeit I say unto you, that this

---

26 *din quaden gheest* 1. *eum* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm *þe fende* (or. obl.).

27 **Mt. xvii. 20** *ende iesus*, add *ο ιησους* in Mt.: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^p aeth *b c q r B E H^1 Θ K M-T O^c X* Z* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm *K* contra δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5ff Ferr (exc ε226ff) ε121etc pal sy^{sc} sah boh *a ff₁ ₂ g l A Y D E-P L Q R* rell *Dim*; in Mc.: *b D L Q* ε243 ε87. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *gheloeue* contra SH^{ned}: *ongheloevicheit*, ολιγοπιστια 1. απιστια: *H* (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) ε05of *I⁴* (exc ε346f) Ferr pal$^{(b)}$ sy^c Ephr Orig Chrys.

28 *haddi*: SH^{ned} Ephr 189 sy^s contra Ephr 204 sy^c Aphr (*if there be in you*); lat *habueritis* contra εχητε; in Lk. ειχετε 1. εχητε: lat δ5 ε337 ε1444 ε1016 ε351 ε1443 al sy^c sah. No harmonising in Ta^{ned} with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk. xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21^b occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta^{ar} xxxiii with Lk. xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. I 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21^b as one passage, *dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam ut tollatur et cadat in mare et oboediet vobis*, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy^c δ5 add Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189^{2Sf} (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem*, which looks as if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta^{ar} xxxiii.

29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH^{ned} *ende* (add *et*: *H* Θ) *spraect*; *dixeritis* 1. *dicetis*: Ambr Hier; *diceretis*: *b ff₂ gat* sy^s Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy^c Ephr 204 Aphr sah; in Lk. *dicetis* 1. *diceretis*: sy^s (contra sy^c) *e* (*-itis*) *a i l* (*-itis*) *r* corr vat^{mg} *gat* Ambr *IV* Vg^{edd}.

30 *elre*, SH^{ned} *anders waer*, *illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g₂ l*) *L Q* Vg^{edd} Gk^{pler}; om εκει: Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} sy (sy^c also in addition to Lk. xvii. 6) *g₂ l* Fuld Vg (Σ and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with δ48 ε1016 δ30 etc. ε351; om *hinc*: sy^s Aphr (A) Ephr ²/₂ *e* (contra Cypr), but Ephr ¹/₂ Aphr add: *from before you* after *it will remove*; Old-Hebr add *immediately*.

31 *soudt don* 1. *transibit* = SH^{ned}, *soudu*: SH^{ned} sy^s. —

fol. 42ᵛ

ᵃ Nochtan so seggic v dat dese manire van quaden *ᵇ* ghee

Mc. 9, 29
Mt. 17, 21

fol. 43ʳ

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F.94 C.131 ne eñ met bedinghen · MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS · ‖ In din tide dat

Mt. 17, 22a
Mc. 9, 30a

ilīc eñ sine yongren waren in dat lant van galilₑen /

a) *in mg.* math' lucas — b) *in mg.* Bi desen quaden gheesten es ons betekent donreinegheit van den lichame dienit verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden gecfirmert me bedingen eñ de lichame en werde gecastyt met vastene

---

kind of evil spirits *ᵃ* /

fol. 43ʳ

C. 131 cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. ‖ At the time when / Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) *in mg.* By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastized with fasting.

32 **Mt. xvii. 21** (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in syˢᶜ pal *e m ff*₁ sah bohᵖˡᵉʳ aethᶜᵒᵈᵈ with ծ1 ծ2* ծ48 ε1016* ε050 ε1353 ? Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add *so seggic v:* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *van quaden gheesten* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *daemoniorum:* Fuld Zach *a* (-ii) *b* (-um) *c* (-ii) *n* (-um) Pep Harm 58³⁶ *þis manere fende.*

fol. 43ʳ

1 *mach:* SHⁿᵉᵈ = Mc.; εκπορευεται or εξερχεται in Mc. (= Mt.): ծ48 ε376 ε1337 ε551 al³ arm georg¹.

uerdreuen werden = SHⁿᵉᵈ; in Mc. *eiici* l. *exire:* Taᵃʳ sah (contra boh) *f* (*expelli*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eicitur* (sy ܢܦܩ = either). — *vastene ... bedinghen* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, ∽ *ieiunio ... oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Taᵃʳ syⁱᶜ⁾ pal arm aeth persᵖ bohᶜᵒᵈ Vg capit *J O X* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or...iei.* 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: syᵖ *R* Old-Germ; om *ieiunio* in Mc.: ծ1 ծ2* *k* Clem Al georg¹ aethᶜᵒᵈ; Pep Harm: *þorouʒ orisoun* and *þorouʒ me.* — *orationibus ... ieiuniis* in Mc.: (*k*) *b i q T* capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: *q.*

2–7 Taⁿᵉᵈ Fuld use Mt. only; Taᵃʳ Mc. ix. 29, 30ᵃ Lk. ix. 44ᵇ Mc. ix. 30ᵇ Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22ᵇ Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23ᵇ etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras.*

2 **Mt. xvii. 22** *In din tide ... galileen, conversantibus autem eis:* Fuld lat (exc *e c ff*₁ *l*) Hil; συστρεφ.: ծ1 ծ2 ε1016 ծ254 ε183 sy (ܡܬܗܦܟܝܢ) arm aeth Old-Germ (*wandelten*) sah⁷⁰, ¹¹¹ *as they walk in;* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *doe si quamen in Gal. doe seide ihesus s. yongeren; e: cum autem regrederetur ipse in Gal. dixit illis iesus; ff*₁: *redeuntibus autem eis; c: revertentibus;* αναστρ.: Gkʳᵉˡˡ sahʳᵉˡˡ boh (*as they return*) Old-Hebr (*and as they were going*); *sine yongren* l. αυτοις: aeth.

282

so uertoegde hen noch dat menne leueren soude den

5 gherichte eñ dat menne doeden soude eñ dat hi des der

ds soude op herstaen uan der doet · / Alse dat sine yon

gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din

warde · / Eñ op enen dach alse iħc quam te capharna

um · so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre

10 eñ spraken hem toe aldus · v mester en heft nit v'

gouden sinen tol · / eñ peter antwerdde weder also est

---

5 again that he would be delivered to the / ⁵ tribunal, and that he would be
killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his /
disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one
day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the
10 tribute money came to Peter / ¹⁰ and spoke to him thus: Your master
has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

---

4 *so uertoegde,* or. obl. for ?εδιδασκεν of Mc.; SH^ned: *seide.* — *dat menue . . .
gherichte* (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH^ned: *des meuscheu soue sal geg. werden
in die handen des menschen* = Fuld; *soude* (SH^ned *sal*) cp. Old-Lat (exc *e d ff₁*)
Q R Din Wurz J: futurum est . . . ut tradatur; E: fut. est ut tradendus est
(sic); *e d ff₁: iucipiet tradi;* Vg (exc *Q R corp ox*): *tradeudus est.* No text
in Mt. Mc. omits: *sou of man;* in Mc. παραδοθησεται l. παραδιδοται: Ta^ar Old-
Lat (exc *k*) ε050f ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1096 ε309 georg sah boh.

5 **Mt.xvii.23** om αποκτανθεις in Mc. (= Mt.): *k a c d g* δ5. — *des derds* om *dachs*
contra SH^ned.

6 add *uan der doet* (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH^ned and Ta^ned in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124;
SH^ned Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. —
alse . . . hoerden, characteristic addition.

7 SH^ned om *et coutristati sunt vehemeuter:* pal ε77* ε71.

8 **Mt.xvii.24** *ende* = SH^ned, και l. δε: lat (exc *q*) sy δ5. — add *op enen dach*
contra SH^ned. — *caph.,* SH^ned: *caf.* with *E-P* L Q R.* — *iesus quam* l. *si
quamen* of SH^ned rell; sy^p ¹⁷: *venisset* l. *venissent.*

9 *tol* for το διδραχμα: SH^ned Old-Germ; *tributum: e a n c f ff₁* sah boh Pep
Harm 59¹¹ (*trewage*), διδραχμα: Vg Gk sy^c; sy^s pal: *the drachmas,* Old-Hebr
the drachma; Ta^ar sy^p: *the two drachmas head money,* aeth *tribute of dinars.* —
plagen tontfaue, accipiebant with Vg (exc *E*); *exigebant* l. *accipiebant:* Old-
Lat (exc *e l*) Iren sy^sc (ﻤﺠﻟﺍ l. ﻢﺴﺤﻧ) Ephr 161⁹ (contra 161⁷ text *sumunt*).

10 *heft vergoudeu* = SH^ned, *solvit; g l q r₂: solvet; e: peudet;* Ta^ar Ephr 161¹¹ sy
sah Old-Germ: *give;* Pep Harm: *galde;* cp. xxii, 21 where Ta^ned = sy.

11 *sinen* contra SH^ned: *den,* add *eius:* Ta^ar sy sah. Ta^ned renders vs. 24ᵦ as a
statement; so also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement,
it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. *b: utique uon,* and
Zach 298B (Hier): *Hoc est, vere non solvit.* cp. Zach 298C: *praeveuit*

alse ghi segt · Eñ alse peter ter herbergen quam so

sprac hem iħc tirst ane eñ seide aldus wat dunkt

di peter? de heeren uan ertrike van win nemense

15 tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den

A. 97   vremden? / eñ peter antwerdde van den vremden · Eñ   *Mt. 17, 26*

iħc antwerdde weder aldus · So syn dan de kinder toluri /

Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee   *Mt. 17, 27*

---

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus:
What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take /
15 **15** toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter
answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

---

autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — *tol,* syᵖ Taᵃʳ *two drachmas,* rell as in vs. 24 exc *b: didragma vel censum, c: didragma.* **Mt.xvii.25** add *ende, et:* SHⁿᵉᵈ *e f B Q X⁺ (at)* syᶜ *1ᶲ ᵃ* (exc δ30) ε1216 ε121 etc ε1225 Old-Hebr. — add *peter:* SHⁿᵉᵈ ε351 syᶜ *(simon).* — *also ... segt* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for ναι, *etiam.*

12 add *peter* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *hi*): Taᵃʳ. — *alse ... quam,* οτε εισηλθεν l. ελθοντα: Taᵃʳ **K**; εισηλθον: syᶜ ε351 ε350 ε90 ε229 ε1246 ε541 al bohᴮ; ηλθον: δ3 ε94f; ελθοντων x.: δ48; εισελθοντων: ε050 Ferr *a (intrantes* sic); ελθοντα: δ1 δ2* ε1016 δ254 ε183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; εισελθοντα: δ2*; *intranti: b ff₂ r (vid)* δ5. — *ter herbergen,* syˢ palᶜ: *in his house;* Pep Harm: *hom.*

13 *sprac hem ... tirst ane* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *praevenit dicens,* sy: ܐܘܪܒܢܟܘ ܩܘܕܡܗ, *e: anticipavit.*

14 *peter* l. Σιμων: pal contra SHⁿᵉᵈ with rell. — *de heeren* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *coninge, reges.*

16 **Mt.xvii.26** *ende* a. *antwerdde* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *et ille dixit, e: ille autem respondit, ff₁: at ille respondens ait,* Zach (Wn): *respondit ei Petrus;* λεγει x. ο Π. l. ειποντος δε, *dicente autem illo:* Taᵃʳ syᶜ(+ *et*)ᵖ q f *(dixit)* X* ε76 **K** Pep Harm contra **H** ε05of δ254 ε183 ε1444 Orig Chrys Cyr *L Q R* μ *Dim Wurz J; et ille dixit:* syˢ (om *et*) Fuld lat rell *(at: c* Σ*);* add λεγει αυτω ο Π. απο των αλλ.. a. ειποντος: δ2 (ο δε εφη) δ3 ε56 δ371.

17 *antwerdde* l. *dixit:* SHⁿᵉᵈ boh. — *so ... dan* for αραγε, *ergo,* cp. *e: ergo tamen, E: autem ergo,* sy: ܡܕܝܢ, *why then!* — *toluri,* SHⁿᵉᵈ: *vri.* Taⁿᵉᵈ omits the famous Ephr Taᵃʳ Peckover addition: εφη Σιμων ναι λεγει ο ι̅ς̅ δος ουν και συ ως αλλοτριος αυτων; Ephr: *vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi unus ex alienis;* Taᵃʳ: *da illis et tu tamquam alienus;* add *ait Petrus ita domine:* ff₁, add *respondit certe: b.*

eñ   worp   dyn   hingen   eñ   den   irsten   vesch   din   du

²⁰ vees   nem   eñ   ontplukt   hem   dekele   eñ   dat   tu   daer   bin

nen   vinds   nem ·   eñ   ghef   hen   vor   mi   eñ   vor   di · /   MATH’

F.96 C.132   MARC’ ·   LUCAS · ‖   Doe   quam   yan   tote   sinen   meester   eñ   *Mc.* 9, 38 / *Lk.* 9, 49

sprac   aldus ·   Meester ·   wi   sagen   enen   mensche   die

in   dinen   name   ueryagen   de   quade   gheest   eñ   wi   v’

²⁵ boden   hem   want   hine   volgt   di   nit   met   ons /   eñ   *Mc.* 9, 39 / *Lk.* 9, 50*a*

---

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the

²⁰ sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / ²⁰ catchest; and
open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to

C.132   them for me and for thee. ‖ Then John came to his master and / spoke
thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and

²⁵ we for- / ²⁵ bade him, for he follows thee not with us. And / Jesus

---

¹⁹ Mt. xvii. 27 *dyn*, add *tuum* p. *hamum*: SHⁿᵉᵈ sah (exc 70) Q R Pep Harm 59¹⁹. —
SHⁿᵉᵈ add *darin* cp. add *ibi*: Ephr 161, add *in mare*: r₂, ∽ *in mare* p.
hamum: syˢ Chrys. Instead of *hamum* Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have *rete*.

¹⁹, ²⁰ *den irsten vesch din du vees* (for *eum piscem qui primus ascenderit*, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *die
daran komt*) cp. Pep Harm: *þe first fysche þat þou takest. e* alone retains
Gk order *ascendentem primum piscem*, lat rell ∽ *piscem qui pr. asc.*; sy
arm: *the first fish that cometh up*.

²⁰ *de kele* om *eius*; SHⁿᵉᵈ: *sinen mont* with rell. — *dat tu daer binnen vinds*
for SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende dar vinstu enen penninc* with rell; no other text omits the
coin; add *daer, ibi, εκει*: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ Old-Lat δ5 ε351; for *daer binnen* cp. ε351
εγκειμενον εκει. — *vinds*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ for ευρησεις, *invenies*, E L: *inveniens*.

²¹ *ghef hen* = Hⁿᵉᵈ; Sⁿᵉᵈ om *hen, eis* with Taᵃʳ syᶜ (*take it and give it*) sah r
Sev Ant ε337 ε1260 ε129 ε1132. — SHⁿᵉᵈ add *vor²*, *pro* a. *te*: sy Taᵃʳ arm
aeth Sev *b ff*₁ *l aur* Old-Germ Pep Harm.
In Fuld Taᵃʳ Pep Harm Mc. ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

²² *doe quam ... tote sinen meester ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ added as Harmony link.

²³ Mc. ix. 38 *Meester*, om in Mc.: Iⁿ, in Lk.: syᶜ ε1385; διδασκαλε l. επιστατα in
Lk. (= Mc.): δ3 ε56 ε1016 ε207 ε1443 A¹; *magister* l. *praeceptor*: e a d Fuld
μ syʰ ᵐᵍ boh; syˢ ᵖ ʰ ﹁; syᶜ omits.

²⁴ om in Mc. ος ουκ ακολουθει ημιν (= Lk.): H (exc δ371) ε050 ε1096 ε1094 ε1279
sy⁽ᶜ⁾ (contra georg) pal *f.* — add οτι ουκ ακολουθει ημιν p. αυτον (= Lk.): Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾
ε050 ε1337f H K contra δ371 δ5 ε014 ε133 ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr δ30 ε129
ε1222f ε370 ε1386 A³ lat exc *f* arm georg syʰ ᵐᵍ.

²⁵ *want, quia* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; *qui* l. *quia* (cp. Mc.); Fuld E-P μ. — add *di* p. *volgt* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, add σοι in Lk.: Taᵃʳ syᶜ ᵖ sah aeth *b corr vat** Old-French Pep Harm
60⁷ *þat ne hadde nouȝth folowed hym*; ημιν l. μεθ ημων: δ371 ε168 δ505
ε129 ε1341 ε86; in Mc. μεθ ημων l. ημιν: ε56 ε17. — *volgt*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *volgede*,
ηκολουθει: ε376, in Mc.: ε014 ε93 ε1354.

iħc antwerdde hem aldus · En uerbiedes hem nem

meer want nimen en es die in minen name go

A. 96
F. 95 C. 133

ede werke werkt eñ moge schire quat spreken van

mi MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · ┊ *ᵃ* In dire seluer uren so vrag   *Mc. 9, 33*

a) *At the foot of the page*: math' segt aldus in dire uren so quamen sine yongren te hem eñ
vragden hem welec harre de meeste soude syn in hemelrik eñ iħ'c rip en kint te hem etc.

---

answered him thus: Do not forbid it him / again; for there is no one

who does good works / in my name, and can hastily speak evil of /

C. 133 *30*   me.*ᵃ* ┊ In that same hour Jesus asked / **30** his disciples what they had

a) *At the foot of the page*: Matthew says: In that hour his disciples came to him and asked him
who of them should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus called a child unto him etc.

---

26 **Mc. ix. 39** *antwerdde* 1. ειπεν, add αποκριθεις a. ειπεν: *k a b d ff₂ i r* δ5 ε93. —
add *hem* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add αυτω: boh; add αυτοις: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *i*; in Lk. προς αυτους
1. προς αυτον: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) ε1279 ε448 ε179 syˢᵖ arm aeth syʰ ᵐᵍ *b c q E*
Vgˢ bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ ³ Pep Harm; om *e r* δ5 bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ ⁸ *T*ᐧ.

27 *goede werke* for *virtutem*, δυναμιν = SHⁿᵉᵈ, Taᵃʳ syᵖ arm plur; Pep
Harm *myracles*; syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ .

28 *werkt* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *facit*, ποιει 1. *faciet*, ποιησει: *D E-P*ᐧ *L Q B H*ᐧ *W* Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾
with ε76; ποιησας: ε1279 ε413. — *moge, potest*: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Aug, de bapt 1. 7. 9
potest ... facere ... male loqui. — *schire* = Sⁿᵉᵈ; Hⁿᵉᵈ *te hant* for ταχυ.

29 Lⁿᵉᵈ om Lk. ix. 50ᵇ (Mc. ix. 40) ος γαρ ουκ εστιν καθ' υμων υπερ υμων εστιν
contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ Fuld (cited as from Mc.); υμων ᵇⁱˢ with lat (exc *k*)
syᵖ aeth *K* ε76 contra *H* ε014ff ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 ε346 (υμων¹) Ferr
(exc ε1121) ε121 ε90 (υμων¹) ε1279 ε1226 ε377 ε370 A³ (υμων¹) pal syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ *k* arm
georg sah boh (excᴹ) syʰ ᵐᵍ; Taᵃʳ using Lk. adds *omnis* a. *qui*. — SHⁿᵉᵈ:
met u, vobiscum 1. *pro vobis*: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ in Mc.; in Lk.: Taᵃʳ syᶜ aeth
contra syᵖ ; no lat text has *vobiscum*, cp. however Zach 301A
Comm (from De Cons. Ev.): *non est contrarium quod alibi dicit, qui vos*
spernit, me spernit, et qui mecum non est adversum me est, and the comment
in tantum cum illo non esse aliquem, in quantum etc... *cum illo ... nobiscum*. —
Fuld begins ch. xcv with Mc. ix. 32f (introducing it with *in illa hora* from
Mt. xviii. 1) and then proceeds with Mt.; Taᵃʳ uses Lk. ix. 46, with link
in illa die, followed by Mc. ix. 32f *et cum venissent Caph. et introissent domum*
before the incident Mt. xvii. 23—27, continuing with Mt. xviii. 1 with *in*
illa hora; Taⁿᵉᵈ (Lⁿᵉᵈᐧ) omits the rest of Mt. xviii. 1 and Mc. ix. 32ᵃ; Pep
Harm follows Mt. xvii. 27 by *in þilk tyme Jesus asked his deciples* and
after Mc. ix. 33 adds *and hij comen and askeden þus of Jesu.*
Mt. xviii. 1 *uren* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; *die* 1. *hora* (cp. Taᵃʳ harmony link): δ254 ε183 ε050f
δ30 etc ε351 δ48 pal Orig Old-Lat (exc *f ff₂ l q*) Hil syˢᶜ arm Taᵃʳ (¹/₂ see
supra) Pep Harm *in þilk tyme*.
In margine Mt xviii. 1. *sine*, add αυτου p. μαθ: syˢ δ30 etc ε1216, του (ιησ.)
1. τω: syᶜ. — *te hem*, αυτω 1. τω ιησου; add αυτοω: ε1216 ε167f. — *ende*
vragden hem for λεγοντες, add αυτοω: Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ ᵖ ³⁶ *e* ε551. — (*welec*) *harre*
αυτων 1. αρα, om *ff₁*. — Mt. xviii. 2 add *iesus*: sy pal sah lat Orig *K* with
ε76 contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ254 ε183 ε133 ε121 etc ε1250 ε247ᐧ ε86 ε75ᐧ cp fol 43ᵛ 1. 3.

fol. 43ʳ

30 de iĥc sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakteert
onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we
ghe · / Eñ si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe Mc. 9, 34

fol. 43ᵛ

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware · / ᵃ Eñ iĥc die Lk. 9, 47ᵃ
wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden eñ

a) *inter l.* lucas

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. /
And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43ᵛ

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew
of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

30 **Mc. ix. 33** *sinen yongren,* in Mc. τους μαθητας αυτου l. αυτους: δ30, cp. pal ad init.
lect. vs. 33. — *ghetrakteert..*, *ghetrakteert* (fol. 43ᵛ l. 1), SHⁿᵉᵈ *gedisputert*ᵇⁱˢ;
Taᵃʳ c: *tractabatis ... tractab.*; a: *disputabatis ... disputaverunt*; διελεχθ ...
διελεχθ.: Iⁿ (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014 ε168 syʰ ᵐᵍ (for sy georg sah boh see infra
fol. 43ᵛ l. 2) contra lat rell: *(re)tractabatis ... disputabant* or *disquirebant,*
Old-Germ: *betracht ... disputiert,* Gk.: διελογ ... διελεχθ. — *wat si...,* or.
obl., διελογιζοντο: q ε72 SHⁿᵉᵈ Pep Harm.

31 add *onder hen* = S*(onderlinge)* Hⁿᵉᵈ, add προς εαυτους p. διελογιζεσθε: Iⁿ (exc
ε288f) ε1337 ε014f ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279 ε291 etc syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ᵖ ⁵ʳ georg¹; add
πρ. εαυτ. p. οδω: *K* Taᵃʳ georg²ᴮ (ad fin) f syᵖ pal contra *H* (exc ε76 δ371 sah)
δ5 ε309 ε1091 lat (exc f) Fuld Old-Germ. — add *eer ... quamen,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ.

32 **Mc. ix. 34** *ende, et* l. *at*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ arm pal Pep Harm. — *onder hen*: om
SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ pal; *illi* l. *inter se*: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾.

fol. 43ᵛ

1 Taⁿᵉᵈ (exc Lⁿᵉᵈ ᵐᵍ) has Lk. ix. 47ᵃ Mt. xviii. 2ᵃ Mc. ix. 36ᶜ with Taᵃʳ; Fuld
after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt ... in regno coelorum.*
Taᵃʳ after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47ᵃ *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then
Mt. xviii. 2ᵃ though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36ᶜ *acci-
piens in ulnas suas.* Pep Harm 59²⁷ alone uses Lk. ix. 47ᶜ *and dude hym
stonde by his o syde.*
Mc. ix. 34 om εν τη οδω: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ (om also τις μειζων having already used
it Lk. ix. 46ᵇ) syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ a b q i f ε76 δ4 ε285. — add *harre, eorum* (= Lk. ix. 46):
SHⁿᵉᵈ *(onder hen)* lat (r i ∾ p. μειζων) Old-Germ syᵖ sah georg² ε014 ε050
ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ5 (p. γενηται). — add *ware,* add ειη (= Lk.): ε014 Ferr
(exc ε1211) ε1222 ε270 δ398 lat, add εστι (= Mt.) δ2 boh arm georg¹, add
γενηται: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg² ⲣⲕⲁⲥⲩ pal δ5 ε050 ε93 syʰ (aeth).

2, 3 **Lk. ix. 47** *wiste ... kende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, ειδως l. ιδων (contra lat): sy δ1 δ2 δ48
(ειδων) Iⁿ (γνους) ε133 ε93 ε1211 (ειδων) ε551 ε178 ε1356 ε86 al. — add *waraf
si onderlinge ghesproken hadden*: SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *onderlinge*); for *gesproken* l.
ghetracteert cp. Mc. ix. 33, 34 georg¹ *loquebamini, dicebant*; sah *speaking*
(bis); syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ *speaking*¹; georg² syʰ* boh *speaking*², Pep Harm *seide*¹; cp. note i. l.

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en ṣẹtt   *Mt.* 18 2

sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / eñ sprac al   *Mt.* 18, 3

5 dus · Ouer ͣ waer seggic v hen si dat ghi v bekirt ᵇ

van vre groetheit van herten eñ werdt ghelyc desen

kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen · / Eñ so   *Mt.* 18, 4

wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de

meeste syn in hemelrike · / Die ᶜ de vorste welt syn dat   *Mc.* 9, 35ᵇ

10 sal dechterste syn van allen den andren eñ der andre

a) *inter l.* aṁ — b) *inter l.* glosa — c) *inter l.* math'

---

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of
5 them all, and spoke thus: / **5** Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert
yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye
shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever
humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom
10 of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / **10** shall be the last of all the

---

3 *ghepins*, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *gepense*, ? plur: διαλογισμους l. -ον: lat sy Taᵃʳ ε93 ε1226 ε95 Old-
Germ exc Tepl. — om της καρδιας: SHⁿᵉᵈ syᶜ *l* ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 *X*.
Mt. xviii. 2 *rip ... (te hem) ende, (ad)vocavit et* l. *advocans:* sy *e a n b q*
(*vocans et*) *c ff₂ g r r₂* Old-Germ (om *und*); in Mc. (*accepit et*): sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *k* Old-
Germ.; also sy *e* Old-Germ in Lk. — *te hem, vocavit ad se* l. *advocans: e a n*
syʰ; in Mc.: *a (acceptum puerum).* — add *unum,* ευ: *e d* δ5 syˢᶜ arm; in
Mc.: sy⁽ᶜ⁾; Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) *and dude hym*
stonde by his o syde (Mc.) *and leide his arme abouten hym.*
4 **Mc. ix. 36** *dat kint,* SHⁿᵉᵈ with rell om *kint.* — add *allen:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — Taⁿᵉᵈ
Fuld om ευαγκαλισμενος αυτο.
6 add gloss *van vre groetheit van herten,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. Pep Harm 59²⁹ *als*
mylde of hert.
Mt. xviii. 3 *desen kinde* = Lⁿᵉᵈ capit SHⁿᵉᵈ, το παιδιον τουτο l. τα παιδια: *e c ff₁ r*
boh ε21 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): syᶜ; *as these children:*
sah Clem Al ³/₄; *as þat childe was:* Pep Harm.
add *mogen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.
Mt. xviii. 4 *ende sowie,* και οστις l. οστις ουν: SHⁿᵉᵈ ε368 (+ ουν) *ff₁ r₂*; γαρ l.
ουν: syˢᶜ *g* aeth; om ουν: ε351 ε87* palᵇ *R** sah¹¹⁹ ᶜⁱᵗ.
8 *sal ... syn,* εσται l. εστι: syˢᵖ Old-Lat (exc *e*) *Q*; in Lk. ix. 48: *e d q.*
9—12 Taⁿᵉᵈ as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35ᵇ Mt. xviii. 5; Taᵃʳ om Mc. ix. 35ᵇ and uses instead Lk.
ix. 48ᶜ preceded by ix. 48ᵃ Mc. ix. 36ᵇ. Old-Lat (exc *e*) harmonises Lk. ix.
48ᵇ to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35ᵇ omitting και παντων διακονος.
Mc. ix. 35 *die:* SHⁿᵉᵈ (*wie die*) cp. x. 43, *qui* l. *si quis:* sy⁽ᶜ⁾ pal georg sah boh.
10 add *den andren* p. *allen:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *der andre* = SHⁿᵉᵈ l. παντων; om παντων:
Fuld ε93; παντων ¹⁻²: *Iᴧ* ε413; om και παντων διακονος: palᶜ Pep Harm.

288

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

LIST OF SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

(IN BRACKETS THE GREGORY SIGLA)

Harmonies

Dutch Harmonies Ta^ned (ed. Bergsma)

L^ned	Liège MS.
S^ned	Stuttgart MS.
H^ned	Gravenhage MS.

Latin Harmonies

Fuld.	Codex Fuldensis
Zach.	Zacharias Chrysopolitanus In Unum ex Quattuor ed. Migne, Patrologiae Lat. CLXXXVI
Lugd.	
Wn.	MS. in Winchester Cathedral Library

Ta^ar   The Arabic Diatessaron, ed. Cia
Ta^lat Fuldensis.

Ta^ned is quoted from Bergsma, the num
refer to the chapters of L^ned (e
the MS itself is quoted in fol.
and *A* in the margin of our edition
to the chapters of Fuldensis and t
pages of the Arabic text of Ciasca.

α-Hesychian Papyri

p⁵
p³¹
p⁴⁵

Hesychian

Von Soden H

	(B)
	(ℵ)
	(C)
	(Ψ)
ε26	(Z)
δ48	(33)
56	(L)
76	(Δ)
016	(892)
5	(579)
	(1241)
[Lk. xiii. 9]	(070)

"Caesarean" Group

Von Soden I^a (fam 1)

(1, 1582, 2193)

ε203	[not Mc.]	(872)
ε288	[„ „]	(22)
ε311	[Mc.]	(1342)
ε2	(067)	
A²¹	(299)	
δ507	(241)	
A¹⁴⁵	(236, 254)	
A¹⁴⁷	(239)	
δ500	(205)	

Von Soden I^a

(c) frequently grouped with Caesareans esp. in Mc.

	δ5	(D)
(c)	ε014	(W)
(c)	ε050	(Θ)
(c)	ε93	(565)
(c)	ε168	(28)
(c)	ε133	(700)
(c)	ε337	(1542)
(c)	ε468	(1654)
	ε600	(372)
	ε94	[Mt.] (399)
	ε286	(21)
	ε337	(544)
	ε293	(279)
	ε6	(079)

"Ferrar" Group

Von Soden I^i (fam. 13)

I^ia	ε1054	(1689)
	ε3017	(983)
I^ib	δ505	(69)
	ε1211	(124)
	ε1033	(788)
	ε109	(174)
I^ic	ε218	(826)
	ε257	(543)
	ε226	(346)
	ε368	(13)
	ε173	(230)
	ε219	(828)
	ε1005	(161)
I^φa	δ30 etc. (fam. 1424)	
	ε30	(1424)
	ε167	(517)
	ε1444	(1675)
	ε1454	(954)
	ε413	(349)
	ε114	(1188)
I^φb	ε1216	(659)
	ε287	(7)
	ε1289	(267)
	ε1333	(1402)
	ε1096	(115)
	ε211	(179)

I^φc		
	ε1266	
	ε1091	
	δ262	
	ε213	(160)
	ε72	
	ε1094	(1194)
	ε253	(71)
I^β	ε121 etc.	
I^β²	ε121	(348)
	ε115	
	ε050	
	ε1000	
	ε449	
	ε133	
I^a	ε90	(U)
	ε1279	(10
	ε1222	(21
	ε551	(1
I^π	ε8	[Mt.]
	ε19	
	ε17	[Mt.]

I^s	ε207	(157)
	ε351	(713)
	ε132	(1012)
	ε226	(245)
	ε377	(291)
I^{ra}	δ4	(A)
	ε71	(K)
	ε73	(Π)
	ε1089	(1346)
	δ459	(489)
I^{rb}	ε291	(270)
	ε1225	(1375)
I^{rc}	ε294	(280)
	ε1206	(229)
I^r	ε77	(A)
	ε1083	(1187)
	ε1020	(262)
	ε398	(1573)
	ε341	(1555)
	ε76	(75; 1278)
	ε70	(Γ)
	ε214	(162)
	ε1385	(998)
	ε1386	(472)
	ε1443	(1093)
	ε1353	(1604)
	ε1354	(1047)
	ε1246	(1355)
	ε1493	(1038)
	ε178	(660)
	ε192	(251)
	δ260	(440)
	541	(1170)
	δ469 [Joh.]	(1242)

Fragments

ε4	(Q)
ε22	(R)
ε33	(P)
ε46	(0112)
ε47	(099)

Byzantine and Ecclesiastical, K

	(Ω)
	(399)
27	(S)
	(655)
479	(661)
1126	(476)
5014 [Mt.]	(W)
455	(E)
466	(F)
487	(G)
488	(H)

Commentaried Texts

A³ [Mt.Lk.Joh.]		(X)
A¹ [Lk.]		(5)
A¹¹ [Joh.]		(X²)
A¹³⁷		(12)
a110 [Mt.Mc.Lk]		(1321)
C	Catena Anon.	
C¹⁰		(397)
C¹³		(314)
C²⁴		(138)
N	Catena of Nicetas	
N¹⁸		(249)
N³¹		(317)
N⁶⁰		(423)
K′	Catena of Cyril	

Lectionaries

Lect³⁶ etc. as listed and numbered by Gregory. Also from *Studies in the Lectionary, Text*, Collwell and Riddle, Chicago, 1933

Lect^a Argos X cent (Dobschütz 1599)
Lect^c Chicago XII or XIII? Constantinople (unlisted)
Lect^g Gruber XI cent
Lect^s Scheide X cent Serres (Greg. 1231)

Old Latin

k (Mt.Mc.)	Bobiensis
e	Palatinus
m	Speculum
s (Lk.)	Fragm. bobiensia
a	Vercellensis
a₂ (Lk.)	Fragm. curiensia
n (Mt.Mc.)	Fragm. Sangallensia
b	Veronensis
q	Monacensis
c	Colbertinus
d	Bezae lat.
f	Brixianus
ff₁ (Mt.)	Corbeiensis
ff₂	Corbeiensis
g₁ (Mt.)	Sangermanensis
g₂	Sangermanensis
h (Mt.)	Claromontanus
i (Mc.Lk.)	Vindobonensis
l	Rhedigeranus
p (Joh.)	Fragm. sangallensia
r₁	Usserianus
r₂	Usserianus
t (Mc.)	Fragm. Bernensia
δ	Sangallensis lat.

Vulgate

DEE-P^mg LQR Irish
C T Spanish
Σ AYF etc. Italian
The rest quoted in alphabetical order

Syriac

sy^s	Sinaiticus
sy^c	Curetonian
sy^p	Peshitta
sy	sy^scp
sy^(s) or^(c)	(s) or (c) hiat
sy^h	Harclensian
sy^h*	text with marginal variant
sy^hmg	marginal reading
sy^h+	reading with asterisk

georg	Georgian, ed. R. P. Blake
georg¹	Adysh MS.
georg²ᴬ	Opiza MS.
georg³ᴮ	Tbet′ MS.
arm	Armenian
aeth	Aethiopic
sah	Sahidic
boh	Bohairic
achm	Achmimic
pers	Persian

Old Germ(an) Die Erste Deutsche Bibel, Tübingen, 1904
Old Germ^codd
    Tepl(ensis)
    Friburg(ensis)
codd pri(ores) M (1466)
    E (1470?) P (1473?)
codd post(eriores) toll (1475-1518)

O] in Bib... erale XII. C... Vers
Old Hebr. (1537 ed. Schonfield, T. T. Clark, 1927)
Didasc(alia) Aplostolorum, ed. Lagarde)
Didasc(alia) Aplostorum fragmen V... Hauler)

Fathers

Ad(amantius)
Ambr(osius)
Aphr(ahat) ed. Par
Ath(anasius)
Aug(ustinus)
Bas(ilius)
Clem(ens) Al(exandrinus)
Clem(ens) Rom(ar
Cypr(ianus)
Cyr(illus)
Ephr(em Evangel Concordantis expositio ed. Moesi
Epiph(anius)
Eus(ebius)
Hier(onymus)
Hil(arius)
Iren(aeus)
Justi(inus)
Juv(encus)
Lucifer of Cagli
Meth(odius)
Marc(ion)
Marc^tert (Marcion quoted by Tertu
Marc^epiph (Marcio quoted by Epiph nus
Oec(umenios)
Orig(en)
Prim(asius)
Prisc(illian)
Ps-Cypr (Ps. Cy
Ps-Orig (Ps. Origen)
Rebapt Liber de rebaptismate
Ta(tianus)
Tert(ullianus)
Vict(orinus)
Vig(ilius)
Chrys(ostomus)

The first four parts of our edition of the Liège Diatessaron now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his name being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a Harmony than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the appa-raratus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.

When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken over by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935   D. PLOOIJ

knecht · / Eñ so wie so ontfet een van desen cleinen

kindren in minen name hi ontfeet mi · / eñ so wie so

schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi

gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo^a

Mt. 18, 5
Mc. 9, 37*a*
Lk. 9, 48*a*
Mt. 18, 6
Mc. 9, 42
Lk. 17, 2

a) in mg. want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeuleke dueren sal.

---

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives one of
these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one
of these least ones that / believe in me, had better^a have a mill-stone /

a) in mg. For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

---

11 *knecht* (cp. Mt. xx. 26 Mc. x. 44 i. e. *servus* l. *minister*), δουλος l. διαϰ. ε72*
ε1094 ε253f.
Mc. ix. 37 par *een van desen;* this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting
τοιουτο or reads τουτο exc ε21; but the sy^{sc} for ευ παιδιον τοιουτο is ܘܟ
ܪܟܠ ܚܠܡ ܡ̣ܢ ܚܕ *as one of these children,* sy^p ܪܟܡ ܪܟܠ ܘܟ *as
this child.* — *cleinen kindren* contra *kinde* in ll. 3, 7, 8; *e ff₁: infans* ^{quater};
f Fuld Vg: *parvulus*^{quater}, *g: parvulus* vs. 2, 3, *puer* vs. 4, 5; *r₂: puer* vs.
2, 4, *infans* vs. 3, 5; *a n b q c ff₂ d: puer*^{quater}; in Mc. Lk. *puer* exc. *d* in
Lk. *infans;* cp. Zach 299 C D *parvulus* in text, *parvulus* and *puer* in comm;
sy pal ܪܟܠ *child* passim, sah *young child,* boh *child.*
12 **Mt. xviii. 6** *ende, et* l. *autem:* SH^{ned} sy georg² Old-Germ^{edd post} Old-Hebr.
13 *minsten:* SH^{ned} l. μιϰρων, lat *pusillis* (exc *Q: minimis*), cp. ch. 55 Mt. x. 42,
h. 204 Mt. xxv. 40; in Mc.: *a: minimis; b ff₂: pusillis modicis; pusillis
vestris: k* (*-os -os*) *a* aeth; add μου p. μιϰρων: ε014. — add τουτων in Mc.
cp. Von Soden adding ε1311. — *ane mi,* add εις εμε in Mc (= Mt.): *I K* sy^(c)
georg arm aeth contra δ2* δ3* ε76 boh *k* a b ff₂ i.*
14 *beter* SH^{ned}, georg: *melius, m: bonum est... magis,* Clem Rom I xlvi. 8 ϰαλον...
ϰρειττον, id. Clem Al (Strom. III, xviii. 107, probably quoting); in Mt. συμφερει,
expedit exc *e: utilius est;* in Lk. xvii. 2 λυσιτελει: *utilius est (b: fuerat)* lat
(exc *e d: expediebat, e: -dit*), Marc^{tert} (*expedisse*); δ5: συνφερει; sy ܪܟܡ ܐܝܠ
in both; sah boh in Mt. *profitable,* in Lk. *good;* Pep Harm *hym were better
nought ben yborne* (from Mt. xxvi. 24). The addition *si natus non fuisset* also in
the Lk. capit *D E-P G Q aur,* in Lk. xvii. 2 a. *aut lapis molinaris:* Old-
Lat (exc *e*) *D* Marc^{tert} Clem Rom Clem Al Ad Orig. — *molensteen:* SH^{ned},
λιθος μυλιϰος l. μυλος ονιϰος in Mt. (from Lk.): ε56 184^{ev} sah boh Clem Rom
cp. Aphr I 594; in Mc.: *q* georg¹ ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε329
ε1443 δ371 *K* contra *H* δ5f ε600 *I*^η ε133 ε1311 lat (exc *q*) sy^(c) georg²; in
Lk.: Marc^{tert} *H* (exc δ6 ε76) δ5f *I*^η Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1216 ε1279 ε1279 ε178f lat;
λιθος ονιϰος l. λ. μυλιϰος: ε014 ε207.

289

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX.   19

15 lensteen an sinen hals eñ dat menne worpe in dat

F. 96
A. 98

diepe van der zee · / ᵃ So wee der werelt om de schandelẹn   *Mt. 18, 7*

die dar binen syn · ᵇ Nochtan so moten deschandelẹn co

men · Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen /

Dar omme seggic v alsic eer seide · gheuallet dat di dyn   *Mt. 18, 8*
Mc. 9, 43

20 voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af eñ worp

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *in mg.* math. marc' lucas: Scandalizeren dats met warden ochte met
werken den evenkersten ocsun van valle gheuen.

---

15 **15** hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore
unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the
offences ᵃ are bound to / come, but woe to that man by whom they come. /
Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / **20** foot or
20 thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is

a) *in mg.* Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.

---

15 **Mc. ix. 42** *menne worpe* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *proicietur*, cp. *praecipitetur* l. *demergatur*
in Mt.: *e m c ff*₁ Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ *praecipitatus esset*; Aphr
I 354, 394 ܠܐܐ with georg¹ (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proiciatur*.

16 **Mt. xviii. 7** add *so* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *autem*: *a n b c ff*₁ ₂ *g*₁ *L Q Dim* ε247, add
enim: *R Wurz J.*

17 add *die dar binen syn* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. add *that come* ܪܚܬܐܕ: syˢᶜ. — *comen*,
venire l. *ut veniant*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *L R*; syˢ: *for offences are about to
come*; om Taᵃʳ, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good* (sing) *is
about to come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil*
(sing) *is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come*, Clem
Hom xii. 29 quoting has αγαθα and κακα, and does not repeat them before
ερχεται; for δι ου ερχεται cp. syˢ Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) ε050 Taⁿᵉᵈ;
cp. Resch, Agrapha, 2ⁿᵈ ed., p. 106.

18 *din mensche* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add εκεινω (Mt. xxvi. 24): Taᵃʳ δ1 δ48 δ371 sah Old-
Lat (exc *g r*₂) *L Q R H T* Vgᵉᵈᵈ Old-Hebr *K* contra Fuld *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ5 *I*ⁿ (exc
ε346f) ε18 ε86 sy boh *g r*₂ Vgᵖˡᵉʳ. — *dat si comen*, om το σκανδαλον: SHⁿᵉᵈ
syˢ ε050 Didasc. Ap., not georg; τα σκανδαλα: Taᵃʳ syᶜ ᵖ ε133 ε93 Ferr ε253
ε1178 ε1390 Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniunt*.

19 **Mt. xviii. 8** *daromme . . . seide* add with SHⁿᵉᵈ instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.;
et: sah 52, 111 boh arm aeth; Taᵃʳ georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SHⁿᵉᵈ) cp.
ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13ᵛ l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. —
gheuallet dat (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *eist*) = Lⁿᵉᵈ in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134)
for εαν γενηται.

20 ∽ *voet . . . hant* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell, cp. Old-Lat δ5 in v. 8ᵇ. — *snyd se*,
? plur l. *eum*, αυτα l. αυτον: syʰ boh δ48 ε76f δ371 *K* (cp. Aphr I 617²²
abscide et proice e a abs te, but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*)
contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ5f δ254 ε183 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε190f ε1132f ε1246 ε1442 ε541 lat syˢᶜ
(∽ p. βαλε) syᵖ ᵉˣᶜ ²¹.

se van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte
ᵃ al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met tween
handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui
re · / Eñ schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt eñ worpse *Mt. 18, 9*

a) in mg. math' marc' bi der hant eñ biden andren leden mach men v'staen den werelleken
vrint dits dan also vele te seggene sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschiwe sine geselschap din
die ghebetren nit ne canst hets beter syn sonder vrintschap van vterster geselschap dan omm ehare
wille die eeulic geselschap te verliesene.

---

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting *ᵃ* to the kingdom of
heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the
fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) in mg. By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly
friend. This is then so much as to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his com-
panionship which thou canst not improve. It is better to be without friendship of worldly com-
panionship than to lose for its sake the eternal companionship.

---

21 *se²* add αυτον p. βαλε: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ syᵖ georg² sah (Taⁿᵉᵈ in v. 29, 30); add αυτα:
boh; ∽ αυτον p. βαλε: syˢᶜ syᵖ²¹ georg¹ Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Taᵃʳ syˢᵖ, ∽
syᶜ Aphr; in v. 30 add Taᵃʳ, ∽ sy. — *want* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; add γαρ (Mt. v. 29)
in Mt.: Taᵃʳ sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 *e f ff₂* Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in
Mc. ix. 43: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾, in ix. 45: syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ pal *c* ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — *beter* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, for καλον, *bonum, melius: f*; syᵖ: ⲱ⳽, *bonum* but syˢᶜ ⲱⲙⲥ (= vs. 6)
it is profitable; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy⁽ᶜ⁾: ⲱⲙⲥ.
verminkt . . . houtende coms, ∽ *debilem vel clodum* a. *venire: e E*; ∽ *clodum-
debilem*: Taᵃʳ sy *e q* sah boh aeth Grᵖˡᵉʳ Orig contra δ1 δ2 ε207 lat (exc *e q*)
arm; om *vel clodum* (cp. Mc.): *ff₂ aur C J Dim.*
22 *coms* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *ingaes*) *venire* l. *ingredi*: syˢᶜ Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) E ε337
ε253* ε329 δ470 ε1246; not in Mc. — *handen . . . voeten*, the ordinary reading
contra ∽ ποδας . . χειρας: Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) δ5 ε1353 Chrys.
23 *voers*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *coms*, εισελθειν l. βληθηναι (Mc. ix. 43): syˢ ε133; in Mc. ix. 45:
Iⁿ ε014 ε168 ε37of syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg. — *helschen uire* (cp. vs. 9) = SHⁿᵉᵈ, την γεενναν
του πυρος l. το πυρ το αιωνιον: δ254 ε183 Orig syᶜ arm *ff₁ Rˢᵃˣ˟*, *gehennam
aeternam: e c* syᵖ²¹, cp. *gat Wurz J Dim: gehennam* only; sah conflates,
the gehenna of fire for ever; Taᵃʳ: *into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever*,
cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.
　　Fuld Taⁿᵉᵈ om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with *H* (exc ε376f) *Iⁿ* ε93f ε014 ε337
ε1386 syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sah boh arm georg *k* contra Taᵃʳ ε050 ε1337 ε1311 latʳᵉˡˡ syᵖ ʰ *K*.
Taᵃʳ adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9ᵃ and then Mc. ix. 46ᵇ.
Fuld om Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it,
but has *luscum* (Mc.) for *unoculum*, and *in vitam regnare* (sic!) l. *in vitam
intrare* (Mt.) or *introire in regnum dei* (Mc.).

25 van di · want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen
coms te hemelrike dan du met tween oghen vors
ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal eñ dat *Mc.* 9, 48

---

25 **25** from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom
of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

---

25 **Mt. xviii. 9** *want* = SH^{ned}, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e b f ff*₁ Ta^{ar} sy sah boh;
in Mc.: sy^c *c*. — *beter* = SH^{ned}, *melius: f; utilius: ff*₁; sy^{sc}: ܡܢ, *it is pro-*
fitable. — *met eere ogen* = SH^{ned} for μονοφθαλμον, in Mt. *cum uno oculo:*
e l aur (-m -m) E^c *E-P* al 7 Vg^{edd} *cod caraf; uno oculo: A Y Θ L; unum*
oculum habentem: a n b (om *unum*) *c ff*₁₂ *g*₁ *q r*₂ *C M R T W ℐ-P Dim; unoc-*
ulum: H; unum oculum: Σ *E**. Wordsworth and Turner edit *unoculum* (see
Oldest Ms. of Vg. Gospels p. 29); *luscum:* Fuld Zach δ georg from Mc.;
in Mc. *luscum: a b c ff*₂ *g*₂ *i* Vg aeth; *caecum: l q R; quacumque parte cor-*
poris debilem . . . integrum: k, cp. Clem Al, Quis dives salvetur 24 (αιρετωτερον
ετεροφθαλμω βασιλεια του θεου η ολοκληρω το πυρ); sy^{sc} in Mt.: *having one eye*
ܐ ܒܕ ܐ ܐ, in Mc.: ܟܢ ܐ ܕ ܐ ,ܗ ܟ ܕ; sy^p: *with one*
eye ܟ ܐ ܒܕ, Mc.: ܟ ܐ ܐ contra sy^h ܟ ܐ ,ܗܒ; Old-Germ
in Mt.: *mit einem augen*, in Mc.: *schilchent*.

26 *coms* contra SH^{ned} *ingaes*, *venire* l. *intrare: e a* (*n* hiat) *g*₁, not sy^{sc} rell; in
Mc. ix. 45: *k* only. — *te hemelrike* (Mc.) contra SH^{ned} *int leven* (Mt.) = Ta^{ar}
using Mc.; Fuld: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) contra Zach *in vitam intrare*; Aphr.
I. 617 prefers *vitam* but Clem Al i. 1. βασιλειαν; add in Mc. εις την ζωην και
p. εισελθειν: ε1211. — *met tween oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = Gk; εχειν και
l. εχοντα (a sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) *Q* (also in vs. 9ᵃ *unum oculum habere*
et) ε56 (om και) ε1016 ε133 Ferr arm; georg in Mc. here and in vs. 43, 45. —
vors (SH^{ned} *gaes in*), απελθειν l. βληθηναι (cp. Mc. ix. 42) in Mc. ix. 47: sy^{s(c)}
c i georg¹ δ5 *I*ⁿ δ30ff ε211 al⁴, εισελθειν in Mt.: georg²ᴮ, in Mc.: δ371, om ε014
L (N.B. *k: incidere*, a Syriasm, ܠܐ = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* contra SH^{ned} *in dat helsche vier*, om του πυρος (= Mc.) δ5 ε1444
georg²ᴬ; το πυρ το αιωνιον (= vs. 8): *e f*; το σκοτος το εξωτερον (viii. 12): ε1444;
add του πυρος in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ3 δ371 ε050 *f l q* Vg sy^p aeth ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell}
δ5f ε133f ε93f *I*ⁿ (exc ε203) ε1311 Old-Lat^{rell} sy^{s(c)} arm georg.
Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH^{ned} i. e. om αυτων: ε121 ε1023f ε247 A³ ε87 al *c*; no
text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; aeth: *his*. — *sal steruen* (contra SH^{ned}:
sterft) τελευτησει (Isa. lxvi. 24 exc cod A): δ254 ε183 δ457 sah Old-Lat (exc
k f l, but incl. *d* contra δ5) *G K M-I R T V*; also in vs. 44, 46: Old-Lat; in
vs. 44: *G K M-T*¹ *R*; in vs. 46: *K M-T R Z*.

fol. 43ᵛ

vir   nemmeer   gheblescht   werden   sal · /   Siet   dan   dat   *Mt.* 18, 10

ghi   nin   uersmedt   een   van   desen   kindren   want   ic

30 segg   v   dat   hare   ingele   in   den   hemele   altoes   beschowen

dat   anschin   myns   vader   die   in   den   hemele   es · /   want   *Mt.* 18, 11
Lk. 19, 10

des   menschen   sone   es   comen   omme   te   sukene   eñ   te

---

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look
30 ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / **30** say unto
you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father
who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

---

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH^ned *praesens*), *extinguetur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-
Lat (exc *d f l*) *K M-T T V* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *K M-T T Z* (also *Q*
in vs. 44). SH^ned adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta^ar goes on with vs. 50ᵃ Lk.
xiv. 34ᵇ, 35 Mc. ix. 50ᵇ and then x. 1 deferring Mt. xviii. 10, 11 to ch. xxvii
between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context.
Mc. ix. 49 in SH^ned: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende
alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande*[1] l. *omnis* cp.
k: omnia (sic) *autem substantia* (ουσια l. θυσια) *consumitur*; add αρτος p. πας
ε173 ε1250. — *ende alle offrande ... soute*, add και πασα θυσια αλι αλισθησεται:
Fuld Ta^ar sy^p ε050 ε1337 *f q* Vg (exc *D*) **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 *I^η* ε93 ε133
ε168* ε014 ε1311 ε3015 ε1132 ε1206 ε247 sy^s(c) sah boh arm (*omne*) georg (= arm);
πασα γαρ l. και πασα (omitting πας ... αλισθησεται): Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5;
ανκλωθησεται l. αλισθησεται[2] (cp. *k: consumitur*) δ6; l. αλισθ.¹: ε050; αλισγησεται:
ε014; *examinantur*: *g*; *examinabitur* Zach Wn, δοκιμασθησεται ε270 ε1285
ε345; sah: *they will refine*. — *met den soute*, add *sale: b q d f ff₂ g* Fuld
*W corr vat** Vg^edd Old-Germ Gr^pler Ambr; om *sale: a c aur gat* Vg^codd pler
Zach Wn Comm 302D δ6 ε376 ε167 ε413 ε121 etc ε1354 ε1442.
Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*: SH^ned.

29 *kindren*: SH^ned for *pusillis*. — Ta^ned has not the addition των πιστευοντων
επ εμε of Ta^ar Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy^c sah *m b c ff₁₂ g₁₂ r r₂ L
Q R* gat** μ Dim Wurz F* δ5 ε17 *corp oxon*.

30 *in den hemele*, om: Ta^ar *I^η* (exc ε346) ε368 ε1178 ε551 ε19 ε1226f ε1443 al
sy^s p (6) sah^exc iii, 118 *e ff₁ aur R* gig* μ Dim Wurz F* Clem Al (Iren) Orig Aphr
I 95 Eus Bas Chrys. — *altoes*, Old-Germ: *ze allen zeitten* = sy ܒܟܠܙܒܢ; om
semper: *r₂* ?Ephr 165; ∽ a. *in coelis: m* ε1260; ∽ p. *vident: e ff₁* ε133 sah ²/₃.

31 **Mt. xviii. 11** This verse is omitted by **H** (exc ε76 δ371) δ254* ε183 ε1131 ε050
Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226 ε257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy^s georg² ⸵ sah boh *e ff₁*
Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH^ned ε94 ε226 ε1260 ε121 etc ε351 δ398 ε1353
ε1442f ε87 al sy^p 19 sy^h *c E** (Σ* om *salvare* also).

293

A.100 C. 133 behoudene dat uerloren was   ‖ Doe brachte ḣi hir hirtoe ene *Lk.* 15, 3

ghelikenesse eñ sprac aldus · / *ª* Dits also alse en man die heft *Mt.* 18, 12 *Lk.* 15, 4

hondert schaep plegt te doene · gheuallet dat een vā din

hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer

5 dt wat dunkt v ? en sal die man nit laten die andre

a) in mg. math' lucas.

---

save that which was lost. ‖ Then he applied to this a / similitude and
spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hund-
red sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the
5 way where it has become lost, / **5** what think ye? will not that man leave

---

1 Taᵃʳ inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13
(∽ *amen dico v.* a. *cum invenerit*), Lk. xv. 5 (*et impouit eam in humeros s.*)
6; Fuld with Taᵃʳ uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. xviii. 12 *quid vobis videtur* ...
(inserting *vel in deserto* from Lk. after *in montibus*) 13ᵃ only *et si contigerit
ut inv. eam* and then Lk. xv. 5 (*imponit ... gaudeus*) 6. For harmonized
uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev.
da-Meph. II 120: ᴸᵏ· *who is there among you that hath beasts* (ܟ݂ܥܝܪܐ, cp.
syˢ in Joh. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63¹¹, ¹²) ᴹᵗ· *in the hill (country* ܒܛܘܪܐ)
and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the niuety and nine ᴸᵏ· *in
the plain* (ܒܦܩܥܬܐ) ᴹᵗ· *aud in the hill* (ܒܛܘܪܐ) *and come aud seek that
which strayed* ᴸᵏ· *until he find it ... and what time he hath found it* ᴹᵗ· *he
rejoiceth over it more than those uinety and nine which did not stray*; and
Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 26) '*Leave the uinety-uine upon the mountains aud
go seek that oue which is goue astray* (ᴹᵗ); *and wheu thou hast found it,
bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing* (ᴸᵏ·) *because thou hast found that which
is gone astray*' (Mt., Taᵃʳ Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions
perdita or *perierat* ³/₄.
Lk. xv. 3 *brachte hirtoe* for *seide* of SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *ene* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, rell. ταυτην.
2 *dits also alse* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *dits*).
3 **Mt. xviii. 12** *heft*, add Hⁿᵉᵈ: *te huden.* — add *plegt te doene*, Sⁿᵉᵈ *plechtich
ware.* — *vau diu hondert schapen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dien* for εξ αυτων.
4 *gheet buten wegs* (= Mt. *erraverit*) *daert uerloren werdt* (=*perierit* for Lk.
perdiderit cp. syˢᶜ); in Mt. *uua perierit*: Old-Hebr; in Lk. *erraverit una
l. perdiderit unam : b c f (unam) ff₂ l q* Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ; *una perierit l. perdiderit
unam*: syˢᶜ.
5 *wat dunkt v,* ∽ from the beginning of the verse = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *sal laten ..
ende* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Fuld: *laet .. ende, relinquit .. et,* αφησει .. και l. αφεις:
lat (exc *q*) δ5 (αφιησιν) ε050 ε286 Ferr with δ1 ε56 ε1016; in Lk. *relinquet: e;
dimittet: b (-eret) c ff₂ δ μ E E-P Q M-T B-F V.* — add *andre* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ,
cp. Pep Harm 63¹², ¹⁴, ¹⁸, ²¹ (*þe schepehirde haþ more joye of a beste þat
he haþ forlorn, when he it haþ yfounde þan of an hundreþ oþer bestes .. ten
oþere pens .. alle hise oþer sones .. oþer riзth* (sic).

neghene eñ neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus

tinen daer si weiden · eñ sal gaen suken syn schaₑp dat v'

doelt es ? / Eñ gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt *Mt.* 18, 13*a*
Lk. 15, 5

hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden eñ dreget thus /

10 eñ alse hi thus comt so ver   versament hi *Lk.* 15, 6

sine vrint eñ sine gheburen eñ sprekt aldus · Syt

blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

---

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they
graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if so be that he
finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it
10 home. / **10** And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and
his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

---

6 *op den berghe* sing: sy georg[1] Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen*
combines Mt. and Lk. with Fuld Ephr (ꝏ and *et* l. *vel*) *in montibus vel in
deserto*, Taᵃʳ using Lk. xv. 4 *in deserto* only with SH[ned]; in Mt. om επι τα
ορη: δ2*; *in deserto* l. *in montibus*: E (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. *corr uat* qui
Origenem de hac re laudat") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add *in montibus* a. *in deserto*
(om *aut* or *et*): c *ff₂* O; *in montibus* l. *in deserto*: *l μ*.

7 add *daer si weiden* contra SH[ned]. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20[inter l.])
see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta[ned] does not add the further graphic
touch of Cypr (634[15,16]) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH[ned];
in Mt. ζητησει l. ζητει: *e d h r₂* ε050 ε93 Ferr δ362 ε88; in Lk.: *H M-T O*. —
gaen suken, vadit quaerit: Taᵃʳ sy georg (+*et*) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. πορευθεις ζητει,
vadit quaerere: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: *d* (δ5 απελθων ζητει) sah (114 *quaerens*);
vadit quaerere: *f*; *vadit... quaerens (qu.* ꝏ p. *perierat): e a* sah[114]. — add *syn
schaep* contra SH[ned] cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt*, πλανωμενον (Mt.) = S[ned]; H[ned] *ver-
loren*, απολωλος (Lk.); in Lk. πλανωμενον l. απολωλος: Taᵃʳ Old-Lat (exc *e a*)
capit *D E-P Q R aur* Par Lat 6⁴, cp. Ephr supra and 162[ter] in comm; also
Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. απολωλος l. πλανωμενον: Old-Hebr; Aphr I
333[5,7] ܐ‍ܠ‍ܟ ܪܠܐ‍‍ܝ .. ‍ܐ‍ܒ‍ܪܐ‍ܝ.

8 **Mt. xviii. 13** *syn schaep* l. αυτο. — add *weder* contra SH[ned] cp. l. 19, and fol.
45[v] l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

9 **Lk. xv. 5** *nemet op* = SH[ned] for επιτιθησιν (cp. sy[sp] ܐ‍ܢ‍ܬ contra sy[c] ܘܪ‍ܟܘ). —
hals, SH[ned] *scouderen*. — *met vrouden, cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H[ned] *μ*;
om: S[ned] Taᵃʳ (having just used Mt. xviii. 13[b]) *b ff₂ i l*, ꝏ a. *imponit*: sy[p]
Old-Germ[edd], ꝏ a. *in humeros*: Old-Germ[codd]. — add *ende dreget thus* =
SH[ned], see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 **Lk. xv. 6** *sine .. sine*, add *suos*[1,2]: Taᵃʳ sy sah aeth *e r* (*suos*[1]) ε19 ε20 Q (*suos*[2]). —
sprekt aldus SH (om *aldus*), om αυτοις: sy[s] ε70 Bas Meth.

verloren was · / ouer waer seggic v dat alsogelike ·   *Lk.* 15, 7

meerre blischap sal syn in den hemele omme eenen si

15 sundere die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen

sunden dan van neghene eñ neghentech gherechten

die penitencien nin behoeuen / *ᵃ*want hen es nit met   *Mt.* 18, 14

ten wille *ᵇ* vs vader die in den hemele es · dat enech

verloren bliue van desen minsten · / Ochte *ᶜ* es en wyf die   *Lk.* 15, 8

20 heft tine dragmen gouds *ᵈ* eñ gheuallet dat si eene

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *inter l.* math' — c) *inter l.* lucas — d) *inter l.* terhande ghewichte

---

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall
15 be greater joy in heaven over one / ¹⁵ sinner who with repentance con-
verts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who
need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in
heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who /
20 ²⁰ has ten drachmas of gold *ᵃ*, and it happens that she / loses one drachma;
a) *inter l.* of equal weight

---

13 Taⁿᵉᵈ uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13ᵇ exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.;
add Mt. xviii, 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: ε337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. *στι* (from Mt.)
χαιρει επ αυτω μαλλον: ε1222 ε207 ε192f syʰ.

14 **Lk. xv. 7** add *meerre* a. *blischap*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ Pep Harm 63¹⁰⋅¹²⋅¹⁵;
add a *quam*: syᶜ Aphr I 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden* cp.
agente poenit. l. *habente poen.*: Old-Lat (exc *b q ff₂ i*) *E E-P R M-T* al.

17 **Mt. xviii. 14** *want, enim* l. *sic*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Aphr I 353⁴. — *metten wille* for *volun-
tas* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *om* εμπροσθεν: δ2 ε1260 ε1435 (syˢᶜ) georg boh Orig Old-
Hebr. — *vs, υμων* = Sⁿᵉᵈ; Hⁿᵉᵈ *hoers, eorum*; μου l. υμων: syˢ syʰ (contra syʰ ᵐᵍ)
pal arm georg aeth sah boh δ1 δ48 ε050f ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε121 ε1222f *Iᵖ*
(exc ε17) ε207f ε1386 ε1443 ε86 ε88 al *r₂ Rˢᵃˣ* Orig; ημων: δ5* (contra *d*) *Z**
Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Taᵃʳ: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam.*
This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added
ܪ̈ܚܡܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܪ̈ܒܐܬܘܡ ܐܠܗܐܐ.

19 *van desen minsten*; Hⁿᵉᵈ: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis.*
Lk. xv. 8 *ochte*; Hⁿᵉᵈ: *ende* with Taᵃʳ; om ε337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier,*
add *est*: *r* ε1098 al. — *die heft, qui habet* for *habens*: sy.

20 *dragmen gouds,* cp. Wycl. i. l. *besauntis* contra Tynd. *grotes* or Geneva
A. V. *pieces of silver*; SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ *penninge,* cp. *e: denarios.*; note interl.
characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte.* — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam,* δραχμην
Old-Lat *E* δ5 ε207 with sy Taᵃʳ Aphr I 25 sah boh *a* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ adding
ex illis p. *unam.*

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken

en lich eñ sal omme werpen al dat in hus es eñ

sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'

loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / eñ al *Lk. 15, 9*

25 se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin

nen eñ hare gheburinnen eñ sprekt aldus west

blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine

dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggic v dat *Lk 15, 10*

A. 101   blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

---

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost, 25 until she has found it again? And when / 25 she has found it, she calls together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus : / Rejoice with me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even so I say unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

---

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44ʳ l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *sal .. onsteken* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ), *accendet* l. *accendit: c ff₂ l M-T.*

22 *sal .. omme werpen* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): *evertet* l. *evertit: b q ff₂ i f l E M-T Y.* — *omme werpen al dat in hus es* (cp. *in tota domo sua* l. *domum*: Aug.); add *suam* p. *domum: ff₂ Q* sah Ambr.); SHⁿᵉᵈ: *keert al dat omme dat,* i.e. *evertit* with Fuld Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ; Oxf. Vg p. 417 conjicit *everrit* cum *corr vat Z ℭ,* also Zach Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis: e d*) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal .. suken, quaeret* l. *quaerit:* Fuld *gat E M-T V.* — add *ouer al die dragme die si verloren heft* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (*penninc,* om *ouer al*): Aphr I 25⁹ (add *suam,* om *diligenter*); add *eam* only: sy.

24 *sise* i. e. add *eam* p. *inveniat:* sy syʰ *e r* Vgˢᵍ. — add *weder,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 **Lk. xv. 9** *sise,* add *eam:* Taᵃʳ sy *a c.* — add *hare .. hare, suas .. suas:* SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy (contra syʰ) sah Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ (*suas¹*).

27 add *mine, meam:* SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy arm aeth sah *f E* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ.

28 *die verloren was, quae perierat* l. *quam perdideram:* Taᵃʳ sy (contra Aphr I. 25); om: *b i.*

29 **Lk. xv. 10** *es* (contra *sal syn* l. 14): SHⁿᵉᵈ; εσται l. γινεται: lat δ5 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε207 bohᴮ arm. — *onder* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *coram, ενωπιον; in conspectu: e d* Cypr; om *b.* — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SHⁿᵉᵈ; add a. *coram:* Fuld Zach Ferr *Iˣ* δ371 ε1353; cp. Aphr I. 353³, quoting vs. 7 but combining it with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In Sⁿᵉᵈ: *meerre vreugde,* cp. ad fin vs. add *quam super xcix iustis* etc.: Fuld Taᵃʳ ε1279, and cp. the fact that this verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.

30 enen   sundere   die   met   penitentien   werdt   van   sinen

F. 98   sunden   bekirt · / Dit   confirmerde   hi   noch   met   ere   *Lk 15, 11*

andre   ghelikenesse   eñ   sprak   aldus ·   LUCAS

fol. 44ᵛ

|| Een   man   was   die   hadde   tuee   kinder · / eñ   quam   die   *Lk. 15, 12*

yongre   sone   toten   uader   eñ   seide   aldus ·   uader   ghef

mi   myn   deel   goeds   dat   mi   behorende   es   eñ   de   vader

dede   also   eñ   deilet   die   ghebruderen   har   goet / eñ   onlange   *Lk. 15, 13*

5 dar   na   so   nam   die   yongre   sone   eñ   samendeal   al   dat   hi

---

30 **30** one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He con-
firmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

fol. 44ᵛ

|| There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came
to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property,
that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers'
5 property. And not long / **5** thereafter the younger son took and gathered

---

30 *enen* = Sⁿᵉᵈ; Hⁿᵉᵈ *den*, om *uno: b q r i.*

31,32 <u>Lk. XV. 11</u> *noch met ere andre ghelikenesse*, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *noch een gel.*, add *et iterum:*
Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ *r*; add *illis:* Taᵃʳ sy; add *iesus:* Taᵃʳ syᵖ *q r*; add *aliam parabolam:*
Taᵃʳ; Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ: *wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam* (Tepl. underlining
ir ... gleichsam).

fol. 44ᵛ

1 *een man was die hadde,* SHⁿᵉᵈ; Old-French xiii: *uns hom estoit qui avoit*
for *homo quidam habuit.*

<u>Lk. XV. 12</u> *quam .. ende seide* for *dixit* (SHⁿᵉᵈ *sprac*).

2 *die yongre sone*, add *sone:* syᵖ (add *his*); SHⁿᵉᵈ *die jongste van hem.* — om
ex illis: Taᵃʳ sy pal Old-Lat (exc *q*) ε1444 ε1493 Old-French. — *toten*; SHⁿᵉᵈ
te sinen, add αυτου: syˢ sah ε1444 Old-French; *illi* l. *patri:* Taᵃʳ syᶜ ᵖ Old-Lat
(exc *e q; e* omits). — *uader*; add *mi* p. *pater:* syᶜ ᵖ sah; om *pater:* syˢ δ2* *D.*

3 *myn*, add *meam* p. *portionem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ pal sah Old-Fr. — *goeds* for *sub-
stantiae*, ουσιας; *e: patrimonii*, cp. syᶜ aeth *inheritance.* — *dat mi behorende
es*, add μοι p. επιβαλλον: Taᵃʳ sy pal sah arm lat δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε1222 Old-Fr.
Old-Germ; Bible Hist. *de mon avoir*; add *tuae* p. *substantiae:* Taᵃʳ sy pal syʰˣ;
d: tanget l. *tangit; E-P R O: continget.* — *de vader .. ende* l. *hi* of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.

4 *die ghebruderen* contra *illis* of SHⁿᵉᵈ (*hem*) rell; *a ses enfans:* Bible Hist.;
illi l. *illis:* palᵃ ᶜ Old-Germ (*inn*; F: *in*). -- *har* (= ?) add *suam:* Taᵃʳ sy pal
syʰ sah *e* Old-French; add *all* a. *his property:* syˢᶜ.

<u>Lk. XV. 13</u> *onlange darna* for μετ ου πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) *non
longo tempore post .. profectus est longe.*

5 *nam .. ende samende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; for this Syriac idiom, here in *Mnl* only,
see Further Study, p. 49. — *al dat hi hadde* for απαντα, add *quae se
contigit:* Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ; *omnem substantiam suam* pal; *tout son avoir* Old-Fr.

hadde   eñ   streek   en   weghe   uerre   ut   sinen   lande   in

en   ander   lant   aldaer   so   yagde   hi   ouer   syn   deel   goeds

in   ouertollegheiden   eñ   met   quaden   wiuen /   eñ   alse   *Lk. 15, 14*

al   syn   goet   ouer   was   so   quam   en   groet   dire

10 tyt   in   dat   lant   eñ   deghene   begonste   breke

---

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another
country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and
with bad women. And when / all his property was gone, a great dearth

10 came / **10** in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

---

6 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; Sⁿᵉᵈ *streec wech in een verre lantscap;*
but Hⁿᵉᵈ: *ghinck veere in een v r e e m t land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng f r e m-
d i g l i c h e in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdiglicheᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ*. For *ut sinen lande* cp.
butenslands ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30ᵛ l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr.
Bede) *quicunque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus;* Old-
French *si s'en ala h o r s du pays molt loing.*

7 om *ende* a. *aldaer* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *sah* (*ᴐ ibi* p. *dissipavit*). — add *deel* contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *yagde . . ouer* (SHⁿᵉᵈ *verterde*) cp. syˢᶜ: *living prodigally,* ܕ .... . —

8 *in ouertollegheiden ende met quaden wiuen*, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *in onkuschen levene*, Old-
Germ *unkeuschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of
ασωτως: *vivendo (e a d* Iren *vivens) luxuriose*. — add *met quaden wiuen* (cp.
SHⁿᵉᵈ *in onkuschen levene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): syˢᶜ (*he scat-
tered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living waste-
fully with harlots*, om *in foods . . . fitting*: syᶜ) Old-French xiii (not Bible
Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement o les foles* (om 398) *femes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi.
*7 et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit sub-
stantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67
refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely
addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 **Lk. xv. 14** *al syn goet* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *syn goet*, cp. Ephr. 163 *et cum dissipasset
filius iunior b o n a s u a*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had:*
sy (not pal). — *quam* for εγενετο, SHⁿᵉᵈ *wart*, sy ܗܘܐ. — *groet* for ισχυρα =
SHⁿᵉᵈ; *magna* 1. *valida: d r* syᵖ *sah* Old-French contra Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ
starcker; add μεγας: ε448, om *valida*: syˢ *b ff₂ i l.*

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *victum* p. *egere: e
(indigere) b;* om *et ipse coepit egere*: syᶜ; *there was a great famine and a
scarcity*: aeth.

te hebbene · / Doe ghinc hi eñ dede hem an enen der *Lk. 15, 15*

portren uan din lande eñ deghene senddene in syn

dorp eñ beual hem te huedene sine suyn · / al daer had *Lk. 15, 16*

de hi so groten honger dat hi begherde sinen buc te

15 uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten eñ

hem en mochter nit af werden · want men ghafer

hem nit · / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen eñ sprac *Lk. 15, 17*

---

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him
to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so
15 hungry that he longed to fill his belly / **15** with the husks on which the
swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave / him nothing

---

11 **Lk. xv. 15** *dede hem*, SH^ned *hilt hem* for *adhaesit; iunxit se: l; adi. se: q; coni.
se: a; adplicuit se: b e*; add *ibi: d* contra δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod.
Bezae p. 62, but *ibi* is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 *deghene*, SH^ned *die*, add *is*: Ta^ar sy^p *e b q l μ D; hic: c; ille: ff₂ i; qui: a*;
add *ο πολιτης*: ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε1317.

13 *dorp* = SH^ned, lat. *villam* exc. *agro suo: e* (but *villa* for *agro* in vs. 25) *a*,
agros D, αγρον 1. *-ους*: lat (exc *D*) Ta^ar sy ε1216 ε192ff *Iⁱᵃ* pal; om *αυτου* p.
αγρον, -ους: Ta^ar sy pal boh δ5 ε351 A¹⁹ (34 Scr.) Old-Germ^edd contra Ta^ned. —
add *ende beual hem* contra SH^ned *dat hi*. — *te huedene* = H^ned; S^ned: *voedde*
for *pasceret*; Bible Hist.: *guarder et paistre*; Old-Germ^codd edd pri *waident*,
^edd post *hütte(t)*.

  Lk. xv. 16 add *aldaer*, cp. *d* add *ibi* vs. 15.

14,15 add *haddi hi .. honger dat* (contra SH^ned), cp. Bible Hist. *et li chetis p a r
g r a n t f a m i n e.* — *sinen buc te uulne*; Ta^ned has the ordinary reading; sy^c *eat*
only; *e* contra *χορτασθηναι* 1. *γεμισαι την κοιλιαν αυτου*: **H** (exc δ6 ε76f boh) δ254
ε183 Ferr δ5 ε22 ε192ff ε1353 ε1416 pal aeth *e d f; saturare* 1. *implere: a* Old-
Germ; cp. *implere ventrem* 1. *saturari* in Lk. xvi. 21: Ta^ar Aphr I 903 sy^(c)
boh arm^pler. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter
add *et nemo dabat ei*: Ferr ε1279 pal^a *l*; om in xv. 16: *Iⁱᵃ*. — *din*, SH^ned
den; add *illis*: sy^sc. — *semelen*, SH^ned *clien* for *siliquis*; Ta^ar sy^c (add ܟܪ̈ܘܒܐ)
sy^p pal ܟܪ̈ܘܒܐ; sy^s ܟܪܘܒܐ; Old-French *de ce que* (cod 398 *des racines
que*), Bible Hist. *de la viande que*.

16 add *ende hem en mochter nit af werden*. — *want*, SH^ned rell: *ende, et.* —
men — nit; SH^ned *niemene*; cp. add *τις* p. *ουδεις*: δ505.

17 **Lk. xv. 17** *doe* = SH^ned; *autem*: rell; om sy^s. — *quam .. ende* for *participle*
= SH^ned. — *quam weder: reversus*: lat^pler; SH^ned *kerde, ? conversus: e a b
D Q* Old-Germ (*kirt wider*), Ta^ar pal ܐܬܐ, sy^rell ܐܬܐ, d δ: *veniens*; sah:
but he reasoned with himself. — *sprac* add *tote hem seluen*: SH^ned cp. sah supra.

tote   hem   seluen   al   dus   hoe   menech   ghemidt   knecht

heft   planteit   van   brode   in   myns   vader   hus   eñ   ic

20 sterue   hir   van   hongre ? /   Ic   sal   op   staen   eñ   sal   gaen   te   *Lk.* 15, 18

minen   vader   eñ   sal   hem   seggen   vader   ic   hebbe   mes

daen   vor   gode   eñ   iegen   di /   eñ   in   ben   dis   nit   wert   *Lk.* 15, 19

dat   ic   heete   dyn   sone   mar   doch   mi   ghelyc   enen   vā

dinen   ghemidden   knechten · /   Doe   ston   hi   op   eñ   ghinc   *Lk.* 15, 20

25 te   sinen   vader   wert ·   Eñ   alsen   die   vader   van   ver

ren   comen   sach   so   ontfarmde   hem   syns   eñ   ghinc   ie

---

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus:
How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house,
20 and I / **20** perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my
father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and
against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me
25 as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / **25** towards his
father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

---

19 *in myns vader hus* l. *myns uaders* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *in domo*: Hier Aug *IV*
Vgᵉᵈᵈ *gig* Taᵃʳ sy (ܐܒܐ ܒܝܬ not as in pal ܪܒܐܪܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ; accordingly sy
more literally = *chez mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρα τω πατρι μου and
Lk. ii. 49 εν τοις του πατρος μου) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cisterc 1529.

22 **Lk. xv. 18** *vor gode*: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *in den hemel
ende vor di*; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) *coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere
cogitat*; but *peccavi ante coelum* in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C,
Lk. xv. 19 add *ende*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, add και: Taᵃʳ sy Vg (exc *D E Q*) ε1016 boh *Kˣ
Kʳ* om Old-Lat Gkʳᵉˡˡ. — om *iam* (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah² boh² Old-French xiii.

23 add *mar*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-French xiii Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ *b* sah f¹ boh⁵ (αλλα). — *doch
mi, fac mihi* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *mac mi, fac me*.

24 **Lk. xv. 20** *doe*: Old-French, om Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ; *ende*: SHⁿᵉᵈ rell. — *ston hi op
ende, et surrexit et* for *surgens*: *e* sy Taᵃʳ cp. *gat: et surgens et*. — *ghinc
te . . wert, abiit ad: e f l* ε1353 *(ivit)* l. *venit*: SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.

25 *ende alsen . . van verren c o m e n sach* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell: *cum adhuc longe esset
vidit*; cp. Old-French *son père le vit v e n i r*; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεασαμενοι
αυτον ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε351 δ30 al syʰˢ arm georg, Ephr
192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 *ventum validum* add *venientem*: Zach (Lugd) 248A
(not Fuld) Taⁿᵉᵈ Pep Harm.

26 *ontfarmde hem*; *d: misertus est, e: contristatus est* contra lat rell (om *ff₂*)
misericordia motus est for εσπλαγχνισθη. — add *syns, επ αυτω*: Taᵃʳ sy pal
sah (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — *ende ghinc . . ende, et cucurrit
et* l. *accurrens* (latᵖˡᵉʳ): *e* sy (om *et²*) Taᵃʳ copt Old-French Old-Germ. — *iegen
hem* (Gk δραμων only, *d: currens), occurrens*: (δ) *D E E-P B M-T gat aur μ Dim*
Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ (add *im entgegen*), προσδραμων: ε1279.

fol. 44ᵛ

gen   hem   eñ   namene   om   sinen   hals   eñ   kusdene   vor

sinen   mont / Doe   sprac   die   sone   toten   vader   vader   *Lk. 15, 21*

ic   hebbe   mesdaen   vor   gode   eñ   iegen   di   eñ   in   ben

30 nit   wert   dis   dat   ic   heete   dyn   sone ·/ Doe   sprac   *Lk. 15, 22*

die   vader   tote   sinen   knechten   ghaet   vollec   eñ   ha

elt   hem   en   niwe   cleet   eñ   cleedttene   dar   mede   eñ

fol. 45ʳ

gheft   hem   en   vingerlen   *in*   sinen   uinger   eñ   schoen

---

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on /
his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned
30 before God and against thee; and I am / ³⁰ not worthy to be called thy
son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him
a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45ʳ

give him a ring on his finger, and shoes / on his feet; and fetch a fat calf

---

27 *namene om*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *viel hem om*, for *cecidit*, cp. *e: superiecit se; a d* Hier
ad Dam: *incubuit.* — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45 ; ch. 224,
Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

28 **Lk. xv. 21** *doe*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten
vader*, *patri* contra *te hem*, *ei* SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.

29 *gode* 1. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): Old-French xiii. — add *ende*, καὶ
a. ουκετι: Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ ε014 ε76f **K** contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ δ5 *I*ⁿ ε1091 ε1260 δ4 ε178 ε1386
syˢ pal lat. — om *iam* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; ουκ l. ουκετι: Taᵃʳ syᵖ ε1353 A¹³ *i μ* sah⁸⁵ bohᴸ.

30 **Lk. xv. 22** *doe*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-French; om δε: Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ sah boh.

31 add *ghaet .. ende*: Sⁿᵉᵈ (om Hⁿᵉᵈ). — add *vollec*, ταχυ with **H** (exc ε014
δ6 ε76) δ5 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε207 ε1353 A³ lat syˢᶜ syʰ*, om Taᵃʳ **K**. —
haelt for *proferte* (*bringt*: SHⁿᵉᵈ), εξενεγκατε, cp. sy ܐܦܩܘ.

32 add *hem, illi*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Aug Old-Germ; Sⁿᵉᵈ add *hare* cp. add *mihi: b.* — *niwe*,
for *primam* (SHⁿᵉᵈ conflates: *eerste niewe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-
Fr. xiii *la plus chière*, sah ⲉⲧⲛⲁⲛⲟⲩⲥ, καλην (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45ʳ

1 add *hem* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add αυτω: ε014 ε1386 Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ Old-French; Taᵃʳ sy
have ܐܣܐܡܘ, syʰ pal ܐܣܡ but not adding ܡܠ. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth
Bibl. Hist.; SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *hant.* — Taⁿᵉᵈ has not the reading *shoe him with
shoes* of sy, or *and put him on shoes on his feet* of Taᵃʳ, for *et calciamenta
in pedes.*

ane   sine   uoeten / eñ haelt   en   uet kalf dat ghemestt   *Lk.* 15, 23

si eñ slaedt eñ laett ons eten eñ blide syn / want   *Lk.* 15, 24

myn sone was doet eñ hys leuende worden hi was

A.102   *5* verloren eñ hys weder vonden · / Al die wile was   *Lk.* 15, 25

syn houdste sone in den akker eñ alse hi thuswert

ghinc eñ hus nakde so hoerde hi de synphonie eñ

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for /
5 my son was dead and has come alive; he was / ⁵ lost and is found again.
All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home /
and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

---

2 add *sine* = SH^ned, add αυτου p. ποδας: Old-Lat (exc *e* om *et calc. in ped.*)
aur B O Vg^edd sah boh δ5 ε168 Ferr ε121 etc ε192ff ε1246 ε87 A³ pal Old-
Germ^codd Old-French.

    Lk. xv. 23 *en* with SH^ned Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk τον) *illum*:
Old-Lat (exc *d*) sy^sc, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam*: *b c ff₂ i l q*
where Ta^ned has *en*.

3 *slaedt*, SH^ned *doedt, occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French sy ܐܠܐܠܒ, *e*: *laniate*,
Gk. θυσατε: sy^h pal. — *laett ons eten ende, manducemus et* l. *manducantes*:
lat (exc *e f*) δ5 sah; *ut mand. et*: Ta^ar pal^c Old-Germ^codd. — *blide syn* for
ευφρανθωμεν = SH^ned (*vroileic*) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e*: *iucundemur*;
r: *laetemur*, sy ܝܚܣܘܕ, *be merry*; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-
French xiii: *menjons et fesons feste*.

4 **Lk. xv. 24** om *dese*, ουτος (contra SH^ned): sah 114 *E*; om in vs. 30 Ta^ned, in
vs. 32 L^ned q. v., ουτος p. μου: δ2 sah Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 ε71 ε329 ε1353
ε1246 al². — *hys leuende worden*: SH^ned Old-Germ^edd; add *wider*: Old-Germ^codd
Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; εζησεν l. ανεζησεν: Ta^ar sy (contra sy^h add
ܣܒܗ) Aphr I. 331 sah boh δ5 ε376; pal add ܐܗܐ, *ecce*.

5 add *weder* a. *vonden* (contra SH^ned) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French xiii: *retrouvé*,
add *or* to *retrouvé*, add *modo, αρτι*: *d* δ5. — om *et coeperunt epulari* (contra
SH^ned): ε1178 ε1043; SH^ned: *ende si begonden alle tetene, etene* for *epulari* and
add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 **Lk. xv. 25** *de synphonie ende den dans*; S^ned: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss:
dat es soete sanc van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen; H^ned gloss
only: *hoerden hi sueten sanck van menschen ende sueten sanck van sydenspoel*,
i. e. ∽ *chorum et symphoniam* with sy Old-Germ Old-French; sy^sc ܠܐ
ܐܪܢܐܩܣܘ ܐܬܪ; Ta^ar sy^p *a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.;
Old-Germ *den don und die stymme*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les
estrumens*; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and
a croude*. No other version besides L^ned has *dancing*, exc sy^h, till Tynd. For
the influence of the ecclesiastical use of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's
ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H^ned (S^ned) here
seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L^ned.

den dans / eñ hi rip enen van den knechten eñ vrag   *Lk.* 15, 26

de wat dat bedidde / eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus   *Lk.* 15, 27

10 dyn bruder es comen eñ dyn vader heft don slaen

en uet ghemestt kalf eñ es blide om dat hi ghe

sont comen es · / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem   *Lk.* 15, 28

onwert eñ en woude ni hus nit comen · Doe ghinc

de vader te hem dar buten eñ bat hem dat hi in qua

15 me · / Eñ deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus Ic heb   *Lk.* 15, 29

---

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered
10 him thus: | **10** Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf
killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this,
he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father
15 went to him outside, and begged him to come in. / **15** And he answered

8 <u>Lk. xv. 26</u> *knechten:* SH^ned Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d: pueris*), Gk.
παιδων; Old-French: *sergeans.*

9 *wat dat bedidde*; SH^ned *wat dat ware* with lat *quid haec* (Ta^ned *hoc*) *essent*;
Ta^ar sy^s: *what is this*; sy^c aeth: *what is this sound of singing* (om *of s.* aeth)
I hear; τι θελει τουτο ειναι: δ5 42^ev; τουτο l. ταυτα: δ6 ε1091 ε1260 ε72
ε1246 ε1353f al *f* Ta^ned sy^sp arm aeth; om *haec*: *e ff₂*.
<u>Lk. xv. 27</u> *ende, et* l. *autem*: SH^ned sy^c arm aeth om sy^s p boh^L. — *antwerdde*
= SH^ned, rell *dixit*. — *hem*; om *hem*: SH^ned δ5.

10 *don slaen*, SH^ned: *heeft gedoot*.

11 *uet ghemestt*; see l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por
la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for αυτου απελαβεν, SH^ned *hine .. heift ontvaen*.
<u>Lk. xv. 28</u> add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde*; SH^ned *mar doe ..*;
om δε: arm boh; *et* l. *autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert*:
indignatus est lat (exc *e a d: iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus* l. *in* of SH^ned rell; add *en la maison de son père*: Bible Hist. —
doe; SH^ned *daromme*: ουν l. δε²: Vg (exc *M-T*) ε014 δ6 ε76 **K** contra **H**^rell
δ5 *I*^η ε129 ε207 δ4 ε22 ε1353 ε1443 A³ pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc .. ende bat*
for participle εξελθων: sy *e* (*exivit et*) *E* (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH^ned): sah f¹, *à son fils*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in
quame*, add *dat hi in quame*: Ta^ar Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A
Comm; SH^ned *begon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogàre* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French
Old-Germ; δ5: ηρξατο αυτον (om παρακαλειν); *e d: rogabat eum*.

15 <u>Lk. xv. 29</u> *ende, et* l. *at*: SH^ned aeth; om *et*: sy^sc aeth boh^M. — *antwerdde* for
SH^ned *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta^ar sy^cp. — add *sinen*, αυτου
p. πατρι: SH^ned lat sy pal δ1 ε76 (αυτω) ε376 sah boh δ5 Ferr *I*^π δ4 ε1206
ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1416 ε1493 ε1126 ε87. — om ιδου: Ta^ar A³ Bible Hist.
contra SH^ned rell. — om *tibi* p. *servio* contra SH^ned rell.

be   dos   menech   yar   ghedint   eñ   in   dede   noit   iegen

dyn   ghebot   eñ   dune   ghafs   mi   noit   een   huken   dat

ic   hadde   gheten   met   minen   urinden · / mar   alse   dyn   *Lk.* 15, 30

sone   die   met   quaden   wiuen   syn   goet   ouer   heft

20 gheyagt   weder   quam   so   ghafstu   hem   en   ghemestt

kalf / Eñ   die   vader   antwerdde   weder   aldus ·   Sone   *Lk.* 15, 31

du   best   algedads   met   mi   eñ   al   dat   ic   hebbe   dats

dyn · / mar   nu   moste   wi   eten   eñ   blide   syn ·   want   dyn   *Lk.* 15, 32

bruder   die   was   doet ·   eñ   hi   es   leuende   worden ·   hi

25 was   verloren   eñ   hi   es   weder   vonden ·   LUCAS ·   MATH ·

---

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted
against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might
have eaten with my friends: but when thy / son, who has squandered his
20 property with bad women, / 20 came back, thou gavest him a fatted /
calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with
me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry:
25 for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / 25 was lost and is

---

17 *een*, cp. add ⳉⲱ: syˢᶜ; Bible Hist. *une seule.*

18 *hadde gheten* for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; *d* δ5 here only *prandeam*,
ἀριστησω.

Lk. xv. 30 *dyn*, om *dese* as in vss. 24, 32. SHⁿᵉᵈ om here only.

19 *syn goet* (SHⁿᵉᵈ add *al*): lat (exc *c ff₂ i q E Q* μ: *tuam* l. *suam*); *tout le sien*:
Bible Hist.; *omnia* only: *d* δ5; *omnia tua*: *e*; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit:
patris; *b* Zach Wn capit ¹/₂ om *suam.*

20 add *weder*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *ghafstu* (cp. vs. 29ᵇ) contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *hebst du gedood*,
e: *laniasti*, *r*: *immolasti.*

21 **Lk. xv.** 31 *ende, et* l. *autem* or *at*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *J*; om: Taᵃʳ sy Bible Hist. — *die
vader*, add πατηρ: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ syᵖ (add αυτου) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse* (*ille*:
e d f W Zach Wn. — *antwerdde weder* for ειπεν: SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *weder*).

23 **Lk. xv.** 32 add *nu*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *moste, oportebat* contra *oportet*, δει of Old-Lat
(exc *e* (om) *a d*) Hil *E T* Bible Hist. Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ Missale Cist ε56 sah;
δει l. δε: δ505 ε1386 ε88 ε94. — add *wi, nos*: SHⁿᵉᵈ syᵖ *a b f ff₂ i* sah boh; add
te: Taᵃʳ syᶜ (contra syˢ Ephr 163) palᵇ *l r r₂ gat F O X μ Dim* Miss Cist
ε1353 ε1279 (l. δε). — *dyn*, om *dese* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, om *hic*: *c l i q gat E* (om
also *mortuus*) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 *hi²* om και a. απολωλος: SHⁿᵉᵈ lat δ2 δ3 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε337 *Iⁿ* Ferr ε1091 ε1098
ε121 etc. ε77 ε371 ε1353 A³ contra Taᵃʳ Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gkʳᵉˡˡ.

305

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) Dl. XXIX.   20

C. 136   ‖ Na   desen   warden   so   sprac   iħc   noch   voert   eñ   seide

F. 99 A. 104   aldus ·   Siet   vor   v   seluen · /   gheuallet   dat   din   bru   *Lk. 17, 3ª*
Mt. 18, 15

der   mesdoet   iegen   di   ghanc   eñ   berespene   tuschen

di   eñ   hem   allene ·   eñ   doet   hi   dinen   raet   eñ   berout

30 hem   sire   mesdaet   vergheft   hem ·   eñ   aldus   soutu

---

C. 136   found again. ‖ After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus:
See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee,
go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy
30 counsel and repents / **30** of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

---

26 SH^ned: *daerna sprac Jhesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta^ar here follows with Lk.
xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4   Mt. xviii. 15—23, all
curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy^p
Old-Germ^codd), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22.
In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 "chapters".

27 Ta^ar uses Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta^ned Fuld Lk. xvii. 3ª
Mt. xviii. 15^b (υπαγε) Lk. xvii. 3^b Mt. xviii. 15^c cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc
Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).
Lk. xvii. 3 *siet vor v seluen*, om SH^ned.
Mt. xviii. 15 om δε (cp. Lk.): SH^ned ε1050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1222 Old-
Lat (exc *e*) sah^codd boh^codd arm; om in Lk.: **H** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε1050 ε1444
ε129f *I^π* ε1353 pal A³ lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH^ned *in di*) add in Lk. εις σε (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr
I 73 *e c d q r* δ Fuld *D E W* Vg^edd Ambr δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376 ε93f **K** contra **H**^rell
ε1050 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε1279 δ4 ε294 ε1354 Ta^ar sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta^ar **K**
contra δ1 δ2 sah ε337 *I^η* (exc ε346f) Orig Cyr Bas ³/₃. — *ghanc* from Mt.;
om in Mt.: sy^sc Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add και: Ta^ar lat **K** contra **H** (exc
ε56f δ371) δ5 ε1050 ε183 ε133 ε168 ε286 δ30 ε1216 Ferr ε1043 ε351ff ε247 ε370f
al sy^p pal *ff*₁,₂ *r*₂ Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

29 *tuschen di ende hem allene, inter te et ipsum solum*; cp. *ff*₁ *solus cum solo* =
k in Mc. ix. 2; om *solum*: sy^s Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add και p. μονου:
SH^ned *e* boh Aphr ε1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. *si te audierit*) *ende
berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. *et si poenitentiam egerit*) = SH^ned; cp.
Didasc Ap l. c. (p. *between thyself and him*) *and save him when he repen-
teth and returneth*; Aphr I 707 *and if he returneth forgive him*, both
omitting Mt. xviii. 15^c and continuing *and if he hear thee not*.

30 *soutu winnen*: SH^ned sah^cod boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for *l. es*: *a b c ff*₂ Vg (exc *Σ
C T Q R*).

winnen   dinen   bruder   · /   Eñ   en   welt   hi   di   nit   ghe   *Mt.* 18, 16

horen   so   mẹ   nem   met   di   noch   eenen   ochte   hen

fol. 45ᵛ

tueen   ·   so   dat   din   ghetugnesse   ligge   in   harre   tueere   och

te   in   harre   drire   mont   · /   Eñ   en   welt   hi   di   eñ   hen   dan   *Mt.* 18, 17

nit   ghehoren   so   segt   der   heilger   kerken   ·   Eñ   en   ghehort

hi   de   heilge   kerke   nit   so   sal   hi   di   syn   alse   en   uerwate

5   ne   eñ   en   pubplicaen   · /   Noch   seggic   v   wat   dat   ghi   bindt   *Mt.* 18, 18

---

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another one, or / two;

fol. 45ᵛ

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them. And then, if he will not obey thee and them, / tell it to the holy church; and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be as a cursed one /

5   5 and a publican. I also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

---

31   **Mt. xviii. 16** *ende, et, καὶ* l. δε: syᶜᵖ Aphr; om δε: sah⁵² ¹¹⁹ boh^cod arm^codd. — add *di* = SH^ned; add σου: Taᵃʳ sy arm aeth lat (exc *q ℑ*) sah δ48ff ε19 ε351 ε1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

32   *met di,* ∽ p. δυο: SH^ned δ1 boh *ff₁.* — *noch,* ετι; SH^ned; om ετι: Taᵃʳ Aphr (om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap syᵖ *e ff₁,₂ l* ε337 ε167 ε1043 ε551 δ470 ε247.

fol. 45ᵛ

1   **Mt. xviii. 16** *so dat,* for ινα, *ut;* SH^ned *want... eist, enim... stat* Taᵃʳ Old-Germ^edd post, cp. *ff₁ et praesentibus.. testibus stabit.* Taⁿᵉᵈ paraphrases, but notice om μαρτυρων with Taᵃʳ δ5.

2   **Mt. xviii. 17** *ende, et* l. *autem:* Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH^ned cp. sah^ps *to thee and the other,* cp. add καὶ a. αυτους: syᵖ *ff₁* ε1353, p. παρακουσῃ: ε1333; *hos* l. *eos:* Taᵃʳ Aphr syᵖ *ff₁* ε1353 Chrys.

3,4   add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH^ned) cp. Pep Harm 60²⁰ in paraphrase of vs. 18 *holy chirche.* — *ende* = SH^ned, *et* l. *autem:* syˢᶜ Aphr, om *e* boh. — om *et* p. *autem:* SH^ned syˢᶜ Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc *ff₁ l r*) aur Σ E-P L Q ℑ W al edd μ *Dim Durm* Zach (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm 60¹⁸. — *sal.. syn, erit* l. *sit:* I^π (exc ε17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambiguous. — *uerwatene* = S^ned, H^ned *verbannen,* for εθνικος, *ethnicus,* ‎ܪ‎ܚܒ‎, *gens:* e, *gentilis: Q R gat;* ∽ *publ. et gent.: R* Taᵃʳ syᵖ Zach 311 D in comm.

5   *ende,* add SH^ned: *alse²* with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. *d* δ5 *ff₁* (*tanquam ethn. et ut publ.*) A¹⁵⁶ Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 18 *noch* i. e. παλιν (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. αμην; add και a. αμην: sy: SH^ned *want,* add γαρ p. αμην: Taᵃʳ sy^h mg ε19 ε21 ε207f ε95; add δε: ε346f ε75* ε177.

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike · eñ wat
dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in
hemelrike · / Eñ ᵃ noch seggic v daer si tuee ouer een dar   *Mt.* 18, 19
gen van welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen ·
10 Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē
vader die in den hemele es · / ᵇ Dit moet men verstaen
van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheiden wāt
die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es
nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit
15 sine bede es ontfancklec eñ hem sal werden ghegheuen
ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es · Dit con
cludeert ihc in din warde dat daer na volgt · want hi
segt aldus · harre tueer bede sal syn gehort · / want so   *Mt.* 18, 20

a) inter l. math' — *b) in mg.* Expō

---

shall be bound in heaven; and what- / soever ye unbind on earth shall be
unbound in / heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree / as to what
10 things they shall pray for, / ¹⁰ that for which they pray shall be given to
them by my / Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood /
of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for / he who prays
for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is / not acceptable;
15 but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation, / ¹⁵ that man's prayer
is acceptable; and to him shall be given / either the thing he prays for, or
that which is better for him. This / is Jesus' conclusion in the word that
follows after it; for he / says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

---

6,7 om *et a. in caelo* (bis) with *a q ff₂* (contra lat^rell) rell (exc ε1435).
8 Mt. xviii. 19 add *ende, et:* SH^ned aeth; add δε p. παλιν: sy^p ¹⁵ sy^h *q* ε121 etc.
    ε1222 ε19 ε21 ε96 ε1353 ε72 with ε76. — *tuee,* om εξ υμων (contra SH^ned): ᴣ48
    ε121 ε207 *a n ff₁* sah¹¹¹ Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6⁴.
9 om *up der erden* contra SH^ned. — add *willen,* contra SH^ned rell.
10 *gegheuen* = SH^ned (H^ned conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): Ta^ar ᴣ48 Didasc
    Ap p. 65 cp. Aphr II 103 *nihil a Deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non
    det; e Cypr ff₁: continget.*
18 add *harre tueer bede sal syn gehort,* a further gloss omitted by SH^ned.

waer dat si tuee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi

20 nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCAˢ ·

Doe quam peter voert eñ sprac aldus here alse myn   *Mt. 18, 21*

bruder *ᵃ* iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe

uen ? tote seuen weruen ? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hem al   *Mt. 18, 22*

a) inter l. euenkersten

---

20 heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / **20** name, there
am I in the midst of them. / Then came Peter forward and spoke thus:
Lord, if my / brother *ᵃ* trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it /
him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto

a) inter l. fellow-christian.

---

19 **Mt. xviii. 20** *ochte, aut* contra Aphr $^3/_4$ (I 159bis, 161, 165) Clem Al $^2/_2$ (Strom
III. x. 68sq) Orig $^1/_2$: *et.* — No trace in Taⁿᵉᵈ of the double negative of
syˢ δ5: ουκ ειϭι γαρ .. παρ οις ουκ; cp. addition in *g₁*: *non enim sunt congre-*
gati .. in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum; Clem Al has only the παρ οις,
not the double negative. The wording in *g₁* shows no trace of connection with
the form in *d: collecti in meo nomine aput quos non ero in medio eorum;*
collecti l. *congregati: e m d* Cypr, *ero* l. *sum: d* Ephr 165. For this double
negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) *nihil a deo poscetis in*
oratione quod vobis non det.

20 *ben ic,* no special emphasis in Taⁿᵉᵈ or sy on *ego*; add *et ego* p. *ibi: a b c ff₁*
(om *et) ff₂ g₁ h gat E Q R µ Dim Wurz ℱ*; cp. Ephr 165bis: *ubi unus est ibi*
et ego sum .. et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero; add *et ego* a. *ibi: µ; et ego cum*
eis sum: e Cypr (om *et); ego* l. *ibi sum: r₂.*

21,22 **Mt. xviii. 21** *quam ende sprac* for προϭελθων .. ειπεν: Taᵃʳ sy *e* Old-Germ Old-
Hebr. — om both *ad eum* and *ei:* syˢ; *ad eum* a. *Petrus:* Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ arm
sah boh Old-Lat (*m: ad iesum*) aur gat *E E-P Θ M µ Dim* Old-Hebr with
δ48ff δ371 **K**; *ad eum* p. *Petrus:* Vg. — add *ei* p. *dixit:* Taᵃʳ syᶜ syᵖ⁽⁶⁾ Old-
Lat (exc *e q) µ (ad eum)* sah boh δ1 δ2 δ3 δ5 δ30 ε96 ε1353 ε1126 Orig Lucif. —
alse .. hoe dikke = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *si* a. *peccaverit,* om *et,* ⌒ *quotiens* a. *remittam:*
Old-Lat (exc *q l) Q R µ Dim Wurz ℱ* sah boh; *g₂ R Q Wurz ℱ: quod (Q*
quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49
syʰ (add *et) ε1222 (= syʰ)* pal hiat; cp. Pep Harm 60²³, ²⁴; *hou ofte siþes*
he schulde forȝive ȝif men hym asked forȝivenesse; om *et* only: *Iᵗ* ᵃ Zach
Wn (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, *Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam*
ei', *e t lege pro e t i a m.*

23 *tote,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ with *ff₁* ε109 δ398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth cp. vs. 22.
The Diatessaron seems to have added *in uno die* from Lk. xvii. 4 (Taᵃʳ
inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in
Ephr 164: *sed u n u m tantum d i e m Petrus irae concedat .. Ecquis enim*

dus · In   segdi   nit   tote   seuen   weruen ·   mar   tote   seuene

25 eñ   seuentech   weruen ·   dit   confirmeert   hi   met   ere   ghe

F. 100 C. 137
A. 103   likenessen   eñ   sprect   aldus   MATHEUS ·   ‖   Hir   om   *Mt. 18, 23*

me   seggic   v   dat   ghelyc   es   hemelrike   enen   here

---

25 thee, Until seven times; but, Until / ²⁵ seventy-seven times. This he confirms
C. 137   with a / similitude, and speaks thus: ‖ For this reason / say I unto you
that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

---

toties in die peccabit? cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 *si ergo uni homini quadringen-
ties et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne
sol occidat et dimittat nobis delictum diei* (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep.
D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translati p. 151). For the combination of
Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr I 709³ *si usque septuagies septies
in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei in uno die*; cp. also ll. 4, 8; Zach
312 C *i. e. quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur
quoties in die peccare possit*; Hier Dial. in Pelag III 2 quotes the Gospel
of the Hebrews in exactly this form: *if thy brother have sinned by a word
and makes thee amends seven times in a day, receive thou him. Simon his
disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said
to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*
Mt. xviii. 22 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dicit*, SHⁿᵉᵈ: *antw. ende sprac*, cp. Gosp.
Hebr. l. c.; syˢᶜ om *dico tibi*, Ephr om *non dico sed.*

24 *tote*¹, om SHⁿᵉᵈ with δ398 syˢᶜ Didasc Ap. — *tote*², om SHⁿᵉᵈ, syˢᶜ Aphr ²/₂
ܠܐ not ..ܠ ܐܡܪܟ. — *seuene ende seuentech* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *zeventichwerf
zevenwerf* and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72¹⁰⁸):
septuagies et septies: b r₂ gat* *L Q Dim Wurz J* Cypr xii. 16 (cod W). Old-
Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ Zach 312 D Comm: *septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem
vicibus*. The Syriac tradition (Taᵃʳ syʳᶜ ᵖ Ephr Aphr) is ܫܒܥܝܢ ܙܒܢܝܢ ܫܒܥ
(syᶜ om ܙܒܢܝܢ); cp. Aphr I 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54
quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus; δ5⁺ επτακις l. επτα.

25 add *dit .. aldus* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with
δ5 add ειπεν δε και ετερχν παραβολην, Taᵃʳ add *and he began to say*, and cp.
Taᵃʳ syᵖ Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal:
And the Lord Jesus said this parable and Aphr I 79¹¹.

26 add *hiromme seggic v dat* = SHⁿᵉᵈ.

27 **Mt. xviii. 23** *ghelyc es, simile est* l. *adsimulatum est: c d ff₁ r₂* (*simulatum est:
e M-T*) sah syˢᶜ (ܕܡܝܐ contra syᵖ ܐܬܕܡܝܬ); *similis est habitus regni:
a* (*simile*) *b g₁ q ff₂* (*simile .. habitus regnū* sic). — *here* l. *mensche* (cp. vs. 25)
contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om ανθρωπω: ε1386⁺ ε87 (cp. Lⁿᵉᵈ
Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om βασιλει: Aphr I 79.

enen   koninc   die   woude   rekeninge   horen   van   sinen

knechten / eñ   alse   men   hadde   begonnen   te   rekenne   so   *Mt.* 18, 24

30 quam   een   vor   hem   die   hem   schuldech   was   tin   du

sentech   pont · /   Eñ   om   dat   deghene   nin   hadde   war   *Mt.* 18, 25

met   dat   hyt   vergelden   mochte   so   gheboet   die   here

fol. 46ʳ

dat   men   verkochte   hem   eñ   syn   wyf   eñ   sine   kindre   en

al   dat   hi   hadde   eñ   dat   men   daer   met   goude   sin   schout /

---

30 a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun to reckon, / ³⁰ one
came before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he
had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46ʳ

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he
had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

---

28 **horen,** SH^ned *houden* for lat *ponere* exc *e: deducere .. quaerere* (l. *ponere²*),
f: facere. — *van* contra SH^ned *met* lat (*cum*), sy Ta^ar Aphr ܡܢ
(contra sy^h), om μετα: ε76; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta^ned uses Lk.

29 **Mt. xviii. 24** *ende, et* l. *autem,* δε: SH^ned lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-
Germ Old-Hebr; om δε: boh⁴. — *men* contra SH^ned *hi*; add *cum servis suis:* E.

30 *quam* een **v o r** *hem* (contra SH^ned *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy^c Aphr
ܡܩܪܒܘܗ̈ܝ ܚܕ, sy^s ܠܗ ܚܕ; sy^p ܠܗ ܚܕ. — add *hem* a. *schuldech*: SH^ned
sy^sc sah *W* Vg^edd Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech,* om *milia* Ta^ar, *cen-
tum* l. *milia:* c; *multa* l. *milia:* δ2* sah boh Orig Juv; *d: denariorum* l.
talenta (cp. vs. 28).

31 **Mt. xviii. 25** *ende* for δε: SH^ned sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* sy^h.

32 *die here* = SH^ned i. e. om αυτου with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 a g₂ r₁,₂ Vg (exc *E* Vg^edd)
contra sy^p pal sah boh Old-Lat^rell δ48 ε76f δ371 *K*; om κυριος: δ254 ε183
ε133 g₁ sy^sc Chrys.

fol. 46ʳ

1 **Mt. xviii. 25** *men verkochte hem* for passive *venumdari* = SH^ned cp. sy^s
ܠܗ ܡܙܕܒܢܝܢ, pal^c ܬܗܒܝܢ l. ᵃᵇ ܬܗܒܝܢ; cp. sy^p in vs. 30 ܚܕܒ for προσηνεχθη
and vs. 25ᵇ ܢܬܝܗܒ for αποδοθηναι. — *syn* = SH^ned i. e. add αυτου p. γυναικα:
sy lat (exc *h r r₂*) sah boh *K* δ1 δ2 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε1444 ε1333 ε470 ε1416. —
sine = SH^ned i. e. add αυτου p. τεκνα: Ta^ar sy sah boh *h r r₂ R* pal^c ε1444
ε1349 ε1416 ε1442 Old-Germ^edd, i. e. a s y r i a c not a latin addition.

2 *dat men ... schout* = S^ned (*vergolde*), H^ned *betaalde* for και αποδοθηναι. — add
daer met ... sin schout = SH^ned; add *debitum:* Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) δ *gat***
A Y E L Q R B K M-T O^sax *X*^c *Z*⁴ μ *Dim Wurz J A* Old-Hebr; add *tantum* p.
debitum: R; tantum only *Durm;* sy^sc *all that he had should be taken*
(ܐܬܢܣܒ), sy^p ܢܬܝܗܒ, cp. ε1353 αποδουναι l. αποδοθηναι; Old-Germ *und
zegelten,* δ5: αποθηναι (sic), *d: restitui, e aur: reddi* with Vg; sah boh *and to
pay (give) t h e m;* boh^M aeth: *until he paid them;* Old-Hebr *until full payment
should be made of what was due to him.*

Doe uil die knecht sinen here te voeten eñ sprac aldus   *Mt.* 18, 26

here kire dine ghenaden ane mi eñ ic sal di ghelden

5 met staden dat ic di schuldech ben · / Doe ontfarmde din   *Mt.* 18, 27

here syns knechtts eñ lieten gaen eñ al dat hi hem

schuldech was dat schout hi hem quite · / Doe g ghinc   *Mt.* 18, 28

die knech ut eñ ontmoette enen van sinen ghesellen

---

down at his lord's feet and spoke thus : / Lord, turn thy mercy to me and

5 I will pay thee / 5 gradually that which I owe thee. Then the lord had

compassion / on his servant, and let him go, and forgave him all that he /

owed him. Then the servant went / out and met one of his companions /

---

3 **Mt. xviii. 26** *doe* = SH^ned, *et* l. *ergo*: sy^cp pal (add) A²¹ boh^M arm; δε: Ta^ar sy^h⁰

ᴇ1222 lat (exc *e q r₂*) δ5 184^ev sah Lucif; om sy^s. — *uil.. ende, cecidit.. et* l. *proci-*

dens: e sy sah (om *et*) boh; see also vs. 29. — *die* = SH^ned (? omitting εκεινος),

om. εκεινος: *q* sah arm with δ1 δ2* δ3 **K** contra sy aeth boh pal lat (exc *q*

Z*) δ2^c δ48fff δ5 ᴇ050 ᴇ286 ᴇ337 ᴇ109 ᴇ1289 ᴇ1260 ᴇ362 ᴇ1222f ᴇ270 *I^π* ᴇ1132f ᴇ1341

ᴇ1353 ᴇ1416 ᴇ1442f Lucif Chrys. — *sinen here te voeten ende sprac* for πεσων ..

προσεκυνει αυτω λεγων = SH^ned, add *ad pedes domini sui* p. *servus: a h* (cp. Ta^ai

K in vs. 29); *and worshipped his lord and said:* sy^sc; *dominum suum* l.

eum p. *obsecravit* or *rogabat: e c f; adorabat: d h q; orabat: a ff₂ g l r aur*

Vg^pler; *obsecravit: e; rogabat* (vs. 29): *c f ff₁ g₂ gat E L Q R C T B K M M-T*

O^c *V J-P* μ *Dim Durm Wurz J*, Old-Germ *bat*, Old-Hebr *entreated* (יתחנן).

4 *here*, add *domine* p. *dicens: f ff₂ g₁ q δ gig aur E-P^mg J* Ta^ar sy^p aeth pal

sah boh Graeci^pler; add *domine* p. *in me: b* (om *in me*) *h r r₂ gat E L Q R*

T^c μ *Dim Wurz J;* om SH^ned Fuld *e a c d ff₁ l* Vg^rell sy^sc arm with δ1 δ5ff

ᴇ551 ᴇ291 δ260* Orig Chrys Lucif. — *kire dine ghenaden* for μακροθυμησον,

idem vs. 29, cp. Old-Germ *hab gefridsam*; SH^ned *hebbe verduldicheit* (H^ned

ghedolt) = *patientiam habe; e: patiens esto.* — *di ghelden*, contra om σοι:

sy^s *e b d ff₂* δ5.

5 add *met staden.* — *dat ic di schuldech ben* for SH^ned *al* = *omnia*; om *omnia: e.*

Mt. xviii. 27 *doe:* SH^ned, *et:* sy Ta^ar aeth, om pal^b arm, δε: rell. — *ontfarmde...*

ende, misertus est ... et l. *misertus:* Ta^ar sy sah. — om *dominus servi illius:*

sy^s, *eius* l. *servi illius:* sy^c.

6 *syns*, αυτου l. εκεινου : sy^c, om εκεινου: δ254 ᴇ183 ᴇ050 ᴇ1211 pal with δ1. —

al dat .. schuldech was for το δανειον, Aphr. I 80¹⁸ ܕܢܝܢ ܠܗ; πασαν

την οφειλην l. το δανειον: δ254 ᴇ183 δ30ff sah (*all that was to him*) boh *E*

Old-Germ Orig; SH^ned *sine scult;* add αυτου p. δανειον: Ta^ar sy^p sah boh

ᴇ1341; add ܐܦ *and also* a. ܚܘܒܬܐ, *the debt:* sy^sc pal (om ܘ *et:* sy^c pal^b) aeth.

7 **Mt. xviii. 28** *doe* = SH^ned for δε, *et:* Ta^ar sy^c arm aeth, om sy^s boh⁽³⁾. —

ghinc ut.. ende for *egressus:* Ta^ar sy (not Aphr *e*).

die: SH^ned, om εκεινος: δ1 ᴇ1226. — *ontmoette* l. *vant* of SH^ned rell; *he saw:*

sah^f'. — *enen van ... knech was* = SH^ned for *conservus.*

die dis selues heren knech was die din gheselle was

A. 104 *10* schuldech hondert p.o.n.t penninghe · Doe greepen deghe

ne ane eñ hiltene eñ worgdene eñ sprac aldus ghilt

dat tu mi schuldech best · / Doe uil hem deghene die syn *Mt. 18, 29*

gheselle te voeten eñ bat hem eñ seide aldus kire

dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat

15 ic schuldech ben · / Eñ deghene en wouds nit don mar *Mt. 18, 30*

---

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion /

10 **10** a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him

and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his /

companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me,

15 I will gladly pay thee what / **15** I owe thee. And he would not do it;

---

9 *din gheselle* for *ei* contra SH^ned rell.

10 *doe*; om sah Old-Germ; SH^ned rell: *ende, et. — greepen ane .. ende hiltene* for *tenens*; SH^ned *hiltene* only and om *suffocavit*.

11 *ghilt, pay* = SH^ned, for απoδoς; *give*: Ta^ar sy^sp Aphr sah boh.

12 *dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes* for Gk. ει τι oφειλεις; *mi* (om SH^ned), add μoι p. oφειλεις: sy Aphr sy^hⁱ ɛ1016^c, add μoι p. απoδoς: sy sy^h Ta^ar Aphr *e f r₂ K* with δ3 ɛ371 contra Ta^ned Fuld lat^rell *H*^rell δ5 ɛ05of ɛ93 δ254 ɛ183 ɛ1043 ɛ1132 ɛ1442 al Orig.

Mt. xviii. 29 *doe* = SH^ned; δε l. oυν: *e f* sah; *et*: sy Ta^ar aeth Fuld lat (exc *e q f r₂*) Old-Germ; om sah^114 arm^codd *r₂.* — *uil hem .. te voeten* = SH^ned for πεσων, add εις τoυς πoδaς aυτoυ p. aυτoυ: Ta^ar sy^p arm *q f K* Dam^par δ3 δ48 ɛ76 δ371 contra *H*^rell δ5 ɛ05of δ254 ɛ183 ɛ1211 δ30 ɛ253 ɛ1349 δ398 ɛ1416 ɛ1442* ɛ87 lat^rell sy^sc Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig: add πρoσεκυνει καi: ɛ168. — *deghene die syn gheselle (was)* for *conservus eius*; cp. sy^p add *ille*; *ille* l. *eius*: Ta^ar sy^c *ff₂ f* ɛ1416; *that servant of his lord* aeth; om aυτoυ: ɛ190 δ362 ɛ551; *hi* only SH^ned.

13 *kire dine ghenaden te mi wert*, see l. 4.

14 om καi a. απoδωσω and add *gherne* both contra SH^ned.

15 add *dat ic schuldech ben*; add *al, πaντa* (cp. vs. 26): SH^ned δ2^c δ3^c δ48f δ371 δ254 ɛ183 ɛ050 ɛ93 ɛ337 Ferr δ30 ɛ1333 ɛ1413 ɛ1091 ɛ1098 ɛ190 ɛ1349f ɛ270 ɛ1222f ɛ207 ɛ1132ff δ4 etc. ɛ178 ɛ1246 ɛ1353 ɛ1443 sy^p 7ᵐ 14ˣ sy^h ᵐg sah boh aeth pal *c q f ff₁ l* Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta^ar: *I will satisfy thee.*

Mt. xviii. 30 *ende* for δε = SH^ned; *et*: Ta^ar arm aeth. — add *don* (contra SH^ned); sy^sc Aphr I 80²⁴: *he did not receive his supplication*, add Aphr *of his fellow-servant who besought him*, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy^s(c) and Aphr I 922¹⁶, ¹⁷, ²², cp. Aug Quaest iv. 1, 25 *noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit.*

hi ghinc eñ leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om

me daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver

gouden sin schout · / Alse dat sagen die andre knechte *Mt.* 18, 31

hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt eñ

20 si ghingen eñ telden haren here alle die gheuarnes

se / Doe ripene syn here te hem eñ seide hem aldus *Mt.* 18, 32

Quade knecht ic schₒut di   quite alle die

schout die du mi schuldech wars   om dat tus

mi baeds · / En mostₛ tu dan also   ghelikte *Mt.* 18, 33

---

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he
repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw
20 that, they became very much incensed, and / **20** they went and told their
lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said
to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou
owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

---

16 *leide,* SH^ned *worpe(ne),* for εβαλεν, *misit* ܡܫܕܪ, cp. Aphr ܐܚܒܫ, *shut up.* —
sinen gheselle l. *eum* contra SH^ned. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH^ned.

17 add *hem* (contra SH^ned), add αυτω p. αποδω: Ta^ar sy^cp aeth *h,* add p. το
οφειλομενον: Ta^ar *(his debt)* sy^p ε1016 ε1353 ε1443; *quod debebat:* sy *e;* lat^rell
debitum.

18 *sin schout* = SH^ned Ta^ar; add παν: δ3 ε1016 sah boh^Gi ε286 ε1121 δ30 ε190 ε18
ε1132f ε86 *g₁ (universum)* E-P^mg *(= g₁)* T *(omne)* Old-Germ.
Mt. xviii. 31 *alse dat .. so* (SH^ned *ende dat .. ende:* sah), om δε; ουν l. δε: **H**
(exc δ3 ε56f δ371) δ5 ε286 *e.*

19 *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH^ned *sine andre gesellen*), sy^p *their*
l. *his,* Ta^ar *socii amborum* for συνδουλοι αυτου. — om τα γενομενα contra
SH^ned; *e: quae acta erant; q* Dim: *quae faciebat.* — *ghetornt, irati: e* contra
SH^ned rell *bedrouft, contristati;* sy ܕܟܪܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ. — *harde sere,* SH^ned *sere*
(only) for σφοδρα, *valde;* om sy^s *e a b ff₁₂ r.*

20 *ende si ghingen ende* = SH^ned *(quamen), et venerunt et* (for ελθοντες): lat sy
boh^(s) sah. — *die gheuarnesse,* SH^ned *dat daer gescheit was* for τα γενομενα,
e: quae agebantur, rell: *quae facta erant.*

21 **Mt. xviii. 32** *doe* = SH^ned, τοτε, *tunc;* δε l. τοτε: ε93 ε1246 al.

22 *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars,* SH^ned *al dine schout* for την οφ.
εκεινην; in the latin tradition only *e d* Zach Wn* (rasura 5 litt. p. *debitum)*
add *illud* with Greek and rell; *m* Cypr. lat^rell omit with pal^b.

24 **Mt. xviii. 33** *ende .. dan,* SH^ned *ende* only, add *ergo:* lat (with *m* but not *e)*
δ5 ε050 Ta^ar pal sah^codd opt; om *also* p. *thou:* sy^s *b c g₁ ff₂* gat Dim.

25 ke   nit   ontfarmen   dyns   ghesellen   al   se

mi   dyns   ontfarmde? / Doe   leuerdene   die   *Mt.* 18, 34

here   met   erren   moede   den   richtren   dat   sinen   hou

den   souden   in   gheuanknesse   totir   vren   dat   hi   sou

de   vergouden   alle   die   schout   die   schuldech   hadde

30 ghewest / also   sal   v   myn   hemelsche   vader   doen   hen   *Mt.* 18, 35

si   dat   gi   vergheft   igewelc   sine   bruder   uan   her

ten   dat   hi   hem   heft   mesdaen   MATH'   MR'

---

25 even so / **25** have compassion on thy companion as / I had compassion on thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt *30* which had been owing. / **30** Even so shall my heavenly Father do unto you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what he has trespassed against him. /

---

26 **Mt. xviii. 34** *die here,* SH^ned *syn* add *eius* with rell.

27 *met erren moede* for *iratus* (cp. *r* Lk. xiv. 21 *indigitatus* (sic) for *iratus*); SH^ned *wart vertornt ende* (i. e. add *est*) with sy sah *E R*; add *et E-P R.* — *den richtren dat .. gheuanknesse,* S^ned *quellaren,* H^ned *pynres* only; Old-Hebr *delivered him to the prison;* cp. Aphr I 82 *to the guards that he might be scourged.*

29 *alle die schout .. ghewest* for SH^ned *alle sine scult* for παν το οφ., *all the debt:* sy^sc, *all that was owed to him:* sy^p pal, *all that he owed:* Ta^ar sah, *what he owed:* sy^s Aphr; lat *universum* (*e E: omne debitum*); om παν: δ5 *I^lx* sy^s 184^cv *m* Chrys.; om αυτω p. οφειλ.: lat sy^sc δ1 δ2^c δ5ff Ferr (exc δ505) δ30f.

30 **Mt. xviii. 35** *also sal,* om και (contra SH^ned *ooc*): sy Ta^ar Old-Germ^codd. — ͻ v a. *myn hem. vader:* Orig^1/2; ͻ *vobis faciet* a. *pater:* sy Aphr Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 δ30 ε1454; SH^ned om *u* but add *van u* after *elc;* Ta^ar *si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo;* boh *unless each of you forgive his brother;* sy ܐܝܟ after ܚܘܒܬܗ, sy^h ܕܠܒ adding ܡܢܗ, cp. αφη l. αφητε: δ371.

31 *uan herten;* SH^ned *van al sire herte:* boh (exc^B*); *from all your hearts:* pal^b; *from his heart:* Ta^ar; *from your heart* (sing): sy^s; om Aphr l. c.

32 add *dat hi hem heft misdaen* (contra SH^ned), τα παραπτωματα αυτων: Ta^ar (*errata illius*) sy^p (*illius*) pal (^b ͻ p. αυτου) arm *h f* Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 *K* (min^3 *illius*) Chrys Dam; om SH^ned Fuld Old-Germ δ1 δ2 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε288* ε192 lat^rell sy^sc sah boh Orig; N.B. *hem,* not *u,* sy^p follows ܚܘܒܬܗ with ܡܘܠܝܐ with ε1091 ε1260 δ362, add *all:* sy^p 10.

fol. 46ᵛ

‖ Doe iħc dese wart hadde ghesproken so ghinc hi uten Mt. 19, 1
Mc. 10, 1a

lande uan galileen · eñ quam in den termten van iu

deen ouer die iordane · / eñ aldaer so volgde hem en groet Mt. 19, 2

volc · eñ die sik waren die ghansde hi aldaer · / Doe Mt. 19, 3
Mc. 10, 2

5 quamen die phariseuse tote hem omme hem te be

korne eñ spraken aldus · Meester mach imen syn wyf

---

fol. 46ᵛ

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out of the / land of Galilee and came into the territory of / Judea beyond Jordan. And there a great multitude followed him; / and those who were sick he healed them there. Then /
5 5 the Pharisees came to him in order to tempt / him, and spoke thus:

---

fol. 46ᵛ

Taᵃʳ inserts Mt. xix. 1ᵇ, 2 in ch. xxviii between Joh. vii. 10ᵃ and 10ᵇ. The incident of Mt. xix. 3—12 and Mc. x. 1—16 (with the blessing of the children) follows Mc. ix. 49 in ch. xxv before Lk. xv. 1 etc.

1 **Mt. xix. 1** om και εγενετο contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende het geschiede.* Taᵃʳ does not use Mt. xix. 1ᵃ; om in all four other passages Lⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ; syˢᶜ in Mt. vii. 28, xiii. 53; Sⁿᵉᵈ in vii. 28; see note fol. 18ʳ l. 8 (Mt. xi. 1). — *ghesproken* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *vulbrachte,* ελαλησεν l. ετελεσεν: Old-Lat (exc q) δ5 boh⁽²⁾ Hil, Old-Hebr here and xiii. 53 *finished speaking,* see note fol. 16ᵛ l. 12 and Further Study p. 32. — add *al* a. *dese* (Lk. vii. 1) SHⁿᵉᵈ boh⁽⁴⁾ Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ, add in vii. 28: sah¹²⁶ boh⁽⁵⁾ ε72 ε351 ε1132 ε94 ε178 arm; add in xi. 1: Lⁿᵉᵈ; add in xiii. 53: Taⁿᵉᵈ sah⁷¹; add in xxvi. 1: Taⁿᵉᵈ with lat syᵖ Grᵖˡᵉʳ contra syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ ε93 ε1211 palᵇ quo vide; om παντα in Lk. vii. 1: e δ2* (δ5) ε1016f δ467 A³ aeth bohᶜᵒᵈ. — *ghinc ut* (en); *transtulit se* l. *migravit*: Old-Latin (h: transiit) L Q R μ Dim Wurz Ƒ Hil, sy ܥܠ ܟܝ, removed.

2 add. *lande van* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. Mt. ii. 6 and elsewhere. — *termten,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende* for οριχ, *fines.*

3,4 **Mt. xix. 2** *en groet volc,* sing: syᶜ, SHⁿᵉᵈ *vele scharen*: syˢ Taᵃʳ rell; in Mc. οχλος l. οχλοι: Iᴴ (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε133 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε168 δ5 ε253 ε129 syˢᶜ georg Old-Lat; add πολυς p. οχλος: (Iᴴ exc ε203f) georg¹ ²ᴮ; πολλοι p. οχλοι; ε376 δ398 syᵖ. — *die sik waren* for αυτους, *hem* SHⁿᵉᵈ; add in Mc. *healed and* (from Mt.) a. *taught*: syˢᶜ. Taᵃʳ (Mc.) reads: *et venerunt ad eum ibi turbae multae et sanavit eos et sicut consueverat iterum docebat illos.* — *aldaer*; om syˢ (add in vs. 3 p. αυτου) h ε1386 Chrys; add *all* Taᵃʳ (Mt.).

4 **Mt. xix. 3** *doe,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende doe,* rell και, et.

6 om αυτω p. λεγοντες: lat (exc c h q) sy **H** (exc δ48 ε76 δ371) δ254 ε183 ε050f ε93 ε337 pal Orig ε551 Iᵀ ε1246 ε1353 ε1442 al Chrys. — add *meester* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *imen* cp. τινι l. ανθρωπω: ε133, add τινι p. ανθρωπω: ε93; add ανθρωπω: lat sy **K** Or; add ανδρι (= Mc.): syˢᶜ δ3 ε370f.

laten eñ van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake ? /
Eñ iħc antwerdde hen aldus · Eñ hebdi nit ghelesen *Mt.* 19, 4
Mc. 10, 6
dat in den beghiñe doe goet man eñ wyf hadde ghe
10 makt · dat hise tesamen gheuugde ? / eñ adam seide om *Mt.* 19, 5
Mc. 10, 7
me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader
A. 99 eñ moeder eñ sal bliuen met sinen wiue · eñ si tuee
selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche · / So syn dan *Mt.* 19, 6
Mc. 10, 8, 9
man eñ wyf nit tuee vlesche mar een vleesch · Dat

Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason ? /
And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read / that in the beginning,
10 when God had made male and female, / ¹⁰ he joined them together; and
Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother,
and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined
in one flesh ? Hence / husband and wife are not two but one flesh. That

---

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

8 **Mt. xix. 4** *ende, et* l. *autem* (SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe*): *a b ff*$_2$*g*$_1$ Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus: ff*$_1$,
qui: Vg, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus:* Taᵃʳ *a b c f ff*$_2$ *g* ε121. — ∽ *in den*
beghinne (for *ab initio*), ∽ απ αρχης a. ο κτισας: δ505, om syˢ *ff*$_2$.

9 *doe goet .. gheuugde* for ο ποιησας αρσεν και θηλυ εποιησεν αυτους. Notice that
tesamen gheuugde, conjunxit and l. 11 *gheuugtheit, conjugium,* intentionally
emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add θεος ad fin.
p. αυτους (= Mc): ε18 *R* (bis); om in Mc: *H* (exc δ6 ε1016 δ371) ε309 *c h μ*
sah boh georg²; syˢᶜ *he that has made the male from the beginning* (om syˢ)
made also the female = Didasc Ap *He that created from the beginning the*
male said that he created also the female; therefore etc.; *a ff*$_1$: *qui fecit ab*
initio (om *ff*$_1$) *masc. et fem. fecit;* add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 *corr*
*vat** *Z** Vgᵉᵈᵈ ε168. — *ghemakt,* ποιησας; κτισας l. ποιησας: *I^η* (exc ε346f)
ε050f ε1211 Didasc Ap pal Orig with δ1 δ48 *e* sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath; also
sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg in Mc. For this 'Caesarean' group cp. Mc. ii. 27.

10 **Mt. xix. 5** add *adam* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (*adaem*). For the ascetic tendency of this gloss
see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the ∽ of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *vader ende moeder,* i. e. om αυτου p.
πατερα: Fuld lat δ1 δ2 ε56 al contra Taᵃʳ sy pal georg (in Mc) δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371
sah boh ε168 *I^η* (exc ε346f) Ferr δ30 ε129 etc. *I^π* ε207 al Chrys.; om αυτου
p. μητερα contra Taᵃʳ sy pal georg¹ ²ᴬ (in Mc.) δ371 ε337 ε1222 ε77f ε70 aeth.

12 *sal bliuen* for (προς)κολληθησεται; *adiungetur: e; coniungetur: d; herebit: a;*
adhaerebit: latʳᵉˡˡ. — *si tuee* for οι δυο; sy pal: *the two of them.*

13 add *ghesament,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *vergadert* = *coniuncti;* add *ambo:* Taᵃʳ georg²ᴮ (in Mc.). —
vleesche, contra ⟨Syriac⟩, *body:* Taᵃʳ Didasc Ap l. c.

14 add *man ende wyf,* contra *si, they* SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.
Mt. xix. 6 om *nu, iam* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): *Q R μ Dim Wurz J.* — add *vlesche¹* contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *vleesch²* contra *body:* Taᵃʳ syᵖ ⁽ᵉˣᶜ ¹⁴⁾ (also syᵖ ¹³ in Mc.) Didasc Ap.

15 got dan tegader heft gheuugt dat en pine hem de

mensche nit te scheedene · / Doe antwerdden die pha   *Mt.* 19, 7

riseuse · waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā

die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene

ke̦rke̦ karte van din scheidene eñ dan schide van

20 hare ? / Eñ iħc antwerdde hen al dus · omme vwe gro   *Mt.* 19, 8 *Mc.* 10, 5

te hartheit uan herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor

lofde v moyses   dat ghi mochtt laten v

we wyf · mar   vormals en waest also nit · /

Dar   omme seggic v · dat so wie so ᵃ syn   *Mt.* 19, 9ᵃ *Mc.* 10, 11

25   wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met

andren mānie̦n · eñ bouen syn wyf en ander

a) *in mg.* math' mr'

---

15 which / ¹⁵ God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part.
Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a
man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce,
20 and then part from / ²⁰ her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of /
the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed
you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say
25 unto you, Whosoever / ²⁵ leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with /
other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

---

15 add *pine hem* contra SHⁿᵉˡ, a characteristic expansion.

16 **Mt. xix. 7** *antwerdden die phar.* l. *spraken si* of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell exc Taᵃʳ add
pharisaei illi; om *hem*, αυτω: Taⁿᵉᵈ only, cp. Mc. X. 4.

17 *gheboet*, ενετειλατο; Taᵃʳ consent, επετρεψεν of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn
wyf laten woude*, not SHⁿᵉᵈ; syˢᶜ add *that he that would dismiss his wife,*
ܡܗ ܐܢܬܬܗ ܕܢܫܒܘܩ ܗܘ , om ad fin *et dimittere eam* with SHⁿᵉᵈ.

19 *ende dan schide van hare* for *et dimittere*; add αυτην p. απολυσαι: syᵖ ʰ *f q*
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 **K** arm aeth; add *uxorem*: *m* (*-etur uxor*) *b c ff₂ E* (*-es*) *Q* Old-
Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ (= *E*), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 *Iⁿ* (exc ε346f) ε96 arm
pal Orig *e a g h l* Vg Aug Op Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ.

20 **Mt. xix. 8** add *ende, et*: Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ. — add *iesus* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *ο ιησους* (cp. Mc.
x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 syᵖ ᶜᵒᵈᵈ ³ *a b c*. — add *grote .. die ghi hebt* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

23 *vormals*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *van den beginne*; add *creationis* (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

24 **Mt. xix. 9** *daromme*; SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *maer*.

26 add *bouen syn wyf* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 *und furt ein
andre uber sy der beget die eebrechung*, which looks like ∽ a *super eam* p.
duxerit l. p. *committit*; cp. om *επ αυτην* in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε183 ε050
ε93 ε168 ε1337 ε1468 ε203 sy⁽ᶜ⁾ georg. — *en ander wyf nemt* for γαμηση αλλην:
sy sah Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ (*nymt* for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooij,
Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron, p. 18ff.

wyf nemt · deghene doet ouerhoer · / eñ die ghene

nemt die en ander ghelaten heft · hi doet ouerhoer · /

Doe *ᵃ* spraken sine yongren eñ seiden · est aldus tus

30 schen man eñ wyf so est en suar dinc wyf te neme

ne · / eñ iħc antwerdde hen weder aldus · alle de liede en

a) inter l. math'

---

and he who / takes her whom another has left commits adultery. / Then
30 his disciples spoke and said: If it be thus / ³⁰ between husband and wife,
it is a grave thing to take a wife. / And Jesus answered them thus: All

---

27 add *wyf* p. *ander* = SH^ned. — *doet ouerhoer*, μοιχαται; ποιει αυτην μοιχευθηναι
l. μοιχαται (Mt. v. 32): Ta^ar (*has exposed her to adultery*) ᶑ1 ᶑ3* ᶑ48 boh
ᶑ254 ε183 ε133 pal Orig *I^β* (exc. ε121) *I^x* (exc ε17) ε37of al *m*¹/₂ *ff*₁ Aug.

28 *en ander*, om SH^ned, add *a marito* p. *dimissam* (= Lk. xvi. 18): μ Q *Wurz*
Ɉ pal Tert¹/₂ (add *a viro*¹/₂).
Fuld uses Mt. only including xix. 9ᵇ; Ta^ar after vs. 9ᵃ *exponit eam adul-*
terio adds Mc. x. 10, 11 (also *exponit eam adulterio*) 12, and then Mt. xix.
9ᵇ. SH^ned adds (with Ta^ar) Mc. x. 12 but after Mt. xix. 9ᵇ, om L^ned Mc. x.
12; cp. ∾ vs. 11ᵇ p. vs. 12 in Mc. x (which may be due to this Harmony
order and repetition): ᶑ254 ε183 ε1337f ε203 ε014 sy^s(c) georg¹, and cp. also the
addition of Mt. xix. 9ᵇ after Mc. x. 12 in *a b ff₂ similiter* (om *ff₂*) *et qui*
dimissam (add *a viro : a*) *ducit moechatur*. Pep Harm 67¹³⁻¹⁶ *and Jesus hem*
seide þat man ne miȝth nouȝth leten his wyf in none manere, bot it were
for horedom, and elles nouȝth ne womman hir housbonde; and in oþer manere
ne mowen hij nymen non oþer. In Ephr. Mt. xix. 3—9 comes after ch. xvi
and before Lk. xv. 4.
doet add *ooc* SH^ned = Old-Hebr, and cp. *similiter et* in *a b*.
In Mc. x. 12 (omitted by L^ned) SH^ned *'t wyf*, γυνη l. αυτη: Ta^ar *I K* contra
H (exc ᶑ371). SH^ned reading *haren man laet* evidently render απολυση του
ανδρα and not εξελθη απο του ανδρος of ᶑ5 ε050f ε93f Ferr *a b ff₂ q* arm georg².

29 **Mt. xix. 10** add *doe* = SH^ned; *and* Ta^ar Old-Hebr. — *sine* = SH^ned, add xυτου p.
μxθηται: Ta^ar sy pal arm aeth lat^pler sah^pler boh *K* contra ᶑ1 ᶑ2 ε050 sah⁵²
*e ff*₁ *g* Zach Wn. — add *ende seiden* contra SH^ned rell. — om xυτω: SH^ned ᶑ2*
Cypr. — *aldus tusschen* = SH^ned om ambiguous xιτια, lat *causa*, sy ⲣⲗⲁⲝ
(sy^h* pal ⲣⲟⲗⲁⲝ) which Ta^ar renders *blame*, sah boh translit. cp. Pep Harm
67¹⁷ *ȝif it were so* (om also *between man and wife*).

30 *man ende wyf*; sy pal (after ⲣⲗⲁⲝ) ⲣⲟⲇⲓⲣⲁⲗ ⲣⲓⲁⲝ ⲙⲟ; *viri* l.
hominis: Old-Lat with *m d* (but not *e f* μ, om *ff*₁) Ta^ar sy arm aeth ᶑ5
aur gig Dim Ambr; *uxore* l. *muliere*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) Vg^pler *Dim* contra
d A F Y E-P Q H O X**. — *suar dinc*, SH^ned *niet orbarleic* for *non expedit*.

31 **Mt. xix. 11** *ende*, SH^ned arm aeth Pep Harm; om Ta^ar sy^sc; Vg *qui dixit*;
ᶑε: rell. — add *iesus*: SH^ned Old-Lat (with *m* but not *e q f g*) sy^c ε173 ε72
al Pep Harm. — *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. *dixit*: SH^ned *m*; add *respondit et*:
sy^p 40; om *eis* or *illis*: SH^ned Vg (exc *W* edd) *gat g₂ l* μ *Dim*.

fol. 46ᵛ

weten   den   sin   uan   desen   warden   nit ·   mar   deghene

fol. 47ʳ

allene   din   hi   werwyst   werdt · /   want   het   syn   selke   ^{Mt. 19, 12}

liede   ghekastreert ͣ   die   uan   andren   lieden   die   also   ghe

boren   werden   van   harre   moeder ·   eñ   het   syn   selke   lie

de   ghekastreert   die   uan   andren   lieden   also   ghemakt

5 syn ·   eñ   someghe   liede   syn   die   hen   seluen   hebben   ghe

kastreert   om   den   loen   van   hemelrike ᵇ ·   Die   dit   ver

a) *inter l.* die suuer leuē leiden   —   b) *in mg.* dits also vele te seggene die suuer leuen leiden
mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

---

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47ʳ
alone to whom it is revealed. There are some / people castrated ͣ who were
so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who
5 were made so by other people, / 5 and there are some people who have
castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven. ᵇ He who /

a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life.
b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

---

32 *weten den sin uan,* SH^{ned} *begripen* for *capiunt*, χωρουσιν. — *deghene,* ? sing.;
sy^p Ta^{ar} Aphr I 841¹⁶.

fol. 47ʳ
1 **Mt. xix. 11** add *allene,* contra SH^{ned}. — *werwyst werdt* for SH^{ned} *gegeven,*
δεδοται, *datum est,* lat exc *m: concessum;* sah¹¹⁴: *prepared;* add *from God:* sy^c.
2 **Mt. xix. 12** *ghekastreert,* S^{ned} *zuure,* H^{ned} Old-Germ *cuysche,* Pep Harm
chaste of nature cp. gloss in L^{ned}; Vg *eunuchi,* Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) Aug:
spadones, sy ܪܘܗ̈ܝܘܣܐ.
3 *harre moeder* om κοιλιας contra SH^{ned} *lichame;* cp. sy^{s(c)} in Joh. ix. 32 (contra
vs. 2) *that from his mother was blind.*
4 add *also* contra SH^{ned}, add *eunuchi:* Zach Wn. — *andren lieden* SH^{ned}
(om *lieden* S^{ned}) for *ab hominibus.*
ghemakt for *facti;* H^{ned} *ghewent ende ghedwonghen,* cp. *coacti* l. *facti:*
Cypr²/₂, not *e m.*
6 *ghekastreert,* S^{ned} ll. 2, 4, 5 *zuver,* l. 6 *gekastijt; castraverunt: e* Cypr *b c f ff*₁
(ex) *ff*₂ *g h d* Fuld *Σ A Y E-P H Θ M O W X corr* vat^{mg}, *spadonaverunt: m,*
eunuchizaverunt: a aur *C T B J K M-T V Z corr vat* (E Q L R), eunuchos*
fecerunt: q. — add *den loen van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Zach. 321 C D *duobus*
primis nullum debetur p r a e m i u m ... sed nulli horum trium promittitur
p r a e m i u m nisi qui se castrat propter deum; cp. also gloss in L^{ned}.

102 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet · MATH' MARC' · LUC' ‖ Alse iħc dit

ghesproken hadde so quamen liede eñ brachten kinder

vor hem eñ baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen lei

10 de eñ dat hise benedyde alse dat sagen sine yon

C. 139 can understand this understands. ‖ When Jesus / had spoken this, people
came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should
10 lay his hand upon them, / **10** and that he should bless them. When his

---

7 verstaen mach hi verstaet = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ
vernemen contra Old-Germʳᵉˡˡ *gefahen*; syˢᶜ *who is capable in power to
endure ... endure,* syᵖ *who is able to suffice ... suffice;* georg *qui potest
continere ... contineat;* sah *bear ... bear* (lit. *take up*); Taᵃʳ *be content,* Pep
Harm *who so miȝtth be, be.*

Mt. xix. 13—15 par. For this incident Taˡᵃᵗ ⁿᵉᵈ use Mt. only; Taᵃʳ begins with
Mt. xix. 13ᵃ and continues with Mc. from x. 13ᵇ, but, in vs. 16, without
the variant προσκαλεσαμενος l. εναγκαλισαμενος (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in
syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ Old-Lat (exc *e a*) δ5 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be
an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym*
in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Jesus þe children and blissed
hem* (Mc.) *and ȝede hym forþ* (Mt.). Ephrem omits any comment on the
incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 **Mt. xix. 13** add *alse .. so,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe* with rell. — add *quamen ... ende* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *tot Jhesus:* Hⁿᵉᵈ; cp. Pep Harm 67²³ *þo com a man to J. and
offrede hym.* — *ende brachten ... vor hem* for *oblati ei,* characteristic para-
phrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near
to him,* georg *obtulerunt ei pueros;* cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 και προσηνεγκαν
αυτω ... παιδια.

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *sine hant ... leide, lay his hand*
(= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch*: Taᵃʳ syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ arm georg sah, in Lk.: syˢ; add *sine,
eius* p. *manum,* sing.: Taᵃʳ sy aeth arm (om *eius*), georg *ff*₂ (om *eius*); in Mc.:
syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg sa; in Lk.: syˢ. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret (ad-: e)* =
Lⁿᵉᵈ capit SHⁿᵉᵈ georg capit *A U V Y* in Mt.: *benedicendos parvulos non
repelli;* capit *B H Θ J T aur* Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de bene-
dictione;* capit Par lat 6⁴ *parvulos benedicit;* Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedic-
tione non esse arcendos;* cp. *bless* l. *touch* in Lk.: syᶜ; Pep Harm *touchen
hem and blissen hem;* cp. Clem Al l. c. εις χειροθεσιαν ευλογιας.

10 add *alse dat sagen ... so* = SHⁿᵉᵈ from Lk., but note that Taⁿᵉᵈ uses Mt.
instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Jesus;* Taᵃʳ uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13ᵃ ad init;
Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine,* αυτου p. μαθ. = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add in Mt.: sy *a c f ff*₁
*h B R X*ᶜ μ *Dim Wurz J;* add in Mc.: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ *e a d f* δ5 ε050f ε93;
add in Lk.: sy ε1098 ε72 *I*ˣ (exc δ4 al) ε1353.

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden · / Doe sprac *Mt* 19, 14
Mc 10, 14
Lk. 18, 16

iħc sinen yongren toe eñ seide aldus · laett de kind'

te mi comen eñ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel

A. 100   rike dats hare · / eñ alse hi sine hande op hen hadde *Mt.* 19, 15
Mc. 10, 15

15 ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert*ᵃ* · *Joh.* 7, 1

a) *in mg.* joh'

---

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke
to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid
them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid
15 his hands upon them, / **15** he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

---

11 deghene die dat daden = SH^ned, Mt. Lk. *eos,* Mc. *offerentibus* with Ta^ar Pep
Harm; αυτοις l. τοις πρσϕ. in Mc.: *k c* **H** (exc δ371) ε1311.

12,13 **Mt. xix. 14** add *sinen yongren,* add *te hem:* SH^ned; add αυτοις (= Mc.): Ta^ar
sy georg sy^hᵛ Vg with **H** (exc δ1 δ48 ε76 sah) δ5 ε600 ε1216 ε129 ε19 ε96 ε1353
ε1416 ε1442 al. ᴗ *te mi comen* a. *ende* (= Mc. Lk.): SH^ned *e* sy(ᶜadds) georg²
Iᴵˣ δ30 ε207 *aur gat gig* E E-P Q R ℐ O ℐ-P Dim *Wurz* ℐ Old-Germ contra
Clem Al. — *verbiedes, vetare,* SH^ned *weret* (= Old-Germ) *prohibere; vetare*
in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: *k* only; in Lk. *vetare: b i q aur gat* Vg^pler,
prohibere: e a c f ff₂ l r (ne -eatis) r₂ D M-T Q μ Durm Dim. — *hemelrike,*
in Mc. των ουρ. l. του θεου: ε376 ε014 δ30 ε211 ε207 ε190 δ362 ε1094* ε551 ε1246
ε1416 ε1443 sy^p ²¹ᵛ georg² boh^(B) *L gat* (domini: k);* in Lk.: sy (sy^s in vs.
17 also) *a b c D* ε376 *Iᴵˣ* ε551 ε207 ε77f ε1353 ε1493 al boh^א ¹⁸ᵛ.

14 hare (contra SH^ned *al sulker*), *ipsorum* l. *talium* (Mt. v. 3, 10): *e* in Mt.
only; om ⲙⲡⲣⲧ in Mc : sy^p ³⁶; cp. Zach 322B *non ait* (the Zacharian formula
for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: *non ait fui, sed sum) istorum sed talium,
ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores;* cp. Par Lat 10438 capit *De eo
quod parvulorum sit regnum caelorum.*

Mt. xix. 15 *sine hande* (contra l. 9); SH^ned *haut,* sing: sy arm georg aeth
boh Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta^ar georg¹ sah *b g L.* —

15 Ta^ar Ephr follow here with Lk. xv, xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17
follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17
follow Mt. xii. 50 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted alto-
gether by Ta^ned) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following
Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 om μετα ταυτα: δ6 ε351 (om also και; ε70 Lect^cgs ad init om also και).

eñ   en   woude   an   din   tide   nemmeer   wandelen   int

lant   uan   iudeen ·   want   de   yoden   begonsten   oksun   te

sukene   omme   hem   tedoedene ·   LUCAS ·

F.103
A.105 C. 140 ‖ In   din   tide   so   quamen   liede   utin   lande   van   galileen *Lk.* 13,

20 eñ   uertelden   hem ·   hoe   dat   pylatus[a]   hadde   don   doeden

liede   van   din   lande   aldaer   si   offerden   hare   offerande ·

eñ   dede   minghen   dat   bloet   van   din   doeden   metten   blo

de   van   din   offeranden[b] · / Alse   ihc   dat   hoerde   so   antwerd *Lk.* 13, 2

de   hi   den   ghenen   die   dat   hadden   ghesproken   eñ   seide

a) in mg. bi pylat' es ons die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt metten bloede der offerrandē alse hi dat goet dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met andre quaden onreinecheden besme[t] — *b) inter l.* van din quekke dat si offerden

---

C. 140   not walk any more at that time in the / land of Judea; for the Jews
20   began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. ‖ At that time people came
from the land of Galilee / **20** and told him that Pilate[a] had caused / people
of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and
had the blood of the dead mixed with the / blood of the offerings.[b]
When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and

a) in mg. by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilaean people with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with other evil impureties. — *b) inter l.* of the cattle which they offered.

---

16 *woude, volebat,* no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: *non habebat potestatem: a b ff₂ l r e (voluntatem)* ε014 (εξουσιαν) sy[c] ⲣⲓⲗⲗⲁⲝ. For the difficulty of the reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-Vulgate text: *non perdiderat potestatem sed nostram consolabatur fragilitatem. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo praecessit in capite, ne membro pro crimine postea obiceretur.* The gloss seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add *an din tide nemmeer* (contra SH[ned]), cp. ουκετι Joh. xi. 54.

17 *begonsten oksun te sukene* for εζητουν contra SH[ned] *sochten.*

19 **Lk. xiii. 1** *quamen* (SH[ned] *waren* with sah), *venerunt l. aderant:* sy sy[h mg] arm aeth boh Old-Latin (*e: advenerunt*) M-T Epiph Pep Harm 41[26], cp. Ephr 165[18] *venientes narrarent.* — add *utin lande* contra SH[ned] (cp. also L[ned] capit).

20 add with SH[ned] paraphrase: *hadde don doeden... offerande* (N. B. *offerden hare offerande,* ⲁⲟⲩⲥⲓⲁⲥ ⲁⲍⲓⲥ, Pep Harm 41[28] *þat hadden gone wiþ a false prophete upon þe mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her offrandes*) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 58.

23 **Lk. xiii. 2** add *alse dat hoerde* contra SH[ned]. — add *iesus:* SH[ned] *c d f ff₂ q δ* sy **I** (exc ε207) **K**.

24 **Lk. xiii. 2** add *den ghenen ... ghesproken* contra SH[ned].

25 al   dus ·   wendi   dat   deghen   die   daer   har   lyf   ver

loren   meerre   sunderen   waren   dan   dandre   van   din

galileusche   volke ·   om   dat   si   also   har   lyf   verloren ? /

Neen   si   dat   seggicv ·   Mar   en   si   dat   ghi   selue   pe   *Lk.* 13, 3

nitentie   doet   vor   vwe   sunden ·   ghi   selet   also   wale

30 ontghelden /   alse   deghene   achtine   daden   dar   de   kaste   *Lk.* 13, 4

el   van   siloa   op   vil   eñ   verbleschese ·   wendi   dat   die

achtine   meerre   sunderen   waren   dan   alle   dandre   vā

---

25 said / **25** thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were
greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus
lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye your-
30 selves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / **30** suffer just as much as did
those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them.
Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

---

25 deghen ... verloren for οι Γαλιλαιοι ουτοι.

26 meerre sunderen dan for *peccatores prae* (SH^{ned} *sondaren v o r*); cp. sy ⲥⲁ ⲓ.ⲇⲁ..

27 omdat si ... verloren for *talia passi sunt;* S^{ned} *also gepassyt waren* (H^{ned}
ghepijnicht worden der toern), ταυτα l. τοιαυτα, a characteristic Syriac variant
(Ta^{ned} here paraphrases): Ta^{ar} sy (ⲣⳍⲗⲁⲙ contra sy^h ⲡⲗⲁⲟ ⲩⳍⲣⲁ) *e d r* sah
boh δ1 δ2 ε56ff δ5 ε050 ε121 ε1279 ε207 ε377.

28 **Lk xiii.** 3 *neen si dat seggicv mar* (SH^{ned} *want*); Ta^{ar} *non amen dico vobis
(nisi)* i. e. om *sed* with Old-Lat ε294; ∞ *non p. vobis:* sy^{sc} *(autem)*; ∞ *autem
p. dico vobis:* sy^p; *enim* p. *dico:* e. — add *selue,* cp. add *et vos* a. *nisi:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

29 penitentie doet, egeritis l. *habueritis* (cp. vs. 5): *e a d f l r.* — add *vor vwe
sunden* = SH^{ned}. — *also wale,* SH^{ned}: *also, sic* l. *similiter: e.* — om *omnes*
(contra SH^{ned}): ff_2 *l* r_2 Marc^{mon} (cp. vs. 5).

30 ontghelden, SH^{ned} *verderven.* L^{ned} seems here and vs. 5 to soften a hard saying.
Lk. xiii. 4 *alse, sicut* l. *aut:* Fuld Vg^{pler} Old-Germ^{edd} with *b c* r_2; *ende also, et
sicut:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} *aur corr vat* B K O V W Z; sicut et:* a ff_2 *g r* E
R J; *vel sicut:* q; *aut: e d f* with Greek; *et* l. *aut:* sy^{sc}.

31 siloa: a K M-T V W Z; *siloe:* Vg^{edd}; *siloae:* b; *siloam: c d* ff_2 *i q aur* Fuld
Vg^{pler}; *siloiam:* r_2 R μ *Dim; syloa:* SH^{ned} Pep Harm; *syloia:* D; *syloam:*
gat Mn E Θ; *syloham:* sah C; *syloe:* Old-Germ. — *verbleschese,* SH^{ned} *hem
doodde* for *occidit eos.*

32 die achtine for SH^{ned} *si,* αυτοι; *et ipsi:* lat (exc *e d r;* om *et:* a b q); om *e d r*
δ5 al² sy sah; *soli ipsi:* ff_2; ουτοι l. αυτοι (cp. vs. 2): **K.** — *sunderen* = SH^{ned},
peccatores l. *debitores* (vs. 2): sy sah r_2 Old-Germ^{edd}. — *alle dandre van,*
SH^{ned} *dan die wonen in,* for *praeter omnes homines habitantes in;* om *habi-
tantes:* ε168 (om also εν Ιερ.) r_2 aur μ, cp. Pep Harm 42⁶ *al þe folk of Jer.*
Note Semitism in *b q: qui sedebant.*

A. 106   ihrl'm · / Neen si dat seggic v · eñ v seluen saelt also quaet   *Lk.* 13, 5

 gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden · / Dar   *Lk.* 13, 6

na so confirmeerde hi dit met eere ghelikenessen eñ

C. 141   seide aldus · ‖ En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde

5 staende in sinen wyngart · op eenen tyt so quam die

man eñ sochte uighen op din boem eñ hine vanter

nit op · / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man · ic ben   *Lk.* 13, 7

---

fol. 47ᵛ

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a
like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-
C. 141   firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: ‖ There was a man who
5 had a fig tree / ⁵ standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came /
and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

---

fol. 47ᵛ

1 Lk. xiii. 5 *ende* l. *mar* of vs. 3. SH^ned *want* in both, cp. δ5: οτι, but *d : quod*;
om Ta^ar *e c ff₂ i l q* ε218f ε368. — *v seluen*, add *et vos*: sy^sc. — om *omnes*:
sy^sc *ff₂ i l Q R* boh^E1 Marc^mon. — *quaet gheschin*, euphemism for SH^ned *ver-
derven*, απολεισθε, cp. vs. 3. add *vor uwe sunden* = SH^ned and cp. vs. 3.

Lk. xiii. 6 *Darna ... ghelikenessen*, cp and contrast S^ned *ende [hi] sprac dit
gelikenesse*, om H^ned; *et* l. *autem*: sy ε388 Vg^edd, *ergo*: *W*; L^ned *eere ghel.*
i. e. om ταυτην: *a* sah Old-Germ^edd. For the formula cp ch. 136 fin intro-
ducing Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing Lk. xvi. 19 etc.

4 en man was die ... hadde, for ειχεν τις, cp sy^sc: *a certain man he had* etc.
(contr. sy^p); Ephr 166: *homo quidam plantaverat*; 184: *viro cuidam erat
ficulnea*; Old-Germ^codd: *ein man der het pflanczt* (contra^edd *einer hett ge-
pflantzt*). — *(5) staende* also in capit. contra SH^ned *geplant*, cp om *plantatam*:
sy^c Ephr 184 (contra 166).

5 op eenen tyt for *ende, et* of SH^ned rell. — add *die man* contra SH^ned rell. —
quam ende sochte for *venit quaerens*: SH^ned Ta^ar sy (om *et*) boh^(4).

6 uighen for *vrucht*, καρπον of SH^ned rell. — *op din boem* = SH^ned for εν αυτη;
επι l. εν: sy^cp ε337; sy^s ⲙⲗ; δ5 arm: απ' (contra *d*); om sah exc δ (p. ουχ
ευρεν, but add infra) μ.

7 vanter nit op contra SH^ned: *vant nit*, cp. sah (exc δ); *et non inveniens dixit*:
e (cum non invenisset) d δ5 *l* ε207.

Lk xiii. 7 *doe*: Ta^ar sah^(2); SH^ned *ende*: sy^p aeth boh^N; om: sy^sc sah^codd *Σ*;
δε: sah^114 rell. — add *sinen* contra SH^ned, add αυτοις: ε1226 (? error for
ιδου). — *ic ben comen* = SH^ned, om *ecce* (cp. Lk. i. 38 ch. 3)? ε1226, cp.
Ephr. 166 *hi tres anni* with 213 *ecce hi tres anni*; ηδη l. ιδου: Orig. cp.
Mt. xv. 32; e contra add ⲣⲕⲧ² p. *tres anni*: sy^c. — om αφ ου: Ta^ar sy^sp
sah boh ε014 δ6 ε76 *I*ⁿ ε133 ε93f ε286 δ30 *K* Orig contra P⁴⁵ *H*^rell δ5f ε337
Ferr ε207 ε1132 lat sy^c Ephr 166 (*quod* l. *ex quo*, 213; cp. Iren. ¹/₂ (IV.
xxxvi. 8): *ecce iam triennium venio*. — *ben comen*, *veni* l. *venio*: *c T*.

drie   yar   tenden   een   comen   eñ   hebbe   uighen   ghesocht

op   desen   boem   eñ   ine   uinder   nemmeer   nit   op ·   hir

10 omme   heetic   di   dat   tune   aue   hous ·   wat   besteet   hi

hir ? /   Doe   antwerdde   deghene   sinen   heere   aldus   here   *Lk. 13, 8*

laten   staen   noch   dit   yar   ouer ·   eñ   ic   salne   hir   binnen

ommegrauen   eñ   met   meste   ommeleggen · /   eñ   alst   comt   *Lk. 13, 9*

---

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years
and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for
10 this reason / **10** I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does
it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand
this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

---

8 ende hebbe ghesocht, SH^ned *te sukene* for *quaerens,* ? Ephr 166 contra 213. —
vighen for *vrucht* as in vs. 6.

9 add *nemmeer ... hiromme* = SH^ned (*dar-*), add *ergo* with lat (exc *e*) sy^h arm
aeth sah boh ε6 δ6 δ48f ε1016f ε050 ε288 Ferr ε1279ff ε1132 δ4 ε1246 ε1353
ε1386 - ε1443 A³ ε61 ε192 ε448, contra Ta^ar sy^cp *e* P⁴⁵ δ1 δ2 ε76 *I^η* (exc ε288)
ε351 δ30 rell.; sy^s *but.*

10 heetic di for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42¹¹ *And he comaunded to þe*
vynour þat he hewe it vp. — add *d* δ5: *adfers securem.* — *aue hous,*
e x cide l. *s u c cide: e a r,* cp. *e a r* μ in vs. 9, and Zach 342C *cum ergo merito*
essent e x cidendi, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — *wat besteet hi hir;* SH^ned
becommert hi ooc die erde for και την γην καταργει; τον τοπον l. την γην: δ1* ε281;
becommert cp. *e: intricat; b ff₂* l q: evacuat; ff₂^c i r: detinet; supervacuum*
detinet: l (capit); *occupat:* lat^rell; sy رڵـ﮳ﻌ.

11 Lk. xiii. 8 *deghene* = SH^ned; add *agricola:* Ta^ar sy ε050 (αμπελουργος). —
sinen here l. *hem:* L^ned solus; om αυτω: P⁴⁵ ε376 ε207 ε1443 *a* (?) *r r*₂ sah^(2)
boh²⁶ arm.

12 laten staen add *staen* = SH^ned, cp. Pep Harm 42¹² *þat he late it stonde*
stille. — *ende ic sal* for SH^ned rell *tote ic;* Ta^ar: *u t fodiam circa.* — add
hir binnen probably rendering εως στου.

13 meste, stercora; cophinum stercoris: Old-Latin (exc *e: stercus*) δ5 (*d: qua-*
lum st.) M-T μ *J* capit.

Lk. xiii. 9 *alst comt tandre yare,* εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH^ned):
δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε121 etc sah boh; ∽ p. ει δε μη γε: SH^ned Fuld Ta^ar
sy arm lat P⁴⁵ *K*; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

tandre   yare   dregt   hi   urocht   laten   staen · eñ   en   dregt
15 hi   engheene   urocht   dan   doch   en   aue   howen · / LUCAS
Op   enen   saterdach   so   sat   iħc   eñ   leerde   dat   uolc   in   *Lk.* 13, 10
ene   synagoghe · / aldaer   so   was   en   wyf   die   ene   sikheit   *Lk.* 13, 11
hadde   ghehadt   achtin   yar ·   eñ   si   hadde   den   rugge   so

---

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does /
15 **15** not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On a Saturday Jesus sat and taught
the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness /
eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

---

14 *tandre yare*, see Moulton and Milligan, Voc. N. T. Greek, p. 396 for this
sense of εις το μελλον: P. Lond. 1231⁴ (A.D. 144) την εις το μελλον γεωργιαν;
cp. also Field *O. N.*, p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural
context; sy ܠܩܒܘܡܐ, *anno sequente* or *next season*; Ta^ar *in the coming year*;
Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte ʒere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si
ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur*; sah *in the year*
(114 om); boh *in the year that cometh*; aeth *for this year*; contra SH^ned
echter; Fuld lat *in futurum*, Old-Germ *in dem kunfftigen*. — *laten staen* =
SH^ned; add αφησεις: ε6 sah (*thou shalt permit it*), Pep Harm 42¹⁴ *wel were*. —
ende l. δε = SH^ned sy (ܘܐܢ) Ta^ar Pep Harm 42¹⁴. — *dregt* (SH^ned *bringet*)
hi engheene vrocht (SH^ned *niet*), ει δε μη ποιηση: δ505 boh (*bring forth*) Epiph (?).
15 *doch aue howen*, imperative contra SH^ned *saltune afhauwen*, εκκοψον l. εκκοψεις:
P⁴⁵ δ371 δ505 ε207 Epiph^schol 38 Old-Germ; *excidetur: e* (a r μ: *excides*), cp.
Ephr l. l.; *I shall cut*: Ta^ar sy^p 3 Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.
16, 17 **Lk. xiii. 10** ∽ ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH^ned, cp. Pep Harm 42¹⁶;
∽ p. διδασκων: P⁴⁵ (om εν) Ta^ar sy. — SH^ned ad init *ende*; *et* l. δε (*and when*):
Ta^ar sy^sc; *but when*: sy^p. — add *sat ende* contra SH^ned. — add *iesus* (contra
SH^ned): Ta^ar sy^p ε376f ε337 ε050^c ε351 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1493 ε87f al. — add. *dat
uolc* contra SH^ned. — *ene synagoghe, in quadam synogoga*: Ta^ar *f*; *una syn.*:
c Σ; *in a synag.*: Pep Harm; *hare, synag. eorum*: SH^ned Old-Germ *l aur*
Vg^pler (*synagogis eorum*: E E-P^mg R μ), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.
17 **Lk. xiii. 11** *aldaer so was*, SH^ned *ende doe was daer*; *erat ibi* l. *ecce* Ta^ar sy
pal^b (sy^s pal^b om *ibi*); add ην p. γυνη: **K** contra P⁴⁵ **H** (exc δ6 ε76f) ε129f
I^π ε207 ε1132 ε377 A³, add a. γυνη: ε014 ε133. — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*:
Ta^ar sy^sc pal *r₂* μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH^ned: *den geest der siecheit*),
infirmitatem l. *spiritum infirmitatis*; cp. d δ5: *in infirmitate erat spiritus* as
a possible step to the omission of *spiritus*; om *infirmitatis*: sy^sc though it
occurs in its place in vs. 12 ܕܟܘܪܗܢܐ ܗܘ ܪܘܚܐ
18 *si hadde ... gekrumt*, SH^ned *ginc gecrommet*, L^ned capit. *so dat si was crumm,
incurvata* l. *inclinata: e f* Zach 325C in comm *curvatam* or *curvam* (also
incurvae, curva in the same section) capitula of *l* Fuld Zach (+ *aridam et*)
Vg^pler (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinée et corvée*. — *so ... dat* for
SH^ned: *ende*.

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste · / eñ alse   *Lk.* 13, 12

20 iħc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem eñ seide al

dus · wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit · LUCAS MATH'

MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare · eñ alte hant   *Lk.* 13, 13

so rechtte si hare op eñ dankde gode · / alse dat sach   *Lk* 13, 14

de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat

25 iħc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach · eñ dar om

me so sprac hi toten volke eñ seide · syn ses daghe

in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene ·

op die daghe so comt eñ doet v ghanssen · eñ nit

---

20 look up. And when / **20** Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him
and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his
hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God.
When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because /
25 **25** Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the
people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is per-
mitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

---

19 *nit*, om ειϛ το παντελεϛ, *omnino, al te male* of SH^ned rell. — *opwert ghesin*,
sursum respicere lat^pler for ανακυψαι, but *se erigere: e d f* Zach 325 C D
comm.; sy 𝔍𝔯𝔞𝔥𝔥 (as in vs. 13) = boh *to stretch herself; sah to lift
herself up*; ε93 ανασστηναι.

Lk. xiii. 12 *ende*, και l. δε: Ta^ar sy^sc arm aeth om pal^b.

20 *dat wyf* for *eam* or *quam* contra SH^ned. — *se*, i. e. add *eam* SH^ned: Ta^ar sy
a b ff₂ q r r₂ Q Vg^edd Old·Germ, om *vocavit ad se: e d* δ5. — om αυτη (contra
SH^ned *tot hare*): *e* ε1443.

21 *ontladen*, SH^ned *ontbonden* for απολελυσαι; *liberata* l. *dimissa: e f r r₂ μ*,
absoluta: a.

22 **Lk xiii 13** (*sine*) *hant* (sing) = SH^ned Ta^ar pal^bc *c ff₂ q r*; add *sine*: SH^ned Ta^ar
sy sah pal.

23 *dankde*, SH^ned *lovede*; εδοξασεν l. -ζεν: *c R* P^45 δ5 (not *d*) ε1211 sy^p boh.

Lk. xiii. 14 add *alse dat sach* contra SH^ned; om *mar*, δε (contra SH^ned): Ta^ar;
et: sy^sc aeth pal.

24 om *antwerdde*, *respondens* contra SH^ned. — *tornde hi hem . . . ende*, *indig-
natus est: c f* (om *et*) l. *indignans*; SH^ned: *antworde onwerdelike*.

25 *dat hadde ghedaen* for τω σαββατω εθεραπευσεν contra SH^ned *datse Jesus
gesont hadde gemaect*.

27 add *in der weken* = SH^ned.

28 *op die daghe so* for εν αυταιϛ ουν; SH^ned *in dien*, om ουν: sy arm georg aeth
boh^B⃰ Γ⃰ ε90 ε329; Old-Germ^codd *wan*; εν ταυταιϛ l. εν αυταιϛ: *K* sy lat contra
P^45 *H* (exc ε76 δ371) *Iⁿ* (exc ε1131) δ505 ε1444 ε129ff ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε73 etc.
ε5 ε192f ε1354 ε1386-ε1443 A³.

op den saterdach · / Doe antwerdde ihc den ghenen eñ *Lk.* 13, 15

30 seide aldus · ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewelc nit

sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire

krebben eñ leidten te watre ? / eñ dese abrahams doch *Lk.* 13, 16

fol. 48ʳ

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

---

30 not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / **30** said thus:
Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ass or his
ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48ʳ

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

---

29 **Lk. xiii.** 15 *doe*: SHⁿᵉᵈ, ουν 1. δε: **K** syʰ contra P⁴⁵ **H** (exc ε014 δ6 ε6 ε76)
δ5 ε600 *Iⁿ* Ferr lat (exc *q*) Taᵃʳ syᵖ palᵃᶜ, om syˢᶜ palᵇ arm ε1390 ε1443
sah¹¹⁴, ¹²⁸ boh⁽³⁾.

iesus = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *iesus* 1. *dominus*: Taᵃʳ sy arm pal *Iⁿ* Ferr ε050 δ5 (contra *d*)
ε121 etc. (exc ε1178f) ε90f *Iᵗ* ε351 δ398 ε192 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 ε1493 ε86 Lectᶜ
boh⁽⁵⁾ armᶜᵒᵈ aeth with Fuld *E Ƒ* gat *μ* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ, pal *dominus iesus* ut
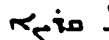passim, om *aur**.

den ghenen om SHⁿᵉᵈ with Fuld ε050 δ505, ∽ p. ειπεν: Taᵃʳ sy pal sah
ε1279 *Iᵗ* Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ, *ad illos*: e.

30 **Lk. xiii.** 15 *ypocriten* plur (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *ypocrite* sing) with sy pal georg P⁴⁵
Iⁿ ε050*⁈ δ5 ε014 ε376 ε337 ε129 etc *Iᵗ* ε1132 ε329 ε1385-ε1443 A³ ε75 al
Vgħ *d f l* Irenᶜᵒᵈᵈ.

31 *esel ... osse* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ; ∽ ονον ... βουν: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ δ505 aeth. — *sinen ... sinen*
add αυτου²: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy sah aeth (*your*) δ398 (om αυτου¹). — *op den
saterdach*, ∽ τω σαββ. p. βουν: δ398, p. ονον: Old-Germ; p. Φατνης: SHⁿᵉᵈ
syᶜ pal; p. ποτιζει: syˢ. — add *sire* to *krebben*, add *eius*: syᵖ ¹⁴ sah boh⁽²⁾;
om απο της Φατνης: Iren δ505.

32 *leidten te watre*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *leedtene ten watre, ducit ad aquam* 1. *ducit adaquare*:
l r μ Zach Wn*; *ducit et adaquat: e a d* (*ducens*) Iren; *ducit ad potum*: Tert.
Lk. xiii. 16 *ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *et* 1. *autem*: syˢ aeth; om δε: ε86 ε1454. — *dese Abr.
dochter* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om *quae ... est*: syˢ lat (exc *e a* (*cum sit*) *q*).

fol. 48ʳ

1 *satanas*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *sathanas* with *C W* Zach Wn Old-Germ; syˢ pal ܣܛܢܐ, syᶜᵖ
Taᵃʳ ܐܟܠ ܩܪܨܐ. — *hilt* 1. *hadde* of SHⁿᵉᵈ, *alligaverat: c e ff₂* (- *rit*) *l r*
G M-T. — *achtin*, om *ecce*: SHⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ *e c f l r M-T* Iren Hil bohᴷ. — add
tenden een contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

en moste mense nit ontbinden op van haren banden

op den saterdach ? / Eñ alse ilic dat ghesproken hadde *Lk. 13, 17*

so schaemden hen   eñ worden confus alle die si

5 ne aduersarise waren · eñ aldat volc lofde gode met

groter vrowden uan allen din dat si hem sagen wer

A.107
F.105 C. 142 ken eñ hoerden spreken · JOH'ES ‖ Op enen tyt so was *Joh 7, 2*

ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia · /

_____ __

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken

5 that, / all those who were his / **5** adversaries were ashamed and confounded;

and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him

C. 142 work / and heard him speak. ‖ Upon a time / a feast was approaching

_ _ ..... ___

2 *van haren banden*, plur *vinculis*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *f* ?pal; *haren banden*, add *haren*,
?syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; *den banden* SHⁿᵉᵈ om
isto or *hoc* p. *vinculo*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *e b T.*

3 <u>Lk. xiii. 17</u> add *iesus* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *hi*). — *ghesproken hadde* with Pep
Harm 42²⁹ *hadd ... yseide*, Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ *het gesait* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *sprac; haec
dicente eo: a a₂ δ, cum haec diceret*: Vg, om ταυτα λεγοντος αυτου: δ5 *d e*. —

4 *so schaemden hen ende worden confus*, probably not a twofold rendering
as in fol. 39ᵛ l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, *e: confusi sunt* l. *erubescebant;
a a₂ d: confundebantur* (cp *(e) a c d* in ix. 26); *erubescebant*: rell. For this
reproduction in Lⁿᵉᵈ of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and
Primitive Text p. 66.

4,5 *alle di sine aduersarise waren* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes
qui adversabantur ei* l. *omnes adversarii eius: e a (a₂ f)* cp. sy ܐܠܝܢ ܕܩܡܝܢ
ܘܕܣܩܘܒܠܗ, Taᵃʳ: *who were standing who were opposing him;* om
omnes: P⁴⁵ Old-Lat (exc *a a₂ c*) δ5.

5,6 *lofde gode met groter vrowden* (for SHⁿᵉᵈ *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).

6,7 *uan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken* for επι πασιν
τοις ευδοξοις τοις γινομενοις υπ' αυτου; for the characteristic Diatessaron addi-
tion of *sagen ... hoerden ..* cp. *quae viderant fieri* l. *fiebant:* Old-Lat (exc
a a₂) with *r₂ μ J-P* δ5, though differing in the rendering of ευδοξοις, *virtu-
tibus* l. *praeclaris* or *mirificis: f* (add) *r₂ μ, ∽ mirabilibus (d)* or *praeclaris*
p. *videbant: e d* δ5, cp. SHⁿᵉᵈ.

7 Joh. vii. 2 *op enen tyt*, om SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *in illo tempore:* Taᵃʳ syˢ.

8 *schenophegia: C X* (Lⁿᵉᵈ capit *schenofegia*); *scaenophegia:* Fuld; *senofegia:*
SHⁿᵉᵈ; *scenofegia: T; scenophegia:* Zach Wn; *scenopegia:* Zach Lugd;
scenopegiae: b ff₂; scaenopaegia: e, for other variants see Oxf. Vg; *c:
pascha.* — *die de yoden heeten* for *iudaeorum.*

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem eñ seiden aldus ·   *Joh.* 7, 3

10 ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen eñ ver

tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du

werks · / want nimen en werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh.* 7, 4

dat hi werkt · mar die oᵱenbare werke werkt hi

werkt se gherne in oᵱenbaren staden · / Dit spraken si *Joh.* 7, 5

15 ut enen ongheloeue · wan die selue die sine nasten

waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem · / Eñ *Joh.* 7, 6

iͪc antwerdde hen weder aldus · myn tyt en quam

---

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then his brethren spoke to him and
10 said thus: / **10** Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples
that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in
secret / what he does; but he who does public works / likes to do them
15 in public places. They said this / **15** out of unbelief, for the very men who
were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus
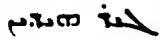answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always

---

10 **Joh. vii. 3** om *et vade* contra SH^ned. — add *lande ... van.* — *ende vertog* for
ut ... videant; S^ned: *dar* (? misreading of *ubi* for *ut*), H^ned *opdat*.

11 om *et*[2] a. *discipuli*: Ta^ar *sy.* — *de werke*, om *tua*, σου[2]: Ta^ar *sy* Old-Lat
(exc *f lᶜ δ*) δ2* δ5 ε1050 ε93 *I*ᴴ ε1444 ε287 ε1216 ε90 ε1279 ε377 ε178 ε247 ε87
K¹ C²⁴, add συ a. ποιεις: *I*ᴴ ε1050 ε1444 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε377 ε243 ε247 ε87 gat.

13 **Joh. vii. 4** add *dat hi werkt* = SH^ned, a frequent expansion, but here also in
ff₂ add *quid facit*. — *mar ... staden* = SH^ned, periphrase for *et quaerit ipse*
(om *e b* sy^c sy^p 9) *in palam esse*. — om *si haec facis manifesta te ipsum
mundo* contra SH^ned rell, but cp. *vertog* l. 11.

14 add gloss: *dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue* contra SH^ned.

15 **Joh. vii. 5** *nasten* for SH^ned *bruderen*, *fratres*, Pep Harm 53²² *his owen
cosynes*; Zach 327A *cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cogitate consan-
guinitatem. Opera Domini veri discipuli sciebant, sed istos fratres Domini,
id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes* etc., cp. Old-
French xiii (quoted by Berger, La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age p. 138) *ses
freres ... c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples*; Old-French 1518: *ses disciples,*
cp. Joh. xx. 17 and ε351 sy^s in Joh. xxi. 23.

16 add *noch doe* = SH^ned, add *tunc* p. *eius*: *e f l* A⁴, p. *enim*: SH^ned *a c ff₂ q*;
Ta^ar *ad hoc usque tempus*, sy^sc ܦܠܚܐ ܕܝܠܟ ܪܟܬܘܒ, p. *crediderunt*: *b d r*,
p. αυτον (!): δ5 δ371, om Ephr 167.

Joh. vii. 6 *ende*, SH^ned pler: *daromme*, ουν, *ergo*; *autem*: *q r*; om *e* Ta^ar *sy*
arm δ2* ε014 δ5* (contra *d*) ε1250 ε95 boh⁽⁷⁾ Cyr.

17 *antwerdde*; *sprac*: SH^ned *sah* sy^p (2); rell: *dicit*, λεγει.

331

noch nit · mar v tyt es altoes ghereet · / De werelt *Joh. 7, 7*

en mach v nit haten · mar si haeett mi · want ic ghe

20 tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn · / ghadi ter *Joh 7, 8*

feesten · ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen · waṅt

---

20 ready. The world / cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / **20** testify of
it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

---

19 **Joh. vii. 7** *mi* �begin p. *haett* = SH[ned]; sy[sc] ܠ ܥܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܠ; sy[sc] repeat ܣܗܕ. —
ghetuge contra SH[ned]: *geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo* (or *dico*):
lat[pler] sah for μαρτυρω; *testificor: b q* (*r*), *testor:* δ, *testis sum: e*.

20 **Joh. vii. 8** *ter*[1], S[ned] *ten* (contra H[ned] *tot desen*), om ταυτην: sy[s] Old-Lat (exc
f g l q) *D H* (exc δ2* ε76 ε376) δ5f ε337 *Iⁿ* (exc ε1131) δ30 etc. ε1216 ε190f
ε1091 ε129ff *Iᵖ* δ4 ε77 ε95 ε1246 δ469 A³ C¹³ Cyr Bas Chrys contra H[ned] Ta[ar]
Fuld Zach **K**.

21 add *ine wille met v*, cp. and contrast SH[ned] *ic en ga ten feeste niet up*,
εγω ουκ αναβαινω εις την εορτην, the shortest form, om ταυτην: sy[c] *b D* ε257 boh,
om *ad diem festum istum: q* δ505. Note variety of ways in which the blunt
text is altered to meet the difficulty, *iturum se negavit et fecit quod prius
negaverat* (Hier pelag 2¹⁷). L[ned] has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 8³²⁶
ουκ αναβαινω αρτι. πως ουν, φησι, ανεβη, ειπων· ουκ αναβαινω; ουκ ειπεν καθαπαξ
ουκ αναβαινω, αλλα ν υ ν ειπεν, τουτ' εστιν μ ε θ' υ μ ω ν; εορτην¹⌒εορτην² (? homoiote-
leuton or tendenz): δ48 ε376 ε93 ε1131 ε287 ε1222 ε294 ε371 *l**; om εις την
εορτην: δ505 ε551 N¹⁰ *q*; ουπω l. ου: δ1 ε56 ε76 *Iⁿ* Ferr **K** *f g q* δ *V* Par lat 262
Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta[ar] sy[h] (ܣ with ουπω in mg) pal edd Lachm
W-H Nestle Merk contra latt[rell] sy[sc] sy[p 9 corr] arm aeth georg boh δ2 δ5 ε410
ε1091 ε72 ε1279 δ4 etc. ε329 ε1246 δ469 *K*ᶦ Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von
Sod; add ταυτην all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug, in Joh. Serm. 133
dixit, non ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur, lat *istum*,
contrast *hunc* in vs. 8ᵃ. The lat rendering of εορτη, *dies festus* facilitates a
differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A
(enlarging on *istum*) *non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i.e.
primum vel secundum*. (For a different line of interpretation in Zach see
327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 *non ascendo in hoc
festo i.e. ad crucem* and Epiph⁴⁴⁷. On the other hand Ephr goes on to
describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: *Quoniam eum tradere
voluerunt propterea eos fefellit dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret
quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.*

myn tyt en es noch nit uolcomen · / eñ alse dit ghe   *Joh.* 7, 9

sproken was so bleef hi in galileen · / eñ si ghingen   *Joh.* 7, 10

ter feesten wert · eñ alse si enweghe waren so ghinc

25 hi na tire feesten wert · nit oƚpenbarlec mar al hei

melec · / Eñ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden eñ   *Joh.* 7, 11

spraken deen ten andren aldus · waer es deghene ? /

Eñ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat   *Joh.* 7, 12

---

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been
spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when
25 they were gone, he went / 25 to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And
on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other
thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

---

22 **Joh. vii. 9** *ende, et: e* aeth; om δ2: lat (exc *e*) Taᵃʳ sy δ2 δ48 ε050 ε93 ε337
Iʰ δ30 ε190f ε1091 ε1110 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 Cyr N¹⁰; *dixit hoc et
mansit:* Taᵃʳ syᵖ aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; *f: haec autem dixit eis cum esset in
galilaeam* (sic).

23 *hi* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om αυτος: Taᵃʳ sy *e* ε1094 ε77; αυτοις 1. αυτος: lat (exc *b l* Vgᶜᵒᵈᵈ;
add *illis: a ff₂; ipsis: r*) with δ1 δ3ᶜ δ48 ε76 ε050 ε133 ε168 Ferr δ30 ε90
ε351 ε77 **K**; *iesus* 1. *ipse: c* Chrys.
  Joh. vii. 10 *ende* (SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ armᶜᵒᵈᵈ aeth) *si ginghen ter feesten wert ende
alse si enweghe waren,* paraphrasing contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende doe sine bruderen up
gegaen waren;* om *sine bruderen:* Lⁿᵉᵈ.

24 *so . . . na,* Pep Harm 54³ *supen . . . after,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe, tunc,* cp. syˢ in vs. 10ᵃ
.. ꓸ ܝ̈ܗܒ ܡ̈ 1. ܐ(ܐ) syᶜᵖ.

25 Lⁿᵉᵈ repeats *ter (tire) feesten wert* as does Taᵃʳ (but the latter inserts Mt.
xix. 1ᵇ 2 between Joh. vii. 10ᵃ and 10ᵇ) and Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ. — om *et*
(contra SHⁿᶜᵈ *ooc*): bohF. — SHⁿᵉᵈ ꝏ *ten feestendage,* ꝏ εις την εορτην p. ανεβη:
syˢᶜ lat **K** contra **H** (exc ε76 ε376) ε337 ε410 ε1091 ε129f δ4 etc ε1246 δ469
K¹ A³ C Cyr syᵖ pal Old-Germ. — *al heimelec* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om *quasi:* syˢᶜ *e a b d r*
sah achm δ2 δ5 δ30 ε1444 ε121 Cyr A⁴ **K¹** Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ Pep Harm 54³;
aeth *secretly and not openly.*

26 **Joh. vii. 11** *ende* (SHⁿᵉᵈ *daromme, ergo, ουν*) *et:* syˢ arm aeth Pep Harm; δε:
sah⁽²⁾ syᶜᵖ Taᵃʳ *b r* om palᵇ. — ꝏ *op din feestedach* p. *ende* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ
rell. N. B. Lⁿᵉᵈ here *feestedach* for *dies festus,* and cp. capit. ch. 143.

27 add *deen ten andren, ad invicem* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

volc · want de somege seiden hi es goet · eñ dandre

30 antwerdden hine es · mar hi bedriget tfolc · / Nimen   *Joh. 7, 13*

nochtan en dorste oppenbare spreken van hem om

A.108 C.143   de vreese van den yoeden ‖ op eenen dach van din feeste *Joh. 7, 14*

fol. 48ᵛ.

dagen so ghinc iħc in den tempel eñ began te leerne

dat uolc · / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen *Joh. 7, 15*

uan sire leeringen eñ spraken onderlingen aldus · hoe

---

30 the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / **30** answered, He is not,
but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of

C.·143   him for / fear of the Jews. ‖ Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48ᵛ
Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the
Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

---

29 <u>Joh. vii. 12</u> *volc, populo,* τω οχλω l. τοις οχλοις: lat sy δ2 δ5 δ48 sah boh, syᶜ
ܪܒܐ, *in populo,* add syˢ Taᵃʳ (l. ܪܒܐ): *that great multitude who had
come to the feast.* — *want,* add *enim:* lat (exc a) Taᵃʳ syᵖ ᵉˣᶜ ⁹ ε050 ε1211
Zach Lugd Wn* om, m. post. add *autem.* — *ende* l. *autem* δε: sy pal aeth
a, om SHⁿᵉᵈ *e b q* arm boh(3).

30 *antwerdden* for *dicebant, spraken* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *hine es* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *non,* cp.
syˢᶜ *he is not good* (syᶜ ܛܒܐ, *a good man*). — *tfolc* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *populum* l. *turbas,*
Gr. οχλον, Taᵃʳ (sy ܪܒܐ, cp. vs. 12ᵃ where syˢᶜ have ܪܒܐ, but syᵖ ܟܢܫܐ.

31 <u>Joh. vii. 13</u> *dorste oppenbare spreken* for παρρησια ελαλει, *palam loquebatur* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, *audenter* l. *palam:* e (also vs. 26), *constanter:* q; *fiducialiter:* f; cp.
SHⁿᵉᵈ in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where syᶜ *g* Aug Victor also read *audebat,*
and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Taᵃʳ Taⁿᵉᵈ pal georg²)
contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 <u>Joh. vii. 14</u> *op eenen dach van din feestedagen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *in den middelsten
feestedage,* om ηδη: Lectᶜᵍˢ ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth ε368 (om also δε:
Lect. sah¹³ boh(6) arm); Taᵃʳ sy arm ܦܠܓܗ *were half over,* pal ܦܠܓܗ .. ܗܘܐ,
μεσης ουσης ε014, *cum dies festus medius esset* l. μεσουσης: *a b d r;* ad *medium
pervenisset:* q; *medio die festo:* e; add της σκηνοπ.: Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ.
fol. 48ᵛ.

1 <u>Joh. vii. 14</u> *began te leerne* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *lerde*) = aeth, for *docebat.*

2 add *dat uolc;* SHⁿᵉᵈ add *daer,* cp. Pep Harm 54¹ *preched to þe folk.*
<u>Joh. vii. 15</u> *doe dat hoerden ... so* for ουν; SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende doe;* και l. ουν: Taᵃʳ
sy Vg **K** with δ6 ε76 ε376 contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ δ5f ε93 Iⁿ ε129f ε1246 ε55 etc. A³
C N *e a c d ff₂ l;* δε l. ουν: *b q r* ε346f δ398.

3 add *uan sire leeringen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — add *onderlingen* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ.

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen

5 en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / Eñ iłic antwerdde hir   *Joh.* 7, 16

op aldus · mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des

ghens die mi ghesendt heft · / Es imen die na sinen   *Joh.* 7, 17

wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringē

weder si uan gode si eñ ochtic ute mi seluen spreke /

10 Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori   *Joh.* 7, 18

acie · mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt

heft die es ghewarech eñ in hem en es engheene on

gherechtheit · / En ghaf v moyses de wet eñ nimen vā   *Joh.* 7, 19

v allen en makt andre wet? waromme wildi mi dā

---

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went
5 to school / 5 to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My
doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who /
will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it
10 be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / 10 He who speaks out
of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him
who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not
Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

---

3-5 *hoe comt . . . leerne*; SH^{ned} *waer af can dese die scrift ende hise nit geleert
en hevet*; N.B. in SH^{ned} *ende hise* for relative or participle = pal ⌀ though
here sy^{sc} ܐܠ ܪܠܐ, and sy^p . . . ܝܐ; Pep Harm 54⁸ *hou he couþe þe lawʒe
and neuere hadde lerned lettre.*

5 Joh. vii. 16 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; ϰαι l. ουν: *c* pal aeth, δε l. ουν: ε050 *b f*, om
lat^{rell} (exc. *c*) Ta^{ar} sy sah boh δ6 δ48f ε376 δ5 ε93 ε286 *I*^η ε1094 ε253 ε129
ε351 ε247* ε55 etc. A³ C. — *hirop* (SH^{ned} *hem*); om αυτοις: Ta^{ar} sy^p *a b f
T* ε337 ε368 ε1226 δ4 etc. ε70 ε247 ε1246; ∽ p. ειπεν: δ48 ε350 *I*^π ε95 Cyr
c r sy^s; *saith to them* (om *answered and*): sy^c.

7,8 Joh. vii. 17 *na sinen wille leuen*; SH^{ned}: *sinen willen doen.* — *van*; SH^{ned} *an*;
om Ta^{ar} sy; *ex* l. *de*: *a* ε376.

8 add *mire* (SH^{ned} *der*) add *mea* p. *doctrina*: Ta^{ar} sy^p pal arm aeth pers ε207
(της εμης διδ.); add *hac*: sy^{sc} *f l* sah⁽³⁾ ed Horner georg goth; add αυτου: ε1211.

9 *ende ochtic*, cp. sy^s *and if.*

12 Joh. vii. 18 *die* = SH^{ned}, om *hic*: Ta^{ar} sy *e b ff*²⁕ *R Dim* aeth boh⁽³⁾.

13 Joh. vii. 19 *de wet*¹; H^{ned} *die ghebode*; cp. sy^{sc} *his commandment* for τον νομον².

14 add *allen* contra SH^{ned}. — *makt andre wet* l. *doet die wet* of SH^{ned}; for
safeguard against ambiguity of *facit* cp. sy^{sp} *keepeth* (ܢܛܪ) l. *doeth* or *maketh*
(ܥܒܕ).

15 doeden ? / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc eñ seide · Du hefst   *Joh. 7, 20*

den diuel binnen wie weltti doeden ? / Eñ iħc antwerd   *Joh. 7, 21*

de weder aldus · Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt eñ

v allen wondert dar af · / moyses hi bescreef v in de   *Joh. 7, 22*

wet hoe men de kinder soude besniden · nit dat die be

20 snidinghe quam uan hem · mar van den ghenen die

vor hem waren · / Eñ ochte en mensche ontfeet sine   *Joh 7, 23*

besnidinghe op den saterdach eñ daer met de wet nit

te broken en werdt · waromme wetti mi dis on

---

15 then will ye / **15** kill me? Then the people answered him and said: Thou
hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered /
thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed
for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that
20 the / **20** circumcision came from him but from those who / were before
him); and if a man receive his / circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

---

15 **Joh. vii. 20** add *hem,* αυτω p. απεκρ.: ε93 *Iⁿ* (exc. ε1131) δ30 ε377 pal (syˢᶜ);
add και ειπεν p. απεκρ.: Taᵃʳ lat syᵖ **K** with δ6 ε76ff contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ ε129 Cyr.
A³ C¹³, add αυτω p. ειπον: ε377 *Iˣ* ε1246 syʰ; *some say to him:* syˢᶜ.

16 *den diuel binnen* = Lⁿᵉᵈ capit SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. syˢᶜ: *there is a demon in thee* (contra
syᵖ *to thee*); sah boh *with thee*; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not Sⁿᵉᵈ) ch. 82, Joh. viii.
48, 9 (not Sⁿᵉᵈ) ch. 178.

17 **Joh. vii. 21** om και ειπεν (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ), om απεκρ … και: syˢᶜ. — ∽ *ic hebbe*
ad init. contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *ghewarchtt* for *gedaen,* characteristic of Lⁿᵉᵈ, cp.
Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis:* syˢᶜ.

18 *dar af* i. e. δια τουτο cum θαυμαζετε conjunctum (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *daerom[me]*):
Taᵃʳ q A³ bohᶜᵒᵈᵈ, sine dispunc.: δ1 δ2ᶜ sah¹³ ⁷⁷ ¹⁰² and cp. *propter hoc* l.
propterea: e b r; o l. δια τουτο: δ2*.

20 **Joh. vii. 22** *den ghenen die vor hem waren* for των πατερων (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *den
vadren*).

21, 22 om εν σαββατω περιτεμνετε ανθρωπον contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. περιτεμνεται ανθρωπος
l. - ετε ανθρωπον: ε168 ε346f ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε247 ε87 georg, which
might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 **Joh. vii. 23** (init) add *ende* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): Taᵃʳ syᶜ Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ; add *ergo: a
d f* arm δ5. — add *sine* a. *besnidinghe* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): sy sah.
add *waromme* with SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *quomodo: d* δ5 (πως), add *quid: f* sah boh
(add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini
quia salvum feci totum hominem sabbato,* which Zach Wn reads as text
omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit … sabbato²*. Note that the
quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini* l. *indign.* with *a b d q r* Ambr
(B. 118) and *salvum* l. *sanum* with *b f r* ∆ E-Pᵐᵍ *Q R Dim* contra text that
follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ; also that Zach Wn*
omits *si circumcid … lex moysi,* cp. omission in Lⁿᵉᵈ l. 21 supra.

danc dat ic ghansse enen mensche altemale op den

25 saterdach? / En ordeelt nit na danschin van buten mar *Joh. 7, 24*

ordeelt na de gherechtegheit · / Doe spraken de someghe *Joh 7, 25*

die dat hoerden van din iherusalemschen volke · En

es dit nit dese din si dreigen te doedene? / Nu sprekt *Joh. 7, 26*

hi oẏpenbare eñ nimen en doet hem nit · hebben nu

30 de princhen verstaen dat dit x̄p̄c es? / Mar wi weten *Joh. 7, 27*

---

by the Law be not / broken, why do ye blame me / for healing a man
25 every whit on the / ²⁵ Saturday? Judge not according to the outward ap-
pearance, but / judge according to righteousness. Then spake some / of
the Jerusalem people who heard that: / Is this not he whom they
threaten to kill? Now he speaks / openly, and no one does to him anything.
30 Have / ³⁰ the rulers now learnt that this is Christ? But we know / well

24 *altemale* i. e. taking *totum* adverbially; SHⁿᵉᵈ: *alle menschen*; Taᵃʳ sy: *the whole man.*

25 **Joh. vii. 24** *na danschin van buten*, SHⁿᵉᵈ om. *van buten*, Zach Comm: *secundum faciem* i. e. *acceptionem personarum*, cp. *secundum personam*: *a* (add *hominis*) *d r, personaliter: e q* Aug; Taᵃʳ: *according to appearance*; syˢᶜ ܡܩܗ̈ܡ ܐܩܡ̈ܗ, syᵖ sah ܒܣܘܡܬ ܒܪ̈ܐ.

27 **Joh. vii. 25** add *die dat hoerden* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *van din iherus. volke*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *somige van Jherusalem* with Fuld Vgᵖˡᵉʳ *c ff₂* Taᵃʳ syᵖ (ܐܘܪܝܫܠܡ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ) boh contra syˢᶜ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܝܫܠܡ, i. e. Lⁿᵉᵈ *ex hierosolimitanis* with Old-Latʳᵉˡˡ *D R* syˢᶜ sah Gr; *ex iudaeis: aur.*

28 *dreigen*; Sⁿᵉᵈ *souken*; Hⁿᵉᵈ *sochten, quaerebant* with *r H* Aug syˢᶜ; add *iudei: T corr vat**, cp. vs. 20.

Joh. vii. 26 *nu* for *et ecce*; see Joh. iii. 26 ch. 32 and note on Mt. xv. 32 fol. 39ᵛ l. 16; om *et a. ecce*: SHⁿᵉᵈ ε56 Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε1094 ε253 ε350 ε129 ε1121 δ459 Cyr A³ C *a g aur gat Dim Durm M-T** al 7 Vgˢ Old-Germ. — *sprekt; standeth and speaketh*: syˢᶜ, cp. Lk. i. 10 (hiat vs. 21), Joh. iv. 27 and Lⁿᵉᵈ in Lk. i. 10, 21.

29 *ende nimen doet hem nit* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) for ουδεν αυτω λεγουσιν. — *nu* ═ SHⁿᵉᵈ for μηποτε, lat *numquid*, μητι: δ2 δ5 Chrys ¹/₁, add *forte: c ff₂ l; forsitan* l. *numquid*: Ephr 210 syˢᶜ arm aeth; Taᵃʳ: *putasne.*

30 *princhen*, for *principes*; add *sacerdotum: a J,* αρχιερεις l. αρχοντας: δ2 ε190 ε253, add sah; Taᵃʳ Ephr sy: *seniores nostri* ܡܪܝܫܐ, add αυτων p. αρχοντας (Lk. xxiv. 20): Iᵖ. — *verstaen*, om αληθως (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) with Q arm δ48 ε337 ε1390 ε371 ε1268 Cyr A¹¹⁸ K¹; ∽ αληθως p. εστιν: Taᵃʳ Ephr 210 (add *et non ceteri*) syᵖ aeth; add αληθως p. εστι: K with sah ε76 ε376 *q f* δ contra Taⁿᵉᵈ Fuld with Hʳᵉˡˡ δ5f ε93 ε337 Iᴺ Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε1091 ε129 etc. Iᵖ ε351 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 ε1443 Cyr A³ C N lat (exc. *q f*) syˢᶜ pal Orig. Epiph. Chrys ¹/₁.

337

Verhandel. Afd. Letterkunde (Nieuwe Reeks) DL XXX.   22

wale wanen dese es · En alse x͞pc comt nimen en

sal weten wanen hi si · / Doe sprac ilic al oᵈpenbare *Joh. 7, 28*

fol. 49ʳ.

aldaer hi leerde in den temple en seide aldus · En mi

kendiᵃ en wanen ic ben dat wettiᵇ · nochtan en comic

van myns selues haluen nit · Mar hi es ghewarech

A. 109   die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent · / Mar ic *Joh. 7, 29*

5 kennene · want van hem benic en hi heft mi ghe

sendt · / en seidic dat ics nin kende so waric en loege *Joh. 8, 55*

a) *inter l.* wandi kennen   —   b) *inter l.* waendi weten

---

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is.
Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49ʳ

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know meᵃ, and ye
knowᵇ whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true /
5 who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / ⁵ know Him, for I
am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,

a) ye believe that ye know — b) ye believe that ye know

---

31 **Joh. vii. 27** *ende* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *mar*), *et* l. *autem*: syˢᶜ, om *e* δ2.

sal weten, sciet l. *scit* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): Taᵃʳ sah boh *a*; *we shall not know*: syᵖ ¹⁰.

32 **Joh. vii. 28** *sprac al oppenbare,* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ) for εκραξεν; Taᵃʳ sy: *lifted up his voice.*

fol. 49ʳ

1 **Joh. vii. 28** *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SHⁿᵉᵈ *in den tempel lerende*),
∽ *in templo* p. *docens* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ): *a f* Vg syˢᵖ δ5 ε350 pal
Cyr; om *docens et: ff₂.* — ∽ Ιησους a. εν: δ2 δ6 δ5 ε93 *Iᴴ* δ505 ε350 ε129
ε110 *Iᵖ* pal Cyr A⁴ *e b l* sy; ∽ p. ιερω: ε5 *q*; om ε1033.

2 nochtan contra *ende* of SHⁿᵉᵈ with rell. — *comic* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *ic ben . . . comen,
veni* with rell.

4 **Joh. vii. 29** *mar* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add δε p. εγω: Taᵃʳ sy aeth *b c d f ff₂ r* E Q sah³⁶, ¹⁰²
boh δ5 *Iᴴ* ε93 pal syʰ⃰ ε1091f ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε129ff *Iᵖ* ε377 δ4 etc. ε178
A³ Cyrⁱᵉʳ Cyrᵃˡ with δ2 δ48 ε371 contra Fuld Zach ε207 rell.

6 add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic . . . ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it
occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach ε211 ε1005 (add και οιδα αυτον οτι
παρ αυτου ειμι κακεινος με απεστειλεν, with a marginal note εις το ρωμαικον ευαγγελιον
τουτο ευρον) *X* (add with ε1005 *et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit*);
add p. *ego scio eum   ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u
logenaren mar ic weet hem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ with *E Q C T B-F Hᶜ K M-T O W Z* Vgꟻ
corr vat⃰ aur (all *et* l. *sed* exc. *Hᶜ M-T W* Vgꟻ Vgᵉᵈᵈ) Old-Germ Wycl. —
∽ *en loegenere* a. *ghelyc* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SHⁿᵉᵈ)
adding *logenere* a. *syt.* This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt · / Doe iħc dit hadde ghespro   *Joh. 7, 30*

ken so haddēne de yoeden gherne ghehouden · mar ni

men en dede de hant an hem · want sine vre en was*ᵃ*

10 nochtoe nit comen*ᵇ* · / Nochtan so gheloeᷤden vele liede   *Joh. 7, 31*

uten ghemeinen volke ane hem · eñ spraken onderlinge

aldus · xp̄c alse hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer

F.106 C.144   ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS ‖ Doe quam een   *Lk. 12, 13*

van din volke tote iħm eñ sprac aldus · meester seghe

15 minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on

sen gherfnesse · / eñ iħc antwerdde deghenen weder al   *Lk. 12, 14*

a) in mg. ioh' math' mr̄ luc̄ —   *b) inter l.* ioh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews
would fain have held him, but no / one laid hand on him, for his hour
10 was / **10** not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common
people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ,
C. 144   when he comes, work more miraculous / deeds than this one does? ‖ Then
15 one / of the people came to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / **15** my brother
to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

---

7 **Joh. vii. 30** add *doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken* contra SH^ned *doe*; δε l. ουν:
Ta^ar sy δ2.

8 *haddene ... ghehouden* for εζητουν ... πιασχι; SH^ned *sochtene te begripene.* —
add *de yoeden* contra SH^ned rell exc. Cyr 4⁴⁵⁰; add in x. 39 L^ned sy^s(c) δ505
c Old-Germ Pep Harm 72¹²; add και εξηλθεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιασχι
(x. 39): ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε77 ε1020 ε1341 arm. — *mar, αλλα* l. και: boh^Q
contra SH^ned rell.

9 *de hant*, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc *d r*) ε014 boh *I^η* ε93 ε190f
ε1094 ε129f ε1110 *I^π* δ398 ε243 ε541f A⁴ C²⁴ ε87.

10 **Joh. vii. 31** *so gheloefden*, ∽ επιστευσαν a. εκ: δ5 δ2 sah boh; SH^ned *van der
schare vele*, ∽ πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου: Ta^ar sy *q δ K* δ2 δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376.

13 *dan dese werkt*; H^ned *dan dese sijn*, add τουτων p. σημειων: Ta^ar (H^ned) sy^cp
ε76 ε376 ε168 ε1211 δ30 etc ε294 ε1020 ε70 *K*. — *werkt, facit* l. *fecit* (xiv. 12):
SH^ned lat (exc *b f l* q* (*faecit*) aur Σ 𝔍) δ2⁺ δ5 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) Ta^ar sy(?).
Lk. xii. 13 *doe quam ende sprac* = SH^ned for ειπεν δε; *et*: sy^sc aeth.

14 *tote iesum* = SH^ned for *ei, m* ad init. excerpt.; *domino nostro*: Ta^ar, διδασ-
κοντος του ιησου: Lect^c.

15 *onsen*, SH^ned *dat*, cp. sah *between us* l. *with me*; om μετ εμου: ε1131.

16 **Lk. xii. 14** *ende, et* l. δε: SH^ned Old-Germ Pep Harm 40²⁶ arm aeth; *qui: a.* —
add *iesus*: SH^ned Ta^ar sy^p aeth *m ff₂* ε1279 ε22 Pep Harm 40²⁶. — *antw.
weder aldus*; SH^ned *antworde hem ende sprac* for ειπεν αυτω with Pep Harm 40²⁷.

dus · Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre eñ deilre

ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke · hudt *Lk. 12, 15*

v eñ syt v van alre ghiregheit · want in den ghebruke

20 ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van

---

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then
he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all cove-
20 tousness: for neither in the enjoyment / **20** of earthly riches nor in much

---

17 *richtre ende deilre* for κριτην η μεριστην = SH^ned. No trace in Ta^ned of O.
Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 αρχοντα και δικαστην;
δικαστην l. κριτην: ε014 δ6 δ76 boh ε050f ε93f ε1211 ε1386 (ⲥ μερ. η δικ.) Lect^c (ⲥ) **K**;
δικαστην l. μεριστην: δ505; αρχοντα και δικαστην: ε207; add αρχοντα η a. κριτ.:
ε1132; om κριτην και: sah^9 ed Horner; om η μεριστην: Marc^tert sy^sc a^vid c d
δ5 ε168 ε207 with δ48 Par lat 6⁴ capit Old-Germ exc Tepl^c; — *et* l. *aut* (= Exod.):
Ta^ned Ta^ar sy^p (contra sy^h) sah^rell aeth ε207 Tepl^c Pep Harm.

18 **Lk. xii 15** *doe . . . woert* for ειπεν δε; SH^ned *ende hi sprac*, *et* l. δε: sy arm,
(*dixit*)*que*: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis*: c. — *totin volke* l. *eis* = SH^ned; *turbis*
l. *eis*: sy^sc; *discipulis suis*: Ta^ar sy^p Pep Harm 40²⁸. — *hudt v ende syt v*,
ⲥ *cavete et videte* (contra SH^ned); om *videte et*: Ta^ar sy sah = Ta^ned in Mt.
xvi. 6 where sy *a b c ff₂* omit, and cp. Mc. viii. 15 where om ορατε: δ5 ε050
ε93 *I^η* (exc. ε203f) *k a* sy^s(c) georg¹, and om βλεπετε: ε76 ε193 *b q r i ff₂*; cp.
and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24: *videte cavete ne sol occidat . . .*; Ta^ar
take heed within yourselves.

19 *alre* = SH^ned, add πασης, *omni*: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete
ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia . . .*) sy Clem. Al. with **H** (exc ε76) δ5
ε050 ε286 *I^η* Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1098 (not ε253) ε121 etc. ε91 *I^π* ε207ff δ4 etc.
ε4 ε22 ε178fff ε1353 ε1386-ε1443 A³ Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene . . . rykheit*
(contra SH^ned), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.

21 *vergankleken*, cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study,
p. 33) and Zach 331 A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non
in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum mul-
titudine protenduntur*; Pep Harm *no plente may holde þe lyf of þe riche
man.* — *in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen* for *in abundantia cuiusquam*,
εν τω περισσευειν τινι, cp. sy^c *in the superfluity of much wealth*, ⲣⲇⲓⲑⲁⲥⲝ
ⲣⲕⲇⲗ̈ⲟ ⲣⲥⲟⲝⲓ̈ⲛⲁ, om ⲣⲕⲇⲗ̈ⲟ: sy^sp; ⲥ των υπαρχοντων p. περισσευειν and
om εκ and αυτω (αυτου) = SH^ned Ta^ar sy (contra sy^h), c (conflating): *non in
obaudiencia substanciae alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet*; Clem Al
Strom IV vi. 34 ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τινι τα υπαρχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου; cp.
sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them*,
and contr. boh: *life is not consisting for a man out of the abundance that
he hath.*

verankleken dingen en es des menschen leuen nit · /

Dit confirmeerde hi met eere ghelikenessen eñ seide *Lk.* 12, 16

al dus · En rike man was op enen tijt dis coren dat

wale gherakt was op den velde · Doe sprac deghe *Lk.* 12, 17

25 ne iegen hem seluen in sire peinsingen aldus · wat

magic don dat ic nit schuren gnoch en hebbe mijn

koren in te leggene? / Dit salic don · Ic sal breken mine *Lk.* 12, 18

---

possessing of / transitory things is man's life. / He confirmed this with a
parable and said / thus: There was once upon a time a wealthy man whose
25 grain / had thriven well upon the field. And he said / 25 to himself in his
meditations thus: What / can I do since I have not barns enough / to store
my grain in? This will I do: I will demolish my / old barns and will

---

21 *des menschen leuen* for τινι η ζωη αυτου cp. sy^sc *life to the sons of men*; Ta^ar
sy^p *life* only (contra sy^h adding αυτου); aeth *causeth a man to live*; cp. Rath.,
Migne, P. L., cxxxvi col. 159 *non in abundantia cuiusquam vita hominis
est super terram.*

22 **Lk. xii. 16** *Dit confirm.... ghelik.* for SH^ned *ende (hi) seide hem een gelik.,* cp.
ch. 146 fin. — *eere;* Ta^ar sy^sc pal: *this.* — SH^ned *ende, κκι* l. δε: sy Old-
Germ^edd post Pep Harm 40^30; add κκι a. παρκβ.: m *F* X₂ *Iᴴ* (exc ε1131) ε050
ε207 ε1226 ε1353 ε249 A^147, ουν: ε129 A³, om boh^(3) arm. — SH^ned om *dicens:*
Ta^ar sy pal boh.

23 *aldus* om προς αυτους; ∽ προς αυτους a. παρκβ.: Ta^ar sy ε376 δ5 ε1443. — *en
rike man was* = SH^ned cp. sy ܪܝܫܐ ܚܕ ܪܒܐ, ad init. in apposition
to what follows. — *coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde* = SH^ned (*in sinen
acker*) for ευφορησεν η χωρα; d in both places *regio; possessio: e m b q ff₂ i l*
capit *D E-P g Q aur* (om Par lat 6⁴ also capit) SH^ned *sinen acker,* sy ܐܪܥܗ.

24, 25 **Lk. xii. 17** *sprac... in sire peinsingen* = SH^ned (*gedochte*), cp. Lk. vii. 39, 40
in ch. 186. add *schuren,* cp. sah: *place of gathering.*

27 *in te leggene* (contra SH^ned *in gadren*) for *congregem;* cp. Pep Harm 141⁴
leggen hys corne altogedre; c: recondam; e: congeram; sy Ephr Aphr
ܠܡܟܢܫܘ, *gather for storage,* also sy^s Ephr Aphr in vs. 19 for κειμενα,
where sy^cp have ܣܝܡܝܢ.

Lk. xii. 18 *dit sal ic don* = SH^ned (H^ned *wat* l. *dit*), om κκι ειπεν: sy^sc pal
ε350 ε1443; om *hoc faciam*: sy^c pal^b c; sy^s *but it behoves me that I (should
pull down).* — *breken... ende meerre* (SH^ned *groter*) *maken* = SH^ned, Old-
Germ *merer* (edd post *grösser*); Pep Harm *more;* Ta^ar sy: *I will build and
enlarge* (ܐܪܘܚ) *them;* lat. (exc *a f*) δ5 (ποιησω) *majora faciam* for μειζονας
οικοδομησω; add *eas* or *ea: e (illas) m d q* δ5 Old-Germ.

oude   schuren   eñ   sal   meerre   maken · eñ   darin   salic

ghedren   al   dat   coren   dat   mi   ghewassen   es · / eñ sal mi   *Lk.* 12, 19

30 seluen   troesten   al   dus · Nu   hefstu   uele   goeds   meer

dan   du   mochts   verteren   in   vele   yaren · Nu   restt

di   eñ   ett   eñ   drinc   eñ   wes   te   ghemake · / alse   deghene   *Lk.* 12, 20

---

make   larger   ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have

30 grown. And I will / **30** console myself thus: Now thou hast many more
goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat
and drink and be at ease. As he

---

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH^ned. — *darin sal ic*, ∽ εχει συναξω:
lat P^45 (ut vid) δ5 ε207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH^ned) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating
τον σιτον and τα γενηματα μου; τον σιτον l. τα γενηματα: Ta^ar sy^p pal P^45 **H**
(exc δ2* δ6 δ48 ε76) sah boh arm aeth *I^η* Ferr ε207 A^3 A^147 Pep Harm 41^4;
omnes fructus meos (cp. vs. 17): *e m a c d*; sy^sc ⴶⴶⴶ as in vs. 16, 17 and
omitting πντα with δ2. — add μου p. γενηματα: Ta^ar **K** with δ2 δ6 δ48 ε76
contra δ1 ε6 ε56 ε1016ff *I^η* ε1444 ε207 δ398 arm. — om και τα αγαθα μου
contra SH^ned: Old-Lat (exc *f*) sy^sc Ambr with δ2* δ5 δ467 ε1031 ε517 ε596;
add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *mala* l. *bona*: *ff₂** Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH^ned *seggen mire zielen*; sy is of course
the same for both *mihi* and *animae meae*, cp. vs. 17 ⴶⴶ ⴶⴶⴶ and
vs. 19 ⴶⴶⴶ ⴶⴶⴶ, sy^c (Ephr) Aphr: *and he saith to his soul.*

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima [mea]* (contra SH^ned): sy^sc Old-Lat Clem Al ²/₂ boh^4, ∽ a.
requiesce Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph.
II 133); add *ecce*: sy^sc Aphr pal. For *nu = ecce* in L^ned cp. Joh. iii. 26 in
ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH^ned Old-Lat (exc *f q*) X^c μ with δ5 10^pe (Tisch)
Leo; *are laid up for thee* for εχεις κειμενα: sy^sc; add σοι p. κειμενα: sah boh
Clem Al ¹/₂; αποκειμενα: Clem Al ²/₂ Orig Bas ε121 *I^π* ε1443. — add *meer
dan du mochts verteren*, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit,
quae nata sunt plus solito mihi.* — om *in plurimos annos*: *e a b c d* δ5
Leo, *ff₂* ∽ p. *epulare.* — om *requiesce comede bibe*: Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5
Leo; om *requiesce*: A^20 Clem Al; ∽ p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all
four words extant in P^45. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende*^1, 2, 3 = SH^ned Ta^ar cod B Aphr I 904 Ephr sy^sc μ Pep Harm; add *et*^2:
D Dim, add *et*^3: *f g* gat E δ505 arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 *alse deghene . . . seide aldus* for SH^ned *doe sprac God te hem* cp.
Ephr l. c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter
Voice was received in the bosom of his ear.*

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen

die hem toe sprac eñ seide aldus · onsaleghe doere op desen

nacht so sal dine zile ghescheeden werden van dinen lic

hame · / eñ dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen?

5 al dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert eñ op   *Lk. 12, 21*

---

fol. 49ᵛ

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him
and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from
thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? /
5 ⁵ Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

---

fol. 49ᵛ

2 *onsaleghe doere,* Sⁿᵉᵈ *du sot,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *der gecke* for αφρων, *stulte* (αφρον l. αφρων cp. Von
Soden, P⁴⁵ hiat); sy ☩☩☩ ☩☩☩, syʰ ☩☩☩, but Aphr Ephr ☩☩☩ ☩☩☩,
cp. copt ⲡⲗⲟⲏⲧ (lit *heartless*), pal ☩☩☩, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22 μωρε,
fatue, syˢᶜ pal ☩☩☩, syᵖʰ ☩☩☩. — add *ecce* a. *hac nocte:* Aphr Ephr syᶜ.
3 *sal ghescheeden werden* for απαιτουσιν; pass Taᵃʳ *e c* Cypr ³/₃ Aug ²/₃ Hier ⁶/₉
C T capit *C Thom* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur
e m*ᶜᵒᵈᵈ Aug ¹/₃ Hier ⁴/₉ Zach Comm Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ; *expostulatur: c* Cypr ²/₃
Aug ¹/₃ *expetam* ¹/₃; SHⁿᵉᵈ *sullen die duvle nemen* for *repetunt a te,* Clem
Al ¹/₂ παραλαμβανουσι, Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ *vordernt;* fut *expostulabunt:* Iren; *reposcent:*
Tert; *repetent: E E-P¹ W X¹* sah boh; for SHⁿᵉᵈ *die duvle* etc cp. Old-Fr. *les
dyables req'rront t'ame de toy;* Pep Harm 41⁷ *schullen fendes fecheren þi
soule in to helle;* add *angeli: D.* — om απο σου: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ Cypr ³/₃ (exc. B ¹/₃)
c Aug ¹/₃ sah⁸⁹ Clem Al.
4 *ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *et* l. δε: Taᵃʳ syᵖ Pep Harm 41⁸; *ergo: e a c d i l* aeth Cypr ³/₂
Clem Al ²/₂ with δ5 ουν; om syˢᶜ sahᵉˣᶜ ⁹ᵗ Ephr Aphr I 904 *(id quod).* —
gheghedert = SHⁿᵉᵈ boh for *(prae)parasti.* — *win,* dat. *cui* contra *cuius* of
lat (exc *z*) δ5 Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ Cypr ³/₃ (exc. B ¹/₃) Clem Al ¹/₂ Iren.
5 **Lk. xii. 21** The verse is omitted in *a b d* δ5 (contra P⁴⁵ rell); nor do Ephr l. c. or
Cypr ³/₃ or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; syˢ prefaces the verse with *and
afterwards he said.* — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for θησαυριζων; SHⁿᵉᵈ *rycheit
gadert* (Hⁿᵉᵈ *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ here and
sy⁽ˢ⁾ᶜ Mt.: ☩☩☩ ☩☩☩, lat here *thesaurizat,* in Mt. *k* Cyp *condere the(n)s.;*
in Lk. xii. 24 Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant*
or *colligunt.* — Lⁿᵉᵈ omits *sibi* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, om εαυτω: ε1225, εν εαυτω: ε014
ε56 ε1211 ε1054 ε350 ε398 ε70 ε1443 ε86.

legt · eñ die in ghode nit rike en es MARCUS MATH' · LUC

F.107 C.145 ‖ Dar na so ghinc iħc vten temple · eñ alse hi quam

op den weghe so quam een eñ uil vor hem op sine

knin eñ sprac aldus · ghoede meester wat goede wer

C.145 not rich in God. ‖ After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

---

6 *in ghode* = SH^ned, *in deo* l. *in deum,* ܐܠܗܐ Ta^ar Aphr ²/₂ sy sy^h pal arm aeth sah boh *f ff₂ q B H* Par lat 6⁴ capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu cest a dire selon dieu*) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta^ar lat ned Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15 introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclusively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel, which is called according to the Hebrews, The second of the rich men said to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live?* (cp. Ephr 168¹⁷): Pep Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block (beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 *Darna ... temple* = SH^ned, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17; Ta^ar lat ignore the situation.

8 <u>Mc. x. 17</u> *so quam,* om προσδραμων: *k c*; SH^ned *doe vorliepene,* Fuld *procurrens* from Mc.; *procurrens,* προδραμων l. προσδραμων: lat (exc *k c d*).

een, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta^ned, om αρχων in Lk.: Marc^tert Old-Lat, ανθρωπος l. αρχων: ε1443; Ta^ar using Mc. adds *iuvenis ex principibus,* add νεανισκος in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): δ3^c ε1054 ε1091f ε1260 ε121 etc. (exc ε1043) ε1443 sy^c; in Lk. *ex principibus* l. *princeps* (αρχων) sy (^cadd *phariseorum,* cp. Ephr 171²¹, ²², ³⁵) ε207 ε1386; add in Mc. ιδου τις πλουσιος (? context supplement) ε050f ε93f ε1337f ε203 Ferr ε121 etc., om ιδου: ε72 ε449 ε1279 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1083* δ398 ε1354 ε1386f arm georg² sy^h mg; cp. capit 𝒥 in Mt. Lk. *de adolescente divite,* Par lat 6⁴ capit Mt. Lk. *de divite interrogante,* cp. Aphr I 927 *et diviti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68⁴ *so com þere a prince þat was riche and ȝonge*; add *ecce* only: *c.*

9 *ende sprac* = SH^ned = Mt.; in Mc. *dicebat* l. *(inter)rogabat*: georg² (*petebat et dicebat*) Clem Al (λεγων), add λεγων in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat^mg C T L* al⁹ (not Fuld) Vg^ꝗ ꝗ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337f Ferr ε1386 sy^(c) sah georg² Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH^ned Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt., Ta^ar as from Mc.; add αγαθε in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg² sah pal lat (exc *a ff₁*) Old-Hebr **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 contra **H**^rell δ5 ε93 boh *I^ŋ* (exc ε346f) ε190f ε551 ε381 Orig ¹/₂ Ps-Orig; om in Mc. georg¹ see infra. — *wat goede werke,* add *goede* (contra SH^ned Ta^ar Aphr I. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12, no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg¹ *eleemosynam,* georg² *opus,* georg in Mt. *eleemosynae quid bonum*; om αγαθον in Mt.: sy^c pal^b sah *ff₂* ε18 ε1443 Chrys Cyr.

10 ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienen dat

eeuleke leuen? / En̄ den ghenen antwerdde iħc aldus ·

wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen*ᵃ* en es goet

dan allene*ᵇ* een got · mar weltu ten eeuleken leuen

a) *inter l.* math' lucas — b) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

10 spoke thus: Good master, what good works / [10] shall I work by which I may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou me about good? No one is good / but one alone, God. But if thou willt

---

10 *dar ic ane moghe verdienen* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat ic hebbe* for σχω, *habeam*) = ? *consequar:* e in Mt. Lk., and *k* in Mc. (and *e* in Mt. xix. 29 and *k* in Mc. x. 30; but *k* in Mt. v. 5 *haereditabunt* and *e* in Lk. x. 25 *haereditabo*); in Mt. κληρονομησω (= Mc. Lk.): syˢᶜ arm aeth pal ε168 Orig ¹/₁ Irenˡᵃᵗ syʰ ᵐᵍ sah⁸² boh Old-Hebr with δ2 δ48f ε1016 ε207 ε190 ε1442; sahʳᵉˡˡ *take*; Ephr 168 *ut vivam* and cp. response p. 171 *hoc facies et vives,* taken from Lk. x. 25, and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 **Mc. x. 18** add ιησους in Mt.: syᶜ georg² *a b c ff₂ h r* δ48 ε337 ε72 ε270 ε329 δ260 ε247 ε177 ε55.

12 *wat . . . goede* = Mt. = SHⁿᵉᵈ (though omitting *goede* in previous verse); add in Lk. *and why dost thou ask me about the good (One)* p. *why callest thou me good:* syᶜ; λεγεις αγαθον in Mt. l. ερωτας π. τ. α.: Just Iren **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah syᵖ ʰ *q f* contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ δ5 ε050 ε014 *Iᵑ* (exc ε346f) ε178 pal syˢᶜ georg syʰ ᵐᵍ Orig Eus; om ε70.
nimen en es . . . got (om *een* capit); this is Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος, cp. and contrast Lᵐᵍ MATH' LUKAS; ουδεις . . . θεος in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SHⁿᵉᵈ Just Ephr Taᵃʳ syᵖ *m g h q f* **K** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ δ5ff *Iᵑ* (exc ε346f) ε178 pal latʳᵉˡˡ; add θεος p. αγαθος: Novat palᵇ *b c ff₁ ₂ l* Vg syᶜ; georg¹ *una est eleemosyna;* georg² *unus est bonus deus solum* (om B); in A nova lectio manu post. suppleta est *quare me dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi solus deus;* Old-Hebr: *there is none good but one, there is a good and that is God;* add *pater:* Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this addition; his context here, as often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ; Strom. V. x. 63 εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos *e,* add in Mc.: Orig arm; add in Lk.: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ Orig *d* arm; add *meus qui est in coelis:* Ephr 169, 173 (om *meus*) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

13 add *allene, solus* a. *unus* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg²ᴬ) Lk., add Ephr 169, 173 (*tantum*); add in Mc.: *b d ff₂* δ5; l. *unus:* Just Clem Al Irenˡᵃᵗ ᵃʳᵐ ⁽ᶜᵃᵖⁱᵗ⁾ iv. 1 *c* georg Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.). — Taᵃʳ adds here *praecepta tu scis* from Mc. — add *eeuleken* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *aeternam:* Ephr 168 arm with ε76ᶜ *b h* Ambr Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ Old-Hebr Pep Harm.

comen so hout de ghebode · / Doe vragde deghene wel

A. 110 *15* ke ghebode? Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al dus · Du*ᵃ* en sout

nit manslacht don · du*ᵇ* en sout nit kefschen · du en

sout nit stelen · du en sout nit en gheen ualsch ghe

tughe dragen · / eere dinen vader eñ dire moeder · eñ

Mt. 19, 18*a*
Mt. 19, 18*b*
Mc 10, 19
Lk. 18, 20

Mt 19 19

a) *inter l.* lucas — b) *inter l.* math'

---

come to eternal life, / keep the commandments. Then he asked: What /
15 **15** commandments? And Jesus answered him thus: Thou shall / not com-
mit manslaughter, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou / shalt not steal,
thou shalt not bear false / witness, honor thy father and thy mother,

---

14 **Mt. xix. 17** *comen, venire* contra SH^ned *ingaen; venire*: sy^s (ܪܚܐܪܚܐ l. ܝܐܬ̈ܘ)
Old-Lat (exc *ff₁*) Cypr *Q R* Old-Germ δ5 *ε*253 Ambr Lucif.
Mt. xix. 18 add *doe* = SH^ned; add *et*: georg²ᴮ Old-Hebr Cypr^M*, add *ο δε*: *I*^ηa
*ε*1016 Orig, *deghene* and om *hem* contra SH^ned *hi te Jhesum, ille* l. *illi*: Cypr
(contra *e*) *Dim* μ; in Lk. *d*; add *ille*: *f* (with *ei*) *Q*; add *adulescens*: Ta^ar.
15 add *ghebode* p. *welke* (cp. l. 21): Ta^ar georg² (A in ras); add *syn si*: H^ned, add
sunt: *R*. — add *hem*, om SH^ned Fuld, add *illi*: Ta^ar sy arm georg (om
iesus: georg¹) sah boh *e* (also in Lk.) Cypr *c ff₂ (ei) h J (ei) X** *ε*551 *ε*1341
*ε*1386; add in Lk. *ο δε ειπεν ποιας; ειπεν δε ο ιης.* p. *οιδας*: δ5 *e d*; add *ait quae*
only *a*; add *et ait illi Iesus* a. *mandata*: *c r₂* μ Dim Marc^epiph.
The order of the commandments is that of Mt.: VI. VII. VIII. IX. V. = LXX
A F (∽ V a. VI) = SH^ned Fuld Clem Al Strom II. vii. 32 Protr. x. 108;
Ta^ar uses Mc. in the order: VII. VIII. VI. IX. V. = LXX B (∽ V) with sy^p
*ε*551 and *ε*192 in Lk.; Ta^ar includes *ne fraudem feceris* from Mc. between
IX. and V.; in Mt. ∽ VII. VI.: Iren Orig; in Mc. ∽ VII. VI.: lat (exc *k c*)
Old-Germ georg arm aeth sy^h *K* δ371 Clem Al contra *H*^rell *ε*93 *ε*1096 *ε*121 etc
sy^s(c) *c*; in Lk. ∽ VII. VI Graeci^pler Clem Al Strom VII. xi. 60 = Deut. V. 17,
18, Rom. xiii. 9; ∽ VI. VII: Marc^tert Epiph^dial lat (exc *e* [om VI] *d f*) Tert
sy *ε*1132f; Ta^lat ned do not add *μη αποστερησης* from Mc.; om in Mc.: sy^s(c) p 8ˣ
georg arm Clem Al δ1* δ6 *ε*76 *ε*014 *ε*133 *ε*168 *ε*337 *ε*1337 *I*^η (exc *ε*203f) δ505*
*ε*1289 *ε*211 *ε*449 *ε*18 *ε*207 etc. *I*ᵏᵃ (exc δ4) *I*ᵏᵉ (exc *ε*1206) *ε*1083* δ260 *ε*370f
*ε*1442 Lect^c *L*. No harmony text adds *μη πορν.*; add p. *μοιχ.* in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*)
*ε*1468 *k c*; a. *μοιχ.* in Mt.: *a*; p. *κλεψ.* in Mc.: *ε*70 georg²ᴮ; for other variants
see Von Soden.
18 **Mt. xix. 19** *dinen ... dire*, add *tuum, tuam* in Mt.: sy georg² pal *a b ff₂ R* Vg^edd
sah δ371 δ30 *ε*1413 *ε*1178 *ε*129 *ε*1222f *ε*77 etc. *ε*541; add in Mc.: Ta^ar sy^(c) georg
a b c r r₂ f D L R δ2* δ3 *ε*014 *ε*050 *ε*93 *ε*1054 *ε*1211 *ε*211 *ε*309 *ε*1279 *ε*551 *I*^π (exc
*ε*17) *ε*370f *ε*1354 *ε*1386 *ε*1443 *ε*86 Lect^c; add in Lk.: sy *a b c E Q* μ Dim Orig Ad
K; SH^ned om both = Mt.: Graeci^rell Vg^pler; Fuld adds *tuum* only (= Mc.
Lk.) with *h f r C T* al 8; for Greek evidence see Von Soden.

minne   dinen   euenkersten   ghelyc   di   seluen · /   Doe   ant

20 werdde   hem   die   yonghelinc   eñ   sprac   aldus   alle   dese

ghebode   hebbic   gehouden   van   minen   kinschen   daghē

wat *ᵃ*   ghebrekt   mi   noch? /   Doe *ᵇ*   sach   iħc   lieflec   op

hem   eñ   seide   aldus ·   Eene   dinc   ghebrekt   di ·   weltu

volmakt   syn   so   ghanc   eñ   verkoep   dat   tu   hefs   eñ

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* marc'

---

20 and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / **20** the youth answered
him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days
of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him
lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

---

21 **Mt. xix. 20** add *ghebode* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, εφυλαξα(-μην)
with the great majority of witnesses contra εποιησα in Mc.: *Iⁿ* (exc ε203f)
ε1337f ε93 syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg arm Ephr 125, 171 Aphr I. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig
Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add εκ νεωτητος μου in Mt. (= Mc.
Lk.): Taᵃʳ Orig Old-Lat (exc *ff₁ g₁, ₂ l μ aur Dim*) Fuld *E E-Pᵐᵍ R T W*
Vgᵉᵈᵈ ᵉˣᶜ ᴳ *corr vat** sy arm georg aeth sah bo **K** contra δ1 δ2* ε56 ε600
ε050f *Iⁿ* (exc ε346f) *ff₁ g₁, ₂* Cypr Iren Vgʳᵉˡˡ.
22 *noch*, ετι; SHⁿᵉᵈ om with ε1222 Aphr I. 928 georg² in Mt.; om τι ετι υστερω
in Mt.: syˢ; add τι ετι υστερω in Mc.: ε014 ε050 ε93f ε203 Ferr ε1413 ε72
ε1279 *Iᵖ* (exc ε17) *Iˣ* (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff *a c* syʰˣ arm georg² (om ετι).
Mc. x. 21 *sach . . . lieflec op hem* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *sagene an ende mindene* (one
of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater)
171—173 Aphr syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SHⁿᵉᵈ = *intuitus
est et dilexit:* syᵖ Taᵃʳ georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et):* e *D L X** Zach
Wn. Index ε376; *osculatus est* l. *dilexit: b q.*
23 *eene dinc ghebrekt di.* This is Mc. Lk.; om ετι in Lk.: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ syᵖ; οτι l.
ετι in Lk.: δ2ˢ sah ε133 ε1206 ε75 ε86 ε88; add ετι in Mc.: δ2 al¹⁰ sah boh.
Fuld Taⁿᵉᵈ Aphr (Clem Al) go on with Mt.; Taᵃʳ ∞ *si vis perfectum esse
unum tibi deest,* all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. *unum tibi
deest* (georg² add *tantum* p. *perfectus*); add in Mc. ει θελεις . . . ειναι a. εν σοι
υστερει (i. e. Taᵃʳ order) Clem Al ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1468 ε203 Ferr δ30 etc. ε287
ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 ε1279 *Iᵖ* (ε17 om τελ. ειναι) ε351 (only ει θελεις p. υπαγε)
Iˣ (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff Lectᶜ sah georg² syʰˣ; om εν σοι υστερει: ε1337 georg²ᐧᴬ.
24 **Mt. xix. 21** *ghanc e n d e*, add *et* in Mt.: e Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: *D.* —
dat, quae: g₁ l aur; in Lk.: *e d g;* SHⁿᵉᵈ *so wat, quaecumque;* add *omnia* in Mt.
(= Lk.): Lⁿᵉᵈ capit Taᵃʳ Ephr 125 Aphr *e b c f ff₂ g₂ q* Cypr (exc codd L W in
Test. iii. 3¹) Iren *gat E E-Pᵐᵍ L Q W Dim* Vg⁵ᴳ Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. syˢ
pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs, (quae) habes,* in Mt. for τα
υπαρχοντα σου (cp. Mc. Lk. παντα οσα εχεις): *g₁ l aur* Vg syˢ Aphr Didasc.
Ap.; *quae possides: f ff₁; bona tua:* Cypr. (Test. iii. 3¹ L W) *a n* (om *tua*)
georg¹ (georg² *fructum tuum*); *omnia tua:* Cypr *e b q c g₂; omnia bona tua:*
ff₂; omnia bona quae habes: R *Wurz J μ;* Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou
hast;* Pep Harm 68¹⁵ *alle his godes.*

25 gheft den armen · eñ com eñ volgh mi · so soutu

vinden enen schat in hemelrike · / alse dat die yonghe

linc hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft · want

hi was harde rike eñ hadde vele possessien · / Doeᵃ

sach ilic al omme eñ sprac te sinen yongren aldus

<div style="text-align:right">
Mt. 19, 22
Mc. 10, 22
Lk. 18, 23

Mt. 19, 23
Mc. 10, 23
Lk. 18, 24
</div>

a) inter *l.* mar

---

25 perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / ²⁵ give it to the poor, and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the king-dom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved; for / he was very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

---

25 gheft; contra διαδος in Mc. (from Lk.): *k a* Ferr (exc. ε1211) Clem Al. — ∽ *ende com ... mi* a. *so soutu vinden* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ): Studia Sinaitica X fol. 86ᵃ¹⁶ Pep Harm 68¹⁶ *Dim* Philastr.; om *et habebis ... caelo*: syˢ (in Mt.) Aphr.

26 vinden l. *hebben* of SHⁿᵉᵈ; *receive*: georg¹, *lay for thee*: sah; *thou shalt get for thee*: boh. — om. αρας τον σταυρον, with Fuld contra Aphr Taᵃʳ, om. in Mc.: *H* (exc ε371) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1083* lat (exc *a q*) georg² Clem Al; ∽ a. δευρο: (Taᵃʳ) syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ arm aeth georg¹ *Iᶜ* ε1337f ε014 ε168 (om δευρο) Ferr ε243 ε87; add in Mt.: Taᵃʳ syᶜ Athan.

Mt. xix. 22 add *dat* (= Lk. ταυτα) for SHⁿᵉᵈ *dese wort*; om τον λογου: δ2 ε26 ε56 Chrys; *hoc* l. του λογου: *e h f* aeth georg² Pep Harm 68¹⁸, add with SHⁿᵉᵈ τουτου p. τον λογου: Taᵃʳ sy georg¹ sah *a n b c ff*₁ *Q R* (*haec verba*) δ1 ε600 51ᵉᵛ ε1443; add τουτω in Mc.: syᶜ georg² Old-Lat *L* with δ5 ε050 ε93 Ferr; om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. αυτα l. ταυτα: ε1226, om *e* δ371 boh. — *die yonghelinc*; add εκεινος in Mt.: sy palᶜ; om *adolescens: e*; *homo ille* l. *adol.*: Aphr.

27 al bedruft = SHⁿᵉᵈ *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouȝful and mournende*; georg *maestus*; syˢ adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ *hart*.

28 was harde rike (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessien* (Mt. Mc.) = SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *harde*) Fuld; Taᵃʳ uses Lk. only; Clem Al ην γαρ εχων χρηματα πολλα και αγρους; add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; χρηματα l. κτηματα in Mc.: δ5 ε249 (in Mt. δ1 Chrys); *pecunias: a(-m) b d*; *poss. et pec.*: *ff*₂; *divitias: k f*; *richesses*: Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (ܩܢܝܢܐ) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt. *fuit dives valde*, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

29 **Mc. x. 23** *doe sach Jhesus al omme*. This is Mc.; Taᵃʳ pref. Lk. xviii. 24ᵃ (cp. syˢ in Mt. add ܗܘܐ ܟܕ) adding περιλυπον γενομενον with sy lat ε014 δ6 ε76f *K* contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ254 ε183 δ457 ε207 pal Old-Germ.

30 hoe*ᵃ* pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben

te comene in hemelrike · / Eń noch seggic v · datt licht'

es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na

a) inter l. mr̄ luc̄

fol. 50ʳ

elden dan eenen riken te comene in hemelrike · MATH' · MR̄

---

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / ³⁰ How hard shall it be for those
who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And I say to you
also that it is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50ʳ

C. 146 than for a rich man to come into the kingdom of heaven. ‖ When his

---

30 saelt ... syn ... te comene = SH^ned, i. e. *difficile erit intrare* l. *difficile introi-
bunt* (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy *Q R*, in Mc.: Ta^ar sy^(c) *D*; in Lk.: sy *r₂ D*
μ Dim δ (*intrabunt vel intrare*). — Ta^ar Fuld SH^ned continue with Mt. xix. 23,
Fuld SH^ned following on with Mt. only, Ta^ar Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with
Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp.
ꭢ vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: *a b ff₂ δ5 ε456.* Fuld Ta^ned thus omit the verse and
the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in
Mc. x. 24 τους πεποιθοτας επι (τοις) χρημασιν: *k c* (add *divitem*) ε014 (add
πλουσιον = *c* and cp. *a*) δ1 δ2 δ6* ε76 sah boh^codd aeth; *a: qui pecunias habent
vel confidentes in eis*; e contra *confidentes* l. *qui habent* in vs. 23: sy^s(c) Aphr
Ephr 170. L^ned also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.
31 hemelrike = Mt.; ουρανων l. θεου in Lk.: ε72 *Iˣ* (exc δ4 al 4) ε1354.
Mt. xix. 24 *ende noch* in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add και παλιν l.
παλιν δε: Ta^ar *c g h* Vg ε600 georg²; om *et iterum*: *r₂*; om παλιν in Mc. x. 24:
ε014 ε1222f ε1096 δ4, cp. Aphr *and Jesus said ... and again he said.* —
lichter = *facilius*, ευκοπωτερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. ταχειον:
δ5 contra *d: facilius*; Clem Al ²/₃ θαττον, ¹/₃ ραον; cp. Aphr cod B ܪܗܝܒ,
facilius; cod A ܠܓܡܠ ܪܗܝܒ *facilius celerius.*
32 crupene = S^ned; *gaen*: H^ned. There is no direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the
reading καμιλον or the scholion το σχοινιον της μηχανης or το παχυ σχοινιον, see
Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is *b* (*camillum*) in Mt., sy^h translit. in Mc.
Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg¹ *mensurae funi*, georg² (A* in Mt.) *machinae
funi.* A few cursives read καμιλον, esp. in Lk., including ε1386 and ε1211.

fol. 50ʳ

1 te comene, SH^ned *in te gaen,* add εισελθειν in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy^p (arm)
georg sah boh lat (exc *ff₁ E*) δ5ff ε1211 *K* with δ1 δ3 ε76 δ371 contra *H*^rell
Iⁿ ε93 ε1349 ε207 ε96 sy^sc p36 pal *ff₁ E* Clem Al. Orig Eus Chrys; om εισελθειν in
Mc.: sy^s(c) *a ff₂ δ5 ε014 ε376f;* om in Lk.: *e a ff₂ i r₂* sy^sp δ6 ε376. — *hemelrike,*
των ουρανων l. του θεου = SH^ned, in Mt.: lat sy^sc ε26 δ48 ε1211 *Iⁿ* ε207 δ260 ε96
Orig ¹/₂ Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy^s(c) ε376 Clem Al.

C. 146 LUCAS · | Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde
Mt. 19, 25
Mc. 10, 26
Lk. 18, 26

hen harde sere eñ spraken aldus · wie sal dan mogē

behouden bliuen? / Doe sach iħc op hen eñ antwerd
Mt. 19, 26
Mc. 10, 27
Lk. 18, 27

5 de hen weder aldus · Den menschen es dit ommo-

A. III. genlec · mar gode syn alle dinc mogenlec · / Doe sprac
Mt. 19, 27
Mc. 10, 28
Lk. 18, 28

peter eñ seide aldusᵃ · wi hebben al ghelaten eñ syn

di gheuolgt · wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Doe ant
Mt. 19, 28a
Mc. 10, 29a
Lk. 18, 29a

a) in mg. Ecce nos reliq̄m om̄

---

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus:
Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered /
5 them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to
God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed
thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

---

2 **Mt. xix. 25** *alse*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe*, om δε: *c ff₁ E Dim* (μ) δ2*, add *again* syᶜ as if following
on Mc. x. 24ᵃ; Taᵃʳ has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for ܕܘܪܟ݁ܕܘ,
περισσως; no text in Mc. adds παλιν. — *sine* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add αυτου p. μαθηται:
syᶜ *ff₁ Iⁿ* **K** with δ3* ε1016 δ371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Taˡᵃᵗ ⁿᵉᵈ do
not add a. *valde* in Mt. *et timebant* of Taᵃʳ ᴬ syᶜ (in ras.) *e (metuebant) a n b
c d (-uerunt) ff₂ g₂ r E-P L Q R μ Dim Wurz ℑ corp oxon* δ5 (και εφοβηθησαν).

4 **Mt xix. 26** *doe* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om δε: sy palᶜ. — add *op hen* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (*sachse...an*),
add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Taᵃʳ sy. — *antwerdde hen weder*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *sprac*; in Mc.
αποκριθεις l. εμβλεψας: ε050f ε93; ∽ αυτοις ειπεν in Mt.: sah pal; om αυτοις:
ε050 Zach Wn; in Mc. ∽ αυτοις p. λεγει: ε050f ε93 ε95 ε1442, add sy⁽ᶜ⁾ ε173
ε1121 (αυτα), om αυτοις: ε337.

5 *dit* with SHⁿᵉᵈ = Mt.; add τουτο in Mc.: Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ arm georg² aeth sah *b c*
(ad init.) *H* (sup. lin.) Θ δ3ᶜ δ5ff ε168 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1279 ε551 *Iᵀ* (exc ε17)
ε1354 ε1416 ε1443, om in Mt. georg².

6,7 **Mt. xix. 27** *sprac* l. αποκριθεις of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell. — om αυτω = Lk. (exc sy) contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ rell; om αυτω in Mt.: *c r* syᵖ. — *wi*, om *ecce* contra Lⁿᵉᵈ ᵐᵍ *ecce nos
rel. omnia*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *sich* rell.; om ιδου in Mt.: syˢ (contra Ephr 67 and syᶜᵖ)
om ιδου ημεις in Mc.: ε014. — *al* SHⁿᵉᵈ *alle dinc*. Taᵃʳ uses Lk. xviii. 28
but reads παντα l. τα ιδια with syᵖʰ* georg Vg δ2ᶻ ε376 ε014 ε700 **K** contra
δ1 δ2ᶜ ε56 ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε050 ε207 *b ff₂ i r r₂* syʰ ᵐᵍ; add *omnia: Iⁿ* Ferr
e a c l q syˢᶜ sah⁷³ arm.

8 *(wy)s te bat, the better for it*, capit *te lone hebben*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *daromme* for αρα,
ergo; om *ergo: L* georg², om *nos* georg²ᴮ; add τι...ημιν in Mc.: Taᵃʳ δ2 *b Q
gat*: in Lk.: δ2ᶜ ε1386 A³ *r₂ l.* For the Dutch rendering esp. Lⁿᵉᵈ capit cp.
Zach 335 B: *fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium*, Pep
Harm 68²⁹ *what schal be oure mede þat habbeþ forsaken al þing; ∽ quid ergo
erit nobis* a. *ecce: r₂*; add τι αρα εσται ημιν in Mc.: δ2 *b Q gat.*
Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdde* l. ειπεν = SHⁿᵉᵈ (cp. Mc.).

350

werdde hem iłĭc · ouer *ᵇ* waer *ᶜ* seggic v · dat ghi die   *Mt.* 19, 28*b*

10 mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen alse des

menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mo

ghentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone eñ ordee   *Mt.* 19, 29

len de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' · / ouer *ᵈ* waer so   *Mc.* 10, 29*b*
  Lk. 18, 29*b*, 30

b) inter l. math — *c) inter l.* amen — *d) inter l.* am̄

---

10 him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / [10] have followed me, in the resur-
rection, when / the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his / power,
ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

---

10 *opherstannesen* contra SH^ned *wedergeborte; resurrectione* l. *regeneratione: e m c f*
cp. Zach 335 B *in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda*
regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem; generatione: E-P^mg *L Q R ff*₂ *g*₂ *r r*₂ *gat*
Dim μ; add *ista* or *hac: ff*₂ *r*₂ E-P^mg *Q R Dim* Vigil, georg^2A* B *adventu* l.
(secundo illo) natu.

11, 12 *trone ... trone,* with *e* sah boh: *thronum, -o, -os: e* sah boh contra SH^ned
lat^rell sy^s: *stoele ... stoele ..., sede ... sedes; throno ... sedes: ff*₂ sy^cp Aphr I 663
Ta^ar see F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. II 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ^codd edd pri
gesesse ... stoelen; Zach: *sede ... sedes* (txt); in comm. *sedes* ⁷/₉, *thronus*
once each of *Deus* and *apostoli;* in Lk. xxii. 30 *sedes:* sy *a b q d l.* (In Mt.
v. 34 *sedes: m d h* with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; *thronus: k*
lat^rell sah Old-Germ Ta^ned; Mt. xxv. 31 *thronus:* sy^(sc) Aphr Cypr sah boh;
Ta^ned *stoel,* rell *sedes,* Old-Germ^codd edd pri *gesesse.*

mogentheit = SH^ned lat: *majestatis* for δοξης l. *gloriae* (exc *k [claritatis] d ff*₁);
Aphr I. 66 cod A ⲣⲇⲏⲁⲃⲓ, sy ⲙⲇⲏⲩⲃⲁ𝐱; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, chs.
125, 204 q. v.

so seldi = SH^ned for *et vos;* om και αυτοι Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28^b only
or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) ^ter; υμεις l. αυτοι: lat sy *𝐊* Cyr with
δ1 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra *𝐇*^rell δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1211 ε207 Ambr Gaud Orig^bis. —
ende ordeelen for *iudicantes:* Ta^ar Aphr sy sah^exc 50 boh^codd; in Lk.: Ta^ar Aphr
sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. xxii. 30^b; Ta^ar alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30^a after
Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

13 Fuld begins with *amen dico v.* from Mc. x. 29^a, then Mt. xix. 29 to *aut*
agros, then Lk. xviii. 29 *propter regnum cael.* (!), Mt. xix. 29 *et nomen meum,*
Mc. x. 29 *et propter ev.,* Mt. xix. 29 *centuplum accipiet,* Mc. x. 30 *nunc in*
hoc tempore ... in futuro, Mt. xix. 29 *vitam aet. possidabunt* (sic). Ta^ar uses
Mc. x. 29 from *amen dico* to *evang. meum,* Lk. xviii. 30 *et non recipiet ...*
aeternam, adding Mc. x. 30, 31 *nunc in tempore ... primi* without any
insertion of *accipiet* or *haereditabit.* Ta^ned alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. *k c* δ2* Q.
L^ned uses Mt. only with the exception of *ende om de evang.* from Mc., and
perhaps *hir.* S^ned also adds *nu in desen tyt* and omits κληρον. with Mc. Lk.
Mt. xix. 29 Ta^lat ned repeat *over waer so seggic v, amen dico vobis* as if about,
with Ta^ar, to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue
with Mt. xix. 29.

seggic   v   so   wie   so   laett   hus   ochte   bruder   ·   ochte

15 sustere   ·   ochte   vader   ochte   moeder   ochte   wyf   ·   och

te   kinder   ochte   lant   om   minen   wille   eñ   om   de

ewangelie*ᵉ*   het   sal   hem   hir   hondertfout   uergouden

e) inter l. marcus

---

15 Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or
father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the
sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here an hundred fold, / and

---

14,15 so wie = SH^{ned} *quicumque* l. *omnis qui*, πας οστις, sy ܪ ܐܝܢ ܟܠ equivalent of
both. — *hus*, ∞ οικιας p. αφηκεν (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah **K** contra
δ2ᶜ δ3* ε5 ε1016 boh δ254 ε183 ε96 Orig Cyr Chrys; οικιαν l. -ς (Mc. Lk.): L^{ned}
Fuld lat (exc *e q*) georg δ48 ε050f ε93 ε337 ε1333 ε1413 ε253 ε551 δ4 etc (exc ε73)
ε1083 ε381 ε1442 *K*ʳ; om: SH^{ned} δ2* ε1416 Orig ¹/₁ (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.:
b d δ5 georg²ᴮ, add p. *agros* in Mt.: H^{mg} Θ Ϝ O; add *aut parentes* from Lk.:
Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta^{ar} between *children* and *lands*; γονεις in
Mt. l. πχτ. η μητ. (= Lk.) δ254 ε168 *e* Iren Orig Pep Harm 68³³ *her kyndred
and her frendes* between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once
(Test. III. 3, 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios*
with *e* lat sy arm aeth ε014 δ6 ε76 *K*, in the other 3 places same order,
exc add *aut agros* (-- *um*) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes
filios*, with *quicumque ... propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo*
(l. *tempore*) ... *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; ∞ *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.:
e ε1091 ε1260; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): δ1 δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1353 pal *e m a n b*
ff₂ r₂ sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only δ371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta^{ar}
sy^p georg² *K* contra δ1 δ2 ε76 sah boh δ5ff ε93 δ457 ε470 lat sy^{s(c)} georg¹
Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: ος αν (Mt.) αφη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και
χρηματα; in 29ᵇ αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.; Bernard suggests that τα ιδια
may stand for οικιαν, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for ܒܝܬܐ, but
considering 29ᵇ it looks more like an epitome for οικιαν αγρους cp. Pep Harm
goodes. In Strom IV. iv. 15 ος αν καταλιπ. πχτ. η μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξης.

16 om minen wille = Mc. with Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} *dor minen name* = Mt. with Fuld;
Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum!*) from Lk.,
Ta^{ar} as if a part of Mc. x. 29.

17 hir, add *hic* in Mt.: *e*; SH^{ned} *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta^{ar} Iren
and georg²ᴮ in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.

Mc. x. 30 *hondertfont* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} using Lk.: *many times as much*,
but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*:
Old-Lat Cypr ⁴/₄ Aug ³/₃ Ambr δ5 sy^{h mg cod. bosra}; in Mt. πολλαπλασιονα
l. εκατονταπλασιονα: Orig Cyr δ1 ε56 sah ε190 ε1091 ε1260 pal; in Lk. εκατ. l.
πολλαπλ.: sy^{sc} δ371 ε1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

werden   eñ   in   dandre   werelt   sal   hi   dat   eeuleke   *Lk. 16, 14*

leuen   besitten · /   Alse dit*ᵃ* hoerden   de   scriben   die   g̶h̶

20 ghiregh   waren   so   bespotten   si   iħm · /   eñ   iħc   sprac   hen   *Lk. 16, 15*

a) *inter l.* luc̄

---

20 in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who
were | **20** covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

---

is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but syʰ ᵐᵍ is probably
derived here from "illo Syriaco antiquo" (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so
that its support of Ephr side by side with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr
Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II, 194f). On the other hand
it is curious that Hieron. is unaware of the reading; see Ad Jovinianum
2¹⁹, ²⁶ quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden*
for SHⁿᵉᵈ *nemen, accipiet.* Lⁿᵉᵈ omits Mc. x. 30ᵃ, as do SHⁿᵉᵈ exc *nu in desen tyt*
cp *in hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Taⁿᵉᵈ seems to represent here original
Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros:* k c Q
δ2* (c Q δ2* also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff₂ δ5 M Q* (add ad
fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit* a. *domum.* N.B. stichometry esp. in
b and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It
would seem that *a* b* ff₂** omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with *c Q δ2*, d**
omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui*
autem reliquerit to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in
Q the addition of *et* a. *in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff₂ δ5 d* but
required where *dom.* to *pers.* is left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3
letters (? = *et*) a. *in saeculo* in *a*. Pep Harm 68³⁴ᶠ *an hundreþ so mychel hij*
schullen resceyven in þat opere werlt; georg² in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo* l.
hoc (tempore). Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.

18, 19 *in dandre werelt ... besitten,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi ... besitten*;
for Lⁿᵉᵈ *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *þat opere w.*; add *in futuro saec.* in Mt.
(= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) syˢᶜ. Zach Wn in text inserts M and R
before *in fut.* — *besitten,* add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff₂ l δ5,* add χληρονομησει,
consequetur: k syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ (not georg) ε1279 ε1386, add χληρον. in Lk.: Old-Lat (exc *q*)
with *e* (*consequetur,* contra Cypr ⁴/₄ om.) *D E-P Q R* syˢᶜ arm ε050 *Iᵖ.*

19 **Lk. xvi. 14** *alse ... so,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *doe ... doe; cum audirent* l. *audiebant et:* sy⁽ᶜ⁾
arm aeth; *audientes: E;* om *autem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ arm boh², syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ *and it came to*
pass when the Phar. heard. — *dit,* om *omnia* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *d i δ5* ε337 ε1216
ε1091 ε551 ε1132f ε1493 pal sah⁵⁹* aeth Orig; om also *haec:* pal. — *de scriben* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, *pharisaei:* rell.

20 *ghireg waren* = Sⁿᵉᵈ; Hⁿᵉᵈ: *hemselven gherecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9);
ghireg = latᵖˡᵉʳ *avari* for φιλαργυροι; *amatores pec.: a D; cupidi: d, cupidis-*
simi: e Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.: r.* — *iesum* = SHⁿᵉᵈ contra αυτον:
rell (exc Cypr om).

toe eñ seide aldus · ghi syt die v ghereght makt

vor den mensche · Mar got kent vwe herten · want

dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdegheit

vor gode · / Dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghe

F.108 C.147 *25* likenessen eñ seide al dus · LUCAS · ‖ In enen tide was *Lk. 16, 19*

en mensche die rike was eñ die met purpre eñ

---

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before
man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is
25 an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / ²⁵ parable
C.147   and said thus: ‖ Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

---

20 **Lk. xvi. 15** *ende,* SH^{ned} *doe;* om sy^{s(c)} *sah,* δε: sy^p. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned} sy^p
ε050 Ta^{ar} (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 *groet* = SH^{ned} for υψηλον, *altum.* — *onwerdegheit* for βδελυγμα, *abominatio;*
SH^{ned} *onwarheit.* — *den menschen . . . vor gode* for εν ανθρ . . . ενωπιον τ. θ. =
Vg: *hominibus . . . ante deum;* SH^{ned} *vor . . . vor;* sy^{(c)} ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܚܕ
. . . ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ; Ta^{ar} *apud . . . coram;* Cypr. *in conspectu* bis; *e: in consp . . .
ante;* sah boh: *in men . . . before God;* e contra *D* E E-P M-T Y gat: apud
(deum) l. ante.*

24   All harmonies exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and go on with "the
third" rich man. No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable;
L^{ned} *dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus,*
cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH^{ned} *ende hi seide een gelike-
nesse;* ε72^{mg} and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i. l.) praemittunt: ειπεν ο κυριος
την παραβολην ταυτην; Pep Harm 64^{14} *and tolde hem ensaumple;* δ5: ειπεν δε
και ετεραν παραβ. Does ετεραν refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp.
Aphr I 904 *and again he showed another example* after using Lk. xii. 16—21;
Ta^{ar} *et coepit dicere;* Fuld *iterum dixit,* cp. xvi. 1 where Ta^{ar} sy^p Old-
Germ^{codd} add παραβολην.

25 **Lk. xvi. 19** *in enen tide,* om SH^{ned}; om δε (cp Lk. xv. 11) *e a q r₂* Vg (exc *D*)
sy^{s(c)} arm aeth ε76 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε1289 ε1353 A³ boh^{(2)}.

26 *en mensche die rike was ende die* for ανθρωπος τις ην πλουσιος; sy^{s(c)} *a certain
man that was rich, was . . .;* SH^{ned}: *het was een rike mensche die, homo
quidam erat dives et:* Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^p lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta^{ar} sy
pal in vs. 20. — add ονοματι Νινευη sah schol. (εν τισιν αντιγραφοις), *Finees
Priscill.* ix, see Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.

met bokrane ghecleedt was eñ die alle daghe hilt

grote maeltide / al daer so was oc en arm man die *Lk.* 16, 20

lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al

A. 112 *30* vol van waklen / eñ begherde tetene van den brok *Lk.* 16, 21

ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen eñ

niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quam̃

---

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great ban-
quets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in
30 front of that rich man's door all / **30** full of sores and longed to eat of the
the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof.
But the dogs came

---

27 *met bokrane* for *bysso*, βυσσου, S^ned *bocrale*, H^ned *bissen*; Zach 337C *byssum genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten* (Wn *papaΘEN*) *vocant*; Ta^ar *silk*, Wycl. *whiʒt silk*, Reims *silk* only; Old-Germ^codd edd pri *peizze* or *peise*, ^edd post *bisz*, sy^s(c) ܪܬ ܪܬܝ. — *ende hilt grote maeltide* for *epulabatur splendide*; SH^ned *ende at ... sonderlinge spise*; Pep Harm 64¹⁶ *ete ilch day deliciouse metes*; om λαμπρως, *splendide*: sy^s(c) *i; et epulabatur* for participle, ευφραινομενος: sy lat (exc *d* Zach 123A).

28 Lk. xvi. 20 *aldaer* SH^ned *ende doe, et* l. *autem*: sy arm aeth *l r* Vg Old-Germ. — add *oc* with SH^ned contra rell. — *en arm man* contra SH^ned *bedelare* for πτωχος; *pauper*: *e (egens) a d i l r* (-*culus*) sy^(c) (ܪܬܝܣܐܣ); Old-French xiii *povres*; *mendicus*: *m b c f ff₂ q* Vg; Old-Germ^edd pri *armer*; ^codd edd post *betler*; Jean de Vigny *mendicant*; Pep Harm *mesel*. — add *was*, ην, add *die, qui* p. *lazarus*: Ta^ar (*et* l. *qui*) sy^(c) (*et*) pal (*et*) **K** lat (exc *e a d*) with ε014 ε76f sah contra **H**^rell ઠ5 ε288 ε129 ε207 ε192 ε1353 A³ *e a d* Clem Al Ad.

29 *lach, iacebat* for εβεβλητο, sy^(c) Aphr ܪܬܚ ܪܬܝ, Ta^ar *e: projectus erat, d: missus erat*. — *vor dis ryks mans dore* contra SH^ned *vor sine dore; divitis* l. *eius*: Ta^ar sy^p *a* Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ^edd.

30 *vol van waklen*, om sy^s(c) Aphr, also Old-French but adds before *the dogs came*. Lk. xvi. 21 *ende begherde* for participle *cupiens; et cupiebat: a; and he was longing* sy^s(c) (ܝܬܚ ܝܬ) sy^p (ܝܪܬܚ) Ta^ar sah^codd boh^codd aeth A³ (επεθυμει). — *tetene* for *saturari*, SH^ned *sat te werdene; implere ventrem suum* from Lk. xv. 16: Ta^ar sy^(c) arm boh Aphr I 903. — *den brokken* = SH^ned, add των ψιχιων: **I K** contra ઠ1 ઠ2* ε56 *I*^η sah^exc 114 boh sy^s(c) Aphr Old-Lat (exc *a f g*) pal Clem Al Ad.

31 *dis* = SH^ned; ? add *illius*: sy^(c) Aphr.

32 add *ende niman en ghauer hem* (Lk. xv. 16) = SH^ned: Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96⁹) Zach text and comm (*Bede*) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 *m l gig T K W* Vg^edd Ferr ε1279 pal^a ઠ603^mg ε596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64²⁰ Wycl. N. B. αλλα και seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind of gloss see Pep Harm i. l.: *but token þe houndes and bayted hym from þe gate. And þe houndes* etc. — *mar*, om *et*: SH^ned *D* Pep Harm Old-Germ^edd post and cp. Zach 347 C D *nec a se canes removere poterat*.

fol. 50ᵛ

quamen eñ lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat   *Lk.* 16, 22

die arm man starf eñ die ingle quamen eñ uurden

sine zile in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā

eñ sine zile wart gheuurt*ᵃ* in der hellen / Eñ alse hi   *Lk.* 16, 23

5 was in die din tormente so hif hi op sine oghen eñ

sach abrahame uan verren eñ lazarum sitten in sinē

a) *inter l.* text' eñ hi wart gegrauen in der hellen

---

fol. 50ᵛ

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor man died, and
the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards
the rich man died, / and his soul was carried into hell*ᵃ*. And when he /
5 ⁵ was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and

a) and he was buried in hell

---

fol. 50ᵛ

1 **Lk. xvi. 22** *darna*, SH^{ned} *ende*, add ϰαι: ε376; ϰαι l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{s(c)} arm^{codd} aeth
(*and then*, om εγενετο) Old-Germ^{edd post}; om δ505 ε368 boh⁽²⁾ arm Old-French.

2 die (arm man), add *illum* p. *inopem:* sy^(c) Aphr *e* Aug ε1493, cp. infra *dives
ille;* add *Lazarus a. mendicus:* m b q ff₂ i l; add p. *mend.:* Q. — *arm
man*, SH^{ned} *bedelare*, see above fol. 50ʳ l. 28 except Old-Germ here *betler*
without variant, *inopem: e (+ illum)* Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper*. — *ende
die ingle ... sine zile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH^{ned} pler; *and
the angels carried him:* sy^(c) Aphr Ephr 173; *they take him away by the
angels* (sic): sah; *and [his] soul was taken and borne wiþ angels and leide
in ...* Pep Harm 64²³ (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*,
repeated in l. 25.

3 om ϰαι a. ο πλουτιος = SH^{ned} Pep Harm *b μ* sy^{s(c)} ε1211. — *die rike man*, add
ille p. *dives:* Aphr sy^{s(c)} *e*, cp. Cypr Ep. 59³ *unde et dives ille peccator.*

4 **Lk. xvi. 22, 23** *ende sine zile ... hellen*, cp. Pep Harm *and his soule was taken
and borne with fendes in to helle;* SH^{ned} (L^{ned mg}) *ende wart begraven in de
helle ende; sepultus est in inferno et: m (-um)* ℑ Old-Germ^{edd post}; *sepultus
est apud inferos et de (in) inferno: a i; sepultus est in infern. (e)levans autem:*
Fuld *e c g (g₁ -num) l r* Vg^{pler} Aug ¹/₂ Old-Germ^{codd ed pri} Old-French; add *and
was cast into Sheol* p. εταϕη: pal^a cp. Aphr *and the end of him was in
Sheol and ...*

Lk. xvi. 23 om ϰαι¹ (combining εν τω αδη with the preceding clause): δ2*
boh^{B 26} *ff₂ h q gat C T D Q B M Z μ Dim Durm* (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: "asyndeton
in Joh. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur", but is the probable origin
of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy^{s(c)} ܡܥܝ̈ܢ ܪܝܫ ܠܘܬ ܘܣܝܡ ܘܐܬܩܒܪ,
pal^a ܠܘܬ ܥܠܝ ܗܘ ܝܣܢ ܠܝܣܢ ܘܐܬܩܒܪ, cp. Aphr I 907 ܘܐܬܩܒܪ
ܢܩܝܠܬܗ ܗܘܐ ܘܣܝܡ and then follows vs. 22ᵃ, e contra ϰαι εταϕη ϰαι
εντωϰδη: Ta^{ar} sy^p Gk^{rell} sah with *b d f δ; cυν* l. δε p. επϰρϰς: Marc^{epiph}, cꭥ *cum
esset in torm* a. *elevans:* SH^{ned} sy^p, om pal ε1349.

6 sach = SH^{ned}, *videbat* sy^{s(c)} *c* Fuld *A Y C T D Q B H ℑ X μ Dim; vidit:* sy^p

schoet · / Doe   rip   hi   op   abrahame   eñ   seide   aldus   va   *Lk. 16, 24*

der   abraham   ontfarm   di   myns   eñ   sende   lazarum   hir

te   mi   eñ   ghebied   hem   dat   hi   nette   dat   uterste   van

10 sinen   vingre   in   en   water   eñ   daer   mede   uerkuele

mine   tonghe   want   ic   sere   ghetorment   ben   in   derre

valmmen · / Doe   antwerdde   hem   abraham   aldus   Sone   *Lk. 16, 25*

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus : /
Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and
10 command him to wet the tip of / **10** his finger in water and to cool there-
with / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

---

sah *b f i q δ aur* Vg[rell edd]; *videt: e m a d ff₂ l r M* with Gk οϱχ. — *sitten*, om
SH[ned], add *requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 δ5 δ050
arm Orig Aug ¹/₂ Old-Germ[codd] *(siczen)*, cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in*
requie a longe conspiciunt, 440A *Abr. sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua*
recumbent venientes ab oriente..., and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis*
eius (? ܢܣܝ).

7 Lk. xvi. 24 *Doe*, SH[ned] *ende* c. rell. — add *op abrahame* contra SH[ned] rell. —
rip, add *voce magna:* Aphr sy[p] (ܪܡܐ) Ta[ar] *m, exclamans* l. *clamans: e m*
a b d f δ5 (ευϕ.) ε207 (εκϕ.), *rip ende: e m (dicens)* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] Aphr pal aeth. —
vader, pater, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5[bis] expressly, sy[(c)] sy[h] (not
pal nor Ta[ar] here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH[ned], add μοι p. πεμψον: ε337.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH[ned], add *he may come and help me:* Aphr
cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publium (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) [quater];
Cypr Ep. 59³ *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium;* Aphr *thou dost beseech him*
and he doth not help thee; et (inting.) l. *ut: m.* — *uterste*, SH[ned] *ende, extre-*
mum: lat[pler]; *summum: e m f*, sy[(c)] ܣܝ; *extremam partem: l; ausserste teil:*
Old-Germ.

10 *ende, et* contra Old-Latin *ut.* — add *darmede* contra SH[ned]. — add ܠ, *(cool)*
for me: sy[(c)] Aphr.

11 add *sere* = SH[ned], cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly*
(ܠܐ ܪܐܘ ܠܐܘ). — *ghetorment, crucior; uror: e* Ta[ar] (pref. *ecce); adfligor*
in ustione ignis huius: d.

12 Lk. xvi. 25 *doe* = SH[ned]; *et* for δε: lat (exc *e a*) arm aeth Old-Germ; om sy[(c)]
Ta[ar] sah boh[(3)] δ260. — *antwerdde*, SH[ned] rell : *seide.* — add *hem* = SH[ned], add
αυτω: Ta[ar] sy[(c)] arm aeth lat (exc *e d*) pal δ371 ε1211 *I*[β] (exc ε1178) ε207 ε1206[c]
ε77 ε1020f ε1443 sah[f¹] boh[(4)] sy[h] Old-Germ. — *sone*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr
(expressly) sy[(c)] sy[h] pal Ta[ar] sah boh.

laet   di   ghedinken   dat   tu   hads   dine   ghenugte   in

dinen   leuene   eñ   lazarus   armoede   eñ   onghenugte

15 Daer   omme   so   es   hi   nu   in   troste   eñ   in   ghenugten

eñ   du   best   in   tormente /   eñ   bouen   aldit   so   es   ene   *Lk* 16, 26

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant
15 things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. / **15** Therefore
he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

---

13 *hads*, SH^ned *ontfinges* for ἀπελαβες, *recepisti (e m* Aug *perc-).* — *dine*, add
σου, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta^ar sy^(c) pal Gk sah boh; om σου:
lat (exc *d ð*) ς1246 ς55 Dial. Orig Old-Germ^codd edd pri. — *ghenugte* for *bona*,
SH^ned *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives deliciis demollitus erat.* —
ende sine additione = SH^ned, om ὁμοιως, *similiter*: Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad
Publ (adding ܩܕܡ ܩܢ, *beforehand)* sy^p *e* Cypr (exc cod M) ς329.

14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH^ned *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil
things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatus suos* l. *mala*, and in comm. 175¹⁸
Lazarus miser et pauper and L^ned *infra in trost ende in ghenugten;* add *sua*
p. *mala:* Aphr Ephr sy^(c) pal boh^(2).

15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH^ned *ende nu es hi, et* l. *autem:* sy^(c) Ephr, om
Cypr; *ὁδε* l. *ὦδε:* lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ^(exc codd) *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr
Dial; add *ecce* p. *autem:* Ta^ar sy^p; Aphr: ܗܫܐ ܗܪܟܐ, *to-day* l. ܗܪܟܐ ܗܫܐ,
now here. — *in troste* = SH^ned; add *ende in ghenugten* for παρακαλειται, *con-
solatur;* Ta^ar sy^(c) pal^c: ܡܬܒܝܐ; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought*
for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day
thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee;* Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou
dost beseech of him to help thee as he had besought of thee to help him;*
Cypr Test. III 61 (contra *e m*) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles.* For this rendering
of παρακαλειται, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy^s(c) Aphr *e*, Lk. ii. 25 *e*, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90,
Lk. iii. 18 sy^s(c), where in the first two the difference in sy is ܒܐܐ and
ܒܥܐ, in the last two the word actually used is ܐܬܒܝܐ.

16 *ende, et* l. *vero:* SH^ned sy^(c) Old-Germ^edd post. — *in tormente*, SH^ned *in pinen*, for
cruciaris, Cypr *doles, e: ureris, d: adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of
ὀδυναμαι in vs. 24).

16, 17 **Lk. xvi. 26** *bouen* = SH^ned, *super (επι)* l. *in (εν): e m a d* sah *(after)* arm Dial
K with ð6 ς76f ð371 contra **H**^rell lat^rell with Fuld ς1246; ܥܠ: sy^(c) aeth; add
to all these things that: Ta^ar; om Old-Germ^edd pri. — *so es... tuschen ons
ende v, ∽ chaos...est* a. *inter:* sy^(c) pal Old-Germ^edd post (^rell *ist gefestent
zwischen uns und euch ein...);* Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you.*
afgronde = SH^ned (H^ned om *grote*) for χασμα; Old-Germ^codd *unterscheidung*,
^edd pri *vestenheit*, ^edd post *irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy^h ܚܘܬܐ contra sy^(c) ܗܘܬܐ;

grote   af   gronde   tuschen   ons   eñ   v   so   dat   deghene

die   van   henen   willen   tu   comen   dis   nin   conen   ghe

don   noch   deghene   die   van   daer   haere   tons   willen

20 comen   dis   oc   nin   connen   volcomen[a] · / So   biddic   di   dā   *Lk. 16, 27*

vader   dat   tune   sends   in   myns   uader   hus   / want   ic   *Lk. 16, 28*

hebbe   daer   noch   uiue   brudre   dat   hise   warne   dat

si   nin   comen   in   de   stat   van   desen   tomente · / Doe   ant   *Lk. 16, 29*

a) *in mg.* Dits also teuerstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken sonder herwädelinge bliuen dat hi verdint heft in sine liue

---

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they / who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who 20 thence want to come hither to us / [20] accomplish that [a]. Then I pray thee, / father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of

a) meaning that after death every one must remain without change what he has deserved [to be?] in his life.

---

a: hiatus terrae, M: *chasma, e ff₂ d: chaus*, latt[rell]: *chaos* (exc Y: *chasmagnum*) see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A *chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent;* sah translit. χασμα, boh ɯıк, *pit* (verb = *dig deep*). — om *firmatum* (contra SH[ned] *gemaect*) with *e m* Aphr. — *ons ende v* = S[ned]; *di ende ons:* H[ned], ᴐ υμων … ημων: Dial *e m b* ε014 δ6 δ371 ε050 (υμων … υμων) ε1094 ε121 *I*ᵖ ε207 ε178 ε1453.

18 *van henen,* ενθεν, contra om ενθεν: *e m c d* δ5 ε014 Aphr.
comen … comen for διαβηναι … διαπερχσαι, om S[ned], om² H[ned], sy ~ܩܝܒܐ;
διαπερασαι l. διαπερωσιν: lat δ5 ε207.

19 add *haere, huc:* f; *huc,* ωδε l. προς υμας: Dial lat δ5 Old-Germ; om *haere tons:* SH[ned]; ᴐ ημας … υμας: δ371 ε1226 Aphr.

20 *dis oc nin connen volcomen,* cp sah add *should they be able.*
Lk. xvi. 27 om ειπεν δε, contra SH[ned]; om δε: Ta[ar] sy[(c)], *et* for δε: Vg; add αυτω: Ta[ar] sy[p] pal *m a i.* — *so … dan,* SH[ned] *daromme;* om *ergo: e f l r* Zach Wn ε014 ε376 pal boh.

21 *vader;* add *mi* p. *pater:* sy[(c)] Ta[ar] Aphr Ephr sy[h] sah boh; add Αβρααμ: ε376 δ5 *I*ᵖ A³ pal aeth *M-T* Aug.

22 **Lk. xvi. 28** add *daer noch,* add *noch* only: SH[ned] Old-Germ[codd] Old-French with boh² (? = ετι l. εκει); add εκει: Dial, cp εχουσιν εκει in vs. 29 infra. Ta[ned] has no trace of the Diat. reading *let him go* l. οπως … αυτοις: Ta[ar], l. οπως: Aphr sy[p], nor adds with Aphr Ta[ar]: *(ipsi) peccent et;* om αυτον: Aphr Old-Lat.

23 *in de stat van desen to[r]mente* (contra SH[ned]: *in desen stat der pinen)* ταυτης l. τουτου: ε376 Old-Germ[codd], om τουτου: ε77 ε95 ε1443.

werdde   hem   noch   abraham · Si   hebben   moysese   eñ   de

25 propheten   hoerren   die · / eñ   deghene   sprac   noch   voert   *Lk. 16, 30*

Neen   vader   abraham   mar   comt   imen   die   doet   heft

ghewest   eñ   sprekt   hen   toe   so   selen   si   penitencie   don

/ Eñ   abraham   antwerdde   den   ghenen   aldus · En   ho   *Lk. 16, 31*

rense   nit   moysese   eñ   depropheten   so   en   selensi   nit

30 gheloeuen   dat   imen   moghe   hen   gheggen   die   op

F.109
A.102 C.148 herstaen   es   van   der   doet   LUCAS ‖ Dar   na   so   sprac   *Lk. 16, 1*

---

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and
25 the / ²⁵prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay,
father Abraham, but if one comes who has been dead / and speaks to
them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they
30 hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / ³⁰believe what some
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. ‖ After that Jesus spoke /

---

24 <u>Lk. xvi. 29</u> add *hem* = SH^aed, add αυτω: Ta^ar *I K* ε014 δ6 ε376 contra *H*^rell
d sy^s(c) arm Ephr. — Ta^ned does not add εκει p. εχουσιν with Tert^marc Ephr
173⁸ (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug ²/₂.

26 <u>Lk. xvi. 30</u> add *mi* p. *pater:* Aphr Ephr Ta^ar sy^(c) sy^h sah boh.
comt imen for πορευθη, contra αναστη l. πορ. προς αυτους: δ2 (+ προς αυτους) ε376
Old-Lat (exc *e m*), add αναστη και a. πορ.: δ505 *m.* — *ende sprekt hen toe*
cp add *persuadebit eis et* a. *poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): *m T*, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat
exc *e m a.*

28 <u>Lk. xvi. 31</u> *ende*, SH^ned *mar*, om δε: Ta^ar sy^(c) Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra
SH^ned): Aphr Ta^ar sy^p pal^a aeth *m* Old-Germ^codd Old-French ε1229 (om αυτω).
gheloeven = SH^ned πιστευσουσιν l. πεισθησονται: Aphr Ephr Ta^ar sy^(c) pal^b arm
aeth lat (with *m* Fuld, not *e r*) Iren^lat Aug with δ5 ε014 ε207; ακουσωσιν
αυτον: sah pal^a *r* Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent:* Ta^ar sy^(c) pal^b *m c l i*
Old-Germ^codd *B H Θ^c O R^c* Iren^lat Aug ¹/₂ Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld
or Zach txt; pal^c om vs. 31.

30 *dat imen moghe hen gh[es]eggen*; SH^ned *iof* (sic) *iemen van den doden up ver-
stonde;* cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose
qu'il dist.*

31 *opherstaen*; contra πορευθη l. αναστη: sy^s(c) *a d* (add) *ff₂ i l r* (add) ε1226 ε1210
Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos eat*) sah¹¹⁴ (add); απελθη = Dial *a b q c* with
δ5 (add) ε014, not *m*; add προς αυτους: Old-Lat (exc *e*) δ5 Iren^lat. — *van den
doet* contra SH^ned *van den doden*, cp. ch. 126 fin.
<u>Lk. xvi. 1</u> *Darna ... seide* for ελεγεν δε και; sy^sc ܣܘ ܗܘܐ ܐܡܪ; add
parabolam: Ta^ar (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy^p
Old-Germ^codd (tepl*) ε376 (p. μχθ.), cp δ5 *d* Lk. xvi. 19 ειπεν δε και ετερον παρ.;
om και: Ta^ar *e b d f l r r₂ gat D E-P K V W* μ *Durm* sy^p sah arm with ε337 ε288
δ505 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε178f ε1353 ε1386 ε1493 ε75 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1–9.

ihc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · in enen tide

fol. 51ʳ

was en rike manᵃ die hadde enen meyereᵇ Eñ die meije

re wart beruchtᶜ · vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qua

lec hadde bekirtᵈ / Doe ontboeteᵉ di here sinen meyere eñ   *Lk. 16, 2*

sprac aldus hem ane eñ seide aldus waromme ver   ·

5 nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeningeᶠ van

dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer

synᵍ / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen eñ seide al   *Lk. 16, 3*

a) *inter l.* onse here — b) *inter l.* igewelec mensche — c) *inter l.* van syns selues ɔscientien —
d) *inter l.* sinen tyt qualec hadde bestadt — e) *inter l.* dit ontbeidden dats den mensche ene
vrese in syn hert senden van sire verdumenesse — f) *inter l.* al de wile dat tus macht hefs
so besich hoe du schuldecht best te leuene — g) *inter l.* du mots scire steruen

---

to his disciples and said thus: There was once

fol. 51ʳ

a rich man ᵃ, who had a steward ᵇ. And the steward / was accused ᶜ before
his master that he had mismanaged ᵈ / his goods. Then the master sum-
5 moned ᵉ his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / ⁵ do I hear
this faithlessness of thee? give me account ᶠ of / thy stewardship, for thou
mayest no longer be steward ᵍ. / Then the steward spoke to himself and

a) our Lord — b) everyman — c) by his own conscience — d) had badly employed his time
— e) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — f) as
long as thon art able consider how thou oughtst to live — g) thou must soon die

---

32 *sinen* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add αυτου p. μαθ.: Taᵃʳ sy lat (exc *e d*) ε014 ε76f δ6 sah **K**
contra **H**ʳᵉˡˡ δ5 δ505 ε1260 ε1279 ε22 ε1246 *e* syʰ.

fol. 51ʳ

1 **Lk. xvi. 1** *die, ος* contra sy: *et.* — *meyere* for οικονομον = Sⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ; Hⁿᵉᵈ
rentmeyster.

2 *vor* (for Gk αυτω) = SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ (ܐ) boh (sah om); lat *apud illum,*
Old-Germ: *bei ihm;* Taᵃʳ syᵖ (= Gk).

3 **Lk. xvi. 2** *di here* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *hi*); add *dominus eius:* Taᵃʳ sy *a (c) r.*
ontboet (for φωνησας αυτον) contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *riepene, vocavit illum,* cp. *vocavit
ad se: b q, accersitus est: c.* — *sinen meyere, villicum suum* l. *eum* (contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ): bohᴺ, om αυτον δ5 δ505.

5 *dese ontrowe* for τουτο (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ which om also τουτο). — add *mi, mihi:*
Taᵃʳ syᵖ sah boh⁽²⁾ ε207.

6 *meyer seyn;* add *mihi:* Taᵃʳ sy aeth. — *langer* (contra Sⁿᵉᵈ *te hant nemmeer*) =
Hⁿᵉᵈ, cp *a:* add *amplius, d: adhuc.*

7 **Lk. xvi. 3** *die,* add εκεινος: Taᵃʳ sy *e* ε207. — *iegen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *in* for *intra.*

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye

rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen eñ s ic schame

10 mi te biddene · / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat   *Lk. 16, 4*

mj myns heren schulderen selen ontfaen in hare her

berghen alsic van mire meyeryen sal werden ghe

daen · / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor   *Lk. 16, 5*

hem · eñ vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he

15 re schuldech? / Eñ deghene antwerdde hondert amen o   *Lk. 16, 6*

lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen · nem hir

---

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward- / ship from
10 me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / [10] to beg. I have bethought myself
of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their
houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he sum-
moned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much
15 dost thou owe my lord? / [15] And he answered: One hundred measures of /
oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here / thy bill, and sit down

---

8 *mine* (contra SH^ned), add *meam: a, meam* l. *a me* δ5 arm; με της οικονομιας
l. την ... εμου: ε1091 ε1098f *Iˣ* (exc δ4 ε1206) sah; την οικον. με: ε1089*, om *a me: e.*

9 *nemen welt* (contra SH^ned *neimt*), *auferet* l. *aufert*: Fuld *a b c ff₂ i A Y C T
E-P G H Θ Q V corp oxon.* — add *ende* (contra SH^ned) add και: Ta^ar sy aeth
sah boh δ1. — ∞ *grauen* p. in *can nit*, ∞ *te biddene* p. *ic schame mi* = SH^ned.

10 **Lk. xvi.** 4 *ic hebbe mi bepenst* for εγνων (contra SH^ned *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi:
e c f i l r* μ (*-ito*); *cognovi: a l q ff₁*; *scio*: Fuld Vg (= SH^ned); om *E gat.*

11 add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH^ned.

12 *mire* contra SH^ned (with rell) *der.*

13 **Lk. xvi.** 5 *alle* l. SH^ned *met sonderheit*, Old-Germ^edd *allen*, ^codd *eim ieglichen*,
for ενα εκαστον, *singulis; unum cuique: a d*; sy^sc boh^D₂: *one* (? correct sy^sc to
ܠܗ ܠܟܠ = sy^p 11, 23, 26; ܠܗ ܠܗ without ܠ: sy^p rell; it seems required by
ܪܡܘܪܟ following in vs. 5ᵇ; cp sy^h ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܗ ܠܗ. — *ontboet ... ende*, SH^ned
riep = Ta^ar sy *e*; lat^rell *convocant* (*d: advocans*) with Gk προσκαλεσαμενος; sy^c
he sent he called, cp. vs. 2.

14 *vragde* l. *sprac*: this is a frequent variant in L^ned but cp here add ερωτω
p. πρωτω: ε371.

15 **Lk. xvi.** 6 *antwerdde* l. *seide* of SH^ned for Gk ειπεν; add αυτω p. ειπεν: Ta^ar
sy δ2 ε133 boh^ℵ Old-Germ^edd. — *amen* = S^ned, *maten*: H^ned, but Old-Germ
krug for *cados: e f l* Vg, δ5* δ371 ε351 (δ5^c ε351 καβους) ε1211 (κατους), *vatos: a,
vathos: b, vasos: c, batis: ff₂, siclos* = *d*; sy ܡܪܝܕ, *firkins*; βαδους or
βατους Gk^rell.

16 *die meyer*, SH^ned rell: *he*. — *toten ghenen* (SH^ned *te hem*); om αυτω: *Iⁿ* ε014 *e* boh.

dine lettren eñ sete neder vollec eñ scryf viftegh · /

doe vragde hi den andren · eñ du hoe vele bestv schul   *Lk.* 16, 7

dech? eñ deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen

20 doe sprac die meyere toten ghenen Nem

A.103   hir dine letteren eñ scryf taghtentech / alse   *Lk.* 16, 8

---

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much
20 owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / ²⁰ Then
the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

---

17 *dine lettren, literas tuas*: b c d (t. litt.) ff₂ r r₂ gat μ. *D*, Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ ‎ܩܛܒ‎, *sah*
boh ⲡⲉⲕⲥϧⲁⲓ, *thy writing* (boh plural), *chirographum*: e l, *cautionem*: a
Fuld Vg; Sⁿᵉᵈ *berescap* Hⁿᵉᵈ *ghereytscap*; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*,
but *brieff* in vs. 7; τα γραμματα: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 Iᵗ al⁴ boh Orig Gaud,
το γραμμα: ε014 δ48 ε76f δ371 sah *K*, το γραμματειον ε129 A³ Chrys, *cautio-
nem vel literam vel liniam*: δ; om syˢ (here and vs. 7: *and he sat down
quickly and wrote* l. *he saith ... write*).
ende sete neder ... ende = Hⁿᵉᵈ, *et sede ... et*: Taᵃʳ (syˢ) e d f Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ
Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens*: a r₂, *et sede cito scribe*: syᶜᵖ b q ff₂ Fuld Vg;
om *et sede* (cp vs. 7): Sⁿᵉᵈ δ5 36ᵉᵛ bohᴴ Orig. — *vollec*; SHⁿᵉᵈ *scryf gereet*,
ᴄᴏ γραψον ταχεως: Taᵃʳ δ1 ε1454 ε1386 e syʰ⁽ arm aeth sah⁹⁰; om ταχεως: Hⁿᵉᵈ
δ5 ε1216 ε1289 ε291 ε1321 bohℵ ᴴ syʰ· c d Orig.

18 **Lk. xvi. 7** *doe* SHⁿᵉᵈ *darna* for επειτα, *deinde*; *et* l. *deinde*: Taᵃʳ syᵖ aeth;
autem l. *deinde*: e; add *et*: syˢᶜ; *again*: arm. — *den andren* = SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-
Germ for ετερω, e: *altero*, latʳᵉˡˡ *alio* or *alii*, add τω a. ετερω: δ5 (ε207) ε1353,
τω δευτερω ε207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — *ende du*, om SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ; και συ l.
συ δε: ε1279.

19 *schuldech*; p. οφειλεις add τω κυριω μου (vs. 5). Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ ε168 ε1225 a c r Old-
Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ; add αυτω: syˢ. — *ende deghene* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *(hi)* for ο δε: arm aeth;
qui (ait) Vg, om: Taᵃʳ syᶜ b c ff₂ q μ bohℵ. — *antwerdde, respondit* l. *ait* or
dixit: SHⁿᵉᵈ μ; *et ille respondit*: Hier Algas (teste Hoskier). — *mudde* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ; *kar*: Old-Germ, Gk: κορους; sy ‎ܟܘܪܐ‎, lat *c(h)oros*, exc δ *mensuras*.

20 *doe*, και: ε014 δ6 ε76 bohℵ Gkᵖˡᵉʳ E H; ο δε: δ5; δε l. και: δε Iᶜ (exc ε1211f)
ε207 a; om *H*ʳᵉˡˡ ε93 δ505 ε121 ε1279 ε1353 ε1386 al lat (exc a E H) syᶜᵖ arm
aeth boh; add *et* a. *illi*: a b q l.

21 *letteren* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, lat *litteras* (exc a Oᶜ *cautionem*), δ: *literam*, Old-Germ:
brieff; τα γραμματα: *H*ʳᵉˡˡ (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 Iᶯᵃ (exc ε1131) Iᵗ ε22 Orig,
το γραμμα: *K*, το γραμματειον: ε129 A³.
Lk. xvi. 8 add *alse dat (die here) vernam* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende di here ... di
here*, Taᵃʳ syᵖ ‎ܡܪܝܐ‎(!), aeth *the Lord*.

dat   die   here   vernam   so   pꞃysde   hi*ᵃ*   din   quaden   meye

re   van   din   dat   hi   wyslec   hadde   ghedaen   hir   ane

mach   men   uerstaen   dat   der   werelt   kinder   wiser   syn*ᵇ*

25 in   harre   gracien   dan   de   kinder   gods*ᶜ* · / En̄   hir   omme   *Lk. 16, 9*

seggicv ·   makt   nu   urint   uan   der   quader   rykheit   die

a) in mg. nit van dire ontrowen die hi dede mar van dire vorsimedheit die hi besgde —
b) inter l. ernstechteger om hare erdersche gewin — *c) inter l.* omdat eeuleke

---

lord heard of this he praised*ᵃ* that bad steward, / because he had done
wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are
25 wiser / **25** in their generation than the children of god*ᶜ*. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that he practised — *b)* more
persevering for their earthly profit — *c)* for their eternal (profit)

---

22 *din quaden meyere* 1. SHⁿᵉᵈ *den m. der quaetheyt, villicum iniquitatis, e:*
iniustitiae (but *de dispensatore prodigo*: capit *C T B Θ Ĵ O X* Par lat 10438
Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.

23 *hadde ghedaen, fecisset* or *fecerit*: latᵖˡᵉʳ contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dede, fecit: e c d ff₂ r μ*;
Gk: επριησεν; sy ܤܥܒ .

23,24 *hir ane mach men verstaen dat*, SHⁿᵉᵈ *want, quia*; *et* l. *quia*: syˢ, *enim*:
Taᵃʳ syᶜᵖ; *dixit autem ad discipulos suos*: Old-Lat *(e: discentes)* E (om *quia*²)
M Q gat Dim μ Mm, add also *dico vobis: a r D*; διο λεγω υμιν: δ5 *propter*
quod dico vobis: d; Pep Harm 64² 'For þe folk of þe werlde seide Jesus beþ
wiser . . .'

24 *der (werelt)*, SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *deser*, cp and contrast the usual habit of Taⁿᵉᵈ Old-Lat
sy to add *this (world)* where Gk omits.

25 ∽ *in harre . . . dan*, ∽ *in generatione sua* a. *filiis*: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ Old-Germ Tynd
etc; ∽ φρονιμωτεροι a. *οι*: δ2 syˢ sah Old-Germ. — *harre* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *sua; in*
hac gener. 1. *in gener. sua*: Old-Lat *gig M-T μ* Cypr Ambr (∽ *hac p. gener.*:
a M-T; saeculo isto: e); add *hac*: sy ε1386; ταυτην l. την²: δ2*. — *gracien* =
g(ene)racien, SHⁿᵉᵈ *geslachte; in vita sua: E E-Pᵐᵍ gat*. — *gods* 1. *des lichts*
of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add *hiromme* solus.

26 No special rendering in Taⁿᵉᵈ of εγω, *ego*; pref. ܐܢܐ, *also*: syˢ ᵖ ⁽ᵉˣᶜ ³⁶⁾ (om
et syᵖ ⁽⁴⁾) sah boh aeth. — *nu* for *v*, om Sⁿᵉᵈ. — *der quader rykheit, iniquo*
mamona, του αδικου μαμωνα (vs. 11): *a d* δ5 Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm
342A, contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *goede der quaetheit*, του μαμ. της αδικιας with rell., cp
Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii *qui non credidit deo sed iniquo mamona*.
di contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat si, qui* l. *ut*.

C. 149

v ontfaen in hare eewleke herberghen alse ghi van

ertrike scheeden selt · ‖ Die ghetrowe es in den cleinen *Lk. 16, 10*

hi es ₒ꜀ getrowe in den groten · eñ die onghetrowe es

30 in den cleinen hi es oc ongetrowe in den groten · /

Eñ ochte gi dan dese vergankleke rikheiden nit *Lk. 16, 11*

C. 149

30

reason / I say unto you: Make now a friend of the wealth of the wicked who / [will] receive you in their eternal habitation when ye / shall depart from the earth. ‖ He who is faithful in little things / is also faithful in great things; and he who is unfaithful / ³⁰ in little things is also unfaithful in great things. / And if ye do not dispense these transitory riches / honestly,

---

27 *hare* contra SH[ned] *die*, add *sua* Ephr 156 Aphr Ta[ar] sy aeth *b* Ambr ε33 ε1416 Theodoret Cyr contra Clem Al ²/₂.

ghi (van ertrike scheeden) selt, εκλιπητε: δ2[ca] ε014 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε1131 ε133 ε168 ε600 *K* lat (exc *e a d l**) sy[hˣ] Iren[lat] Clem Al ¹/₂ (Q. D. S. 13) Orig[lat] Bas Chrys contra SH[ned] *als u gebricht*, εκλιπη: δ1 δ2* [cb] δ3 δ6 ε56 ε376 δ5 ε050 *Iᵑ* [rell] δ505 ε1279f *Iᵖ* δ4 ε73 ε255 A³ *e (-erint) a d l** Ta[ar] Aphr sy sy[h mg] arm sah boh Clem Al ¹/₂ (Q. D. S. 31) Aug Zach Comm 342C Old-Germ (*euch gebreste*); *van ertrike scheeden sult* cp Iren IV. xxx. 3 *fugati fueritis*, Iren[arm] '*change*' in mediaeval arm '*pass away by death*', see Sanday and Turner, N. T. Iren, p. 266, Old-French: *quant vo'mourrez.*

28, 30 **Lk. xvi. 10** *den cleinen*¹ contra SH[ned] *den minsten*, *pauco* or *modico* l. *mimimo*, ολιγω l. ελαχιστω: ε134 Aug *parvo* ¹/₂, Zach 343C (Wn in ras.), sy ◌◌◌◌ (idiomatic!) Ta[ar] arm georg, *modico . e f d* (contra δ5 ελαχ.) Par Lat 6⁴ capit, sah boh; *den cleinen*² in vs. 10ᵇ, SH[ned] *een lettel, modico*, ολιγω: Ta[ar] sy arm georg δ5 *Iᵑ* lat (exc *a*) Old-Germ[ed P] (*kleinen*) [rell] *lutzten* or *wenig.*

29, 30 *den groten*¹: L[ned] capit sah boh Aug ²/₂ (*magno*) Zach 342D (comm *praebeamus parva ut recipiamus magna*) cp. L[ned mg] ch. 202 Mt. xxv. 22, 23; Gk. πολλω, *multo: e a d f*, but *maius: b e ff₂ q r E* gat, *maior:* Vg; Old-Germ *merem*, SH[ned] *den meesten*; Ta[ar] sy ◌◌◌ · — *den groten*²; *magno: a* (cp. Clem Iren infra) sah boh Old-Germ[ed A] *grossen* contra[edd post] *grössern*, [codd edd pri] *merern*, *multo: e d f*, *maius: b c ff₂ q r E* gat, *maiori* Vg. — *onghetrowe* [bis] for αδικος = SH[ned] Old-Germ[edd pri] *untreu* l. *ungenge*, *f: infidelis*, lat[rell]: *iniquus* or *iniustus* (*e* Cypr Aug), sah translit. ΑΔΙΚΟϹ, boh *taketh by violence*, sy ◌◌◌ .

31 **Lk. xvi. 11** only; add *ende* = SH[ned]; SH[ned] om *dan, ergo*; om ουν: sy[cˣ] (sy[c] inserts ◌◌◌ instead) sah[91] aeth ε346f, SH[ned] ∽ vs. 12, 11, om ουκ (vs. 11)⌃ουκ (vs. 12): δ371, om vs. 12 *b* boh[N]. — *dese vergankleke rikheden* = SH[ned] (*der wandeliker...*) for τω αδικω μαμωνα, but sy ◌◌◌◌ ◌◌◌◌◌, *the mammon of wickedness* with sah[91] aeth, lat *iniquo* or *iniusto mamona*, but Old-Germ[codd] *den reichtum der ungangkeit.* For *vergankleke* l. *quade* cp. Venezia Marc 4975 *en le cose temporale*, Ephr 163 *Emite vobis, ait, o filii Adami per haec transitoria quae non sunt vestra, id quod vestrum est, quod non transit.*

wale   en   dispenseert   wie   sal   v   deeulele   rikheit   ghe

fol. 51ᵛ

uen? / eñ   ochte   gi   in   din   dat   v   nin   besteet   onghetrowe   *Lk. 16, 12*

A. 105   syt   wie   sal   v   gheuen   dat   we   es? / Eñ   oc   seggic   v   dat   *Lk. 12, 47*

die   knecht   die   syns   heren   wille   ṇiṭ   weet   eñ   daer   na

---

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51ᵛ

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

---

32 *nit wale en dispenseert* for SH[ned] rell *niet getrouwe syt geweest,* πιστοι εγενεσθε *fideles fuistis* (Tert. *fideles exstitistis*). — *deeuleke (-le)* cp. Ephr l. c. contra SH[ned] *dat gewarich,* αληθινον, *verum;* sah: *that which is the thing itself; vestrum* l. *verum* (vs. 12): *a (vobiscum) q aur corr vat* Fuld (contra Zach) *D E Q B^c K* X* Z*,* Cypr[codd FG]; om *verum est:* W; H[ned] conflates: *wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat u is.* — add *rikheit* contra SH[ned], cp. *the riches of righteousness:* aeth. — *gheven* (cp. vs. 12) δωσει l. πιστευσει: *a b E* ε1390, *reddet: r D* contra SH[ned] rell *(des) getrouwen,* cp. and contr. in vs. 12 *credet* l. *dabit a;* cp Clem Al ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δωσει; Iren: *si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis.*

fol. 51ᵛ

1 **Lk. xvi. 12** *in din dat v nin besteet,* SH[ned] *in den vremden, in alieno,* cp sy ⲁⲟⲗⲧ ⲣⲗⲓⲟ contra pal sy[h] ⲣⲓⲁⲟⲩ.

2 *syt* contra SH[ned]; sy[c] *ye are not faithful;* ευρεθητε l. εγενεσθε: Ta[ar] Marc[tert] sy[sp], cp Lk. xix. 17 Ta[ar] sy and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — *[u]we es;* contra ημετερον: δ1 ε56 ε351 Orig *corr vat; meum:* Marc[tert] *e i l* ε207.

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta[ar] continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with *ille enim* l. *ille autem,* om *autem:* sy[sc] and arm; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xii. 47 *ende oc seggic v dat* = SH[ned] (om *oc* and *dat*); no link in Fuld. *weet* for *cognovit,* cp d: *scivit.*

3 *daer na* (om SH[ned]) i. e. αυτο l. το θελημα αυτου, add αυτο p. ποιησας: Orig Cyr.; add *ei* p. *praeparavit:* Ta[ar] sy (? ex indole versionis); add *(will) of his Lord:* ε376 boh[N] Zach Wn.

nit ne ʋʋerkt die sal vele slage ontfaen / Mar die kne   *Lk.* 12, 48

5 cht die syns heren wille nit ne weet eñ werkt bu

ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontfaen · want din

men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen · eñ

din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen · /

MATHEUS · LUCAS Eñ wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac   *Lk.* 12, 49

---

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall

5 receive many blows. But the servant / 5 who knows not his lord's will and

works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows: for / much shall be required

from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required

from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

---

4 *nit ne werkt,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *niet en doet,* om ετοιμασας η: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ P⁴⁵ δ5 δ505 *d E*
Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas, om η ποιησας: Taᵃʳ sy Bedjan II.
64¹⁵ Old-Lat (*a* hiat) Cypr ε014 ε56 *I*ᶦᵃ ε1033 ε257 ε368 Venez. Marc. 4975.
∽ ποιησας … ετοιμασας: ε1444* ε1443.

5 **Lk. xii. 48** *nit ne weet* for *non cognovit; nescivit: e, non sciens: b, nesciens: c,
ignoravit: d;* sy in both verses ܣܢܐ.

5,6 *buten sinen wille* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for *digna plagis,* cp add *contra voluntatem domini
sui* p. *fecit: Q μ.*

6 *want* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *enim* l. *autem:* sy, *and:* aeth, om δ2* boh. — *din* = SHⁿᵉᵈ,
i. e. om παντι: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).

7 *bevolen*¹ = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *commendare* l. *dare.* — *men bevolen heeft … men sal eischen,*
usual Mnl. for passive, but cp *dederunt* l. *datum est:* δ5 *d* sah, *quaerent* l.
quaeretur: e (contra Cypr) *d ff₂ l* δ5 sah boh aeth. — *uele … uele* = SHⁿᵉᵈ
pler, πολυ … πολυ; πλειον … πλειον: Just Apol i. 17 (ω πλειον εδωκεν ο θεος πλειον
και απαιτησηθεται απ' αυτου) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (ω πλειον εδοθη αυτος
και πλειον απαιτηθησεται) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. 28 and *l:
cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur servitutis; amplius* or *plus*
l. *multum*²: *e d* δ5; cp Ad Jov. supra p. 353.

8 *min … min* = SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ with syʰ ᵐᵍ ܟܐܠܐ … ܟܐܠܐ (a reading probably
ex illo Syriaco antiquo because syʰ rendering of ελαττον would be ܟܐܠܐ ܝܘܬܪ,
cp Lk. vii. 47); *multum … multum* l. πολυ … περισσοτερον: Taᵃʳ sah Cypr cp
Just Clem Al supra; *satis … plus: d.* — *men min beuolen heft for* παρεθεντο
(-ετο: ε376 ε192 Zach Wn).

9 **Lk. xii. 49** *Ende wetti nit dat* = SHⁿᵉᵈ (om *ende*), add *nescitis quia: e b ff₂ g l*
Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) ε129 A³; add *enim:* syˢᶜ. — *hebbe brachtt* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ for ηλθον βαλειν.

10 *in ertrike:* εις l. επι: Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ P⁴⁵ δ5 ε76 *K* sy (ܒ contra syʰ ᵐᵍ ܐܠ) lat (*in
terram*) contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ ε050f *Iⁿ Iᶦ Iᵖ Iˣ* δ30 ε90 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 ε1353f A³ al

10 chtt in ertrike · eñ wat willic el dan datt bernen? /

Ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doepsele*ᵃ* · eñ hoe sere sal   *Lk. 12,50*

ic gheturbeert moten syn eert ouer leden sal werden · /

dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse eñ seide aldus

F.110
A.112 C.150   ‖ Ghelijc es hemelrike*ᵇ* enen hushere de   MATHEUS   *Mt. 20, 1*

a) *inter l.* mine passie — b) *inter l.* de heilege kerke

---

10 brought a fire / ¹⁰ upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? /
I have yet to undergo a baptism*ᵃ*, and how sorely shall / I have to be
troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable

C.150   and said thus: ‖ The kingdom of heaven*ᵇ* is like a householder who /

a) my passion — b) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan* = nisi l. si: c l δ aur Vg (exc
D E-P R Q J M O Y Z) Ambr Hier; *nisi ut:* Fuld Zach Θ *T V W* edd; SHⁿᵉᵈ
ic wille dat, om *quid:* Taᵃʳ syᵖ; *ut* l. *si* Taᵃʳ f Ambr. — *berne(n)* = SHⁿᵉᵈ
Old-Germ sy (ⲋⲁⲩ) sahᴾˢ *burn*; Zach: *ardeat* comm. i. l. and wherever it
is quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om *iam* = Fuld Zach lat (exc *d* Ambr)
Old-Germ sah (contra boh).

11   **Lk. xii. 50** *ic hebbe* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om δε (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld ε56 ε168 δ30
ε1386 *c q ff₂ i l.* — add *noch* = SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *aliud* a. *baptisma:* Iren I. xxi. 2,
Cypr Ep 73²², de rebapt 14. — *touerlidene, to pass through,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *te lidene,*
to suffer for *baptizari; baptismo* l. *-ma* or *-mum:* corr vatᵐᵍ Vgᵉᵈᵈ Zach. —
ende hoe sere = SHⁿᵉᵈ, syˢᶜ ⲅⲏⲟⲁ, *how much;* om *quomodo,* add *multum:*
Taᵃʳ syᵖ Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D *coarctor multum,* om *quomodo:*
sah⁹ δ (ed Horner).

12   *gheturbeert* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *bedrouft, turbor* l. *coarctor:* Fuld (not Zach) *e b q*
ff₂ i l r, a good example of Lⁿᵉᵈ preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat
Diat. word; *arguor: d; angor:* Zach 345A *quidam codices habent angor,*
and so quoted 544B; sah⁹ *I am waiting* (ed. Horner), sahʳᵉˡˡ *constrained;*
how I hasten: arm, cp *et valde p r o f e r o ad illud* Iren. — *sal werden* fut =
SHⁿᵉᵈ, rell present. — *eert ouerleden sal werden,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *tote ict overlide* for
perficiatur (d r₂: consummetur) syˢᶜ ⲁⲗⲗⲟⲭ, *exstinctus est* for ⲣⲁⲗⲗⲭⲣ,
perfectus est.

13   *darna ... aldus,* no link in SHⁿᵉᵈ Fuld; in Taᵃʳ Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk.
xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harm § 74 it follows Mt. xix. 30.

14   **Mt. xx. 1** *Ghelijc es,* i. e. om γαρ (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix.
30): Taᵃʳ syˢ *e b c ff₁,₂ g E L Q R C J Xᶻ Zᶻ* boh ε351 ε1453 ε37of ε382 Orig ¹/₂;
δε l. γαρ: syᶜ ʰ. — *enen hushere,* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ: *enen mensche enen*
vader des gesindes, om *homini,* i. e. Lⁿᵉᵈ renders Gk οικοδεσποτης, not the Lat
pater familias, so also vs. 15; in x. 25 *here,* so also SHⁿᵉᵈ, xiii. 27 *here,*
xiii. 52 *hushere,* Mc. xiv. 14.
here dis dat hus ist, SHⁿᵉᵈ *here van den hus,* where Gk in Lk. is οικοδεσπ.
της οικιας.

15 ut ghinc des margens te prymtide huren werkliede

die werken souden in synen wyngart · / Eñ alse hi   *Mt.* 20, 2

sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem

dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc

so send dehise in sinen wyngart / eñ alset quam   *Mt.* 20, 3

20 te tercitide so ghinc hi nog ut eñ vant

A. 113 andre staende op de markt al ledech / eñ den ghenē   *Mt.* 20, 4

sprac hi toe eñ seide ghaet eñ werkt in minen wyn

gart eñ ic sal v gheuen dat redene es eñ deghene

---

15 **15** went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his
vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they /
should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And
20 when it came / **20** to the third hour, he went out again and found / others
standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and .
labor in my vine/yard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

---

15 *des margens* add *te prymtide* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ for ἀμα πρωΐ, *primo mane*, sy
ܪ̈ܚܐܣܐ, *at dawn.*

16 add *die werken souden* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ; *to tend* for *into*: Old-Hebr.

17 **Mt. xx. 2** *ende, et* l. *autem*: SHⁿᵉᵈ *e* syˢᶜ *ε76* K* contra *H*ʳᵉˡˡ δ5 ε050 ε93f *I*ᵑᵃ
Ferr (exc ε1211) ε121 ε207 al latʳᵉˡˡ syᵖ pal. — *met* (ms. *hem*) *hen* l. μετα των
ερηατων = Sⁿᵉᵈ (Hⁿᵉᵈ om) syˢ; the idiom in syᶜ is ܪ̈ܚܐܣܐ ܐܘܡܗ ܐ, om
syˢ ܪ̈ܚܐܣܐ ܐܘܡ; add *dat si hem dinen souden*, om SHⁿᵉᵈ; cp *m: ut singulis
denariis diurnis operarentur.*

19,20 **Mt. xx. 3** *alset quam te tercitide*, cp vs. 6; SHⁿᵉᵈ *omme tierche tijt; at the
third hour:* sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Taᵃʳ *in three hours;* add *nog*, add
anderwerven SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *iterum: n*; add *also* sah.
ghinc … ende for *egressus*, εξελθων: Taᵃʳ sy pal *e* (*exivit et;* cp. lat exc *e q*
in vs. 16). — *vant*, ευρεν l. ειδεν (vs. 6, but also Mt. ii. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24
q. v.) = SHⁿᵉᵈ *a n b c d ff₂ r r₂* δ5 ε183* δ30etc ε1226 Orig ¹/₂ Juv.

22 **Mt. xx. 4** add *ende werkt* (cp Mt. xxi. 28, and *e h f ff₁* in vs. 7) add *werken*
p. *wyngart* Hⁿᵉᵈ, om Sⁿᵉᵈ, cp. addition in Lⁿᵉᵈ in Mt. xxi. 29 q. v. — om
et vos with SHⁿᵉᵈ boh(8). — *minen*, add *meam*: Old-Lat (not sy but) arm
georg sah boh δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050f ε93f ε94f Ferr δ362 ε1098 ε253 ε1435 ε18 ε351
ε377 *Iˣ* (exc ε71 ε329) ε1246 ε1442f al Orig *E-P L Q R C T M-T* al⁵ edd (not
cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 ∽ *ic sal v gheuen* a. *dat* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell. — *redene* l. *recht, iustum* of
SHⁿᵉᵈ rell; *quod fuerit mercedis nomine: e; of what ye are worthy:* sah;
quod dignum erit: georg¹.

23, 24 *ende deghene … wyngart* for *ende si gingen wech* of SHⁿᵉᵈ rell; om syˢ ε286
ε413 ε1441.

daden also eñ ghingen in den wyngart · / Dar na so *Mt.* 20, 5

25 ghinc hi vt te sexte tide eñ te noentide uan den

daghe eñ dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te

sinen wyngarde wert · / Eñ alst quam ter ellefter ᵃ *Mt.* 20, 6

uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut eñ vant

andre staₑende eñ denghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide

30 wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / eñ si antwerdden *Mt.* 20 7

om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt eñ den ghe

nen sparc hi toe aldus · ghaet in minen wyngart

a) inter l. te vespertide

---

25 they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / **25** he went out at
the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those
whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the
eleventh / hour ᵃ of the day, he went out again and found / others standing;
30 and he spoke to them and said: / **30** Why stand ye here all the day idle?
And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to /
them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vesper time

---

24 **Mt. xx.** 5 *darna* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for παλιν δε; add *also:* Taᵃʳ.

25 *te sexte tide* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for περι εκτην ωραν, *circa sextam ... horam; hora sexta:*
Taᵃʳ sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *uan den daghe,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ.

26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om *die ... wert*
SHⁿᵉᵈ) for εποιησεν ωσαυτως; add *et misit eos:* Taᵃʳ.

27 **Mt. xx.** 6 add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SHⁿᵉᵈ. — *ter (ellefter uren), at (the
el. hour)* l. περι: sy sah boh georg (not Taᵃʳ).

28 *uren,* add. ωραν: *e c q f ff₂ r₂ R* sy georg sah boh δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 **K** contra
Hʳᵉˡˡ δ6 ε050 latʳᵉˡˡ Orig Cyr Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ. — add *van den daghe* with SHⁿᵉᵈ. —
add *noch:* sah⁽²⁾. — *vant* with rell. exc syˢ (!) *R*: vidit.*

29 *staende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, om αργους: **H** (exc δ3* ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε600 lat
(exc *h q f r₂*) syˢᶜ georg sah boh aeth Orig Arn Old-Hebr.

30 add *hir, hic* with SHⁿᵉᵈ rell exc syᶜᵖ Taᵃʳ Ephr om.

Mt. xx. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for λεγουσιν αυτω, om *ei: L.*

31 *omdat,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ; om *quia:* Ephr. 176 syˢᶜ georg palᶜ Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ
Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ.

32 *ghaet,* om *et vos* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ ooc. — add *operamini: e h f ff₁* cp Lⁿᵉᵈ supra
l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen,* add μου p. αμπ. (vs. 4): δ3ᶜ ε26 δ371 δ5 ε600 ε93 ε109
ε226 ε173 ε1098 ε1266 ε253 ε1435 ε18 δ4 ε73 ε370 ε1442f al syˢ georg sah aeth
Old-Lat (exc *m c ff₁ q*) *E E-P L Q R T B Θ O W X* Vgᵉᵈᵈ ⁽ᵉˣᶜ 𝔥⁾ Old-French
Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om και ο εαν η δικαιον λημψεσθε = SHⁿᵉᵈ Ephr
Comm 176 (*nec de mercede cum eo tractabant* contra Taᵃʳ) syˢ georg (exc²ᴮ ᶜᵒʳʳ)
sah boh Old-Lat (exc *h f q*) Vg (exc *T*) **H** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 *I*ᵘᵃ
Orig; δωσω l. λημψεσθε: ε260 (add υμιν) syᶜ palᵃ, and cp Lⁿᵉᵈ ll. 7, 8 fol. 52ʳ infra.

Eñ alse het quam des auonds so sprac die here tote si   *Mt.* 20, 8

nen drossate · doch comen die werkliede eñ ghef hen

haren loen eñ beghin an de leste eñ also ghanc voert

toten irsten / Eñ alse deghene voer quamen die ter el   *Mt.* 20, 9

5 lefter vren van den daghe waren comen so namen

si te penninghe · / Dar na so quamen de irste eñ wa   *Mt.* 20, 10

enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen eñ

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the laborers come, and give them / their hire, and begin at the last and so go 5 on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had come at the eleventh hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

---

1 **Mt. xx. 8** *ende, et* l. *autem:* sy^c arm aeth georg[2] (om georg[1]). — *die here =* SH^ned, om *vineae:* sy^s, also Ta^ned in xxi. 40, and sah[40] in Mc. xii. 9.

2 *drossate,* S^ned *procurate,* H^ned Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for επιτροπος, *procurator.* — *doch comen* for *roup, voca* of SH^ned rell.

3 *haren loen,* add *suam:* SH^ned Old-Germ with *h f* Ta^ar sy pal georg[1] sah boh. — *ende beghin =* SH^ned Old-Germ (om *ende*) Ta^ar sy (sy^s *and he began*) georg (om *et*) pal. — *ende also ghanc voert,* om SH^ned, Ta^ar *and continue until the first,* cp sy^p (exc 15) ܪܒܘܪܒܐ (om ܐ sy^sc).

4 **Mt. xx. 9** *ende =* SH^ned, και l. ουν (cp vs. 10): Ta^ar sy^sp boh aeth **K** contra lat δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr (ε1211* add) sah[18]; δε l. ουν: δ1 sy^c pal sah^rell r_2 E Q, om arm georg[2].

4,5 *die . . . waren comen,* lat *qui circa undec. horam venerant* for οι περι την ενδεκατην ωραν; *those of the eleventh hour:* Ta^ar sy sah; om *b.*

6 **Mt. xx. 10** *dar na . . so;* SH^ned *mar die,* δε l. και: Ta^ar lat (exc *a b d*) **K** contra δ1 δ3 ε23 δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr ε370 sy sah *e d* Chrys, om *b.* — *de irste;* add *et* a. *primi:* Old-Lat (exc *e d q*) Vg (exc *R W*) ε17 ε351 ε1390; *e d:* (*et*) *cum venissent* for *venientes.* — *quamen de irste ende waenden;* SH^ned *die eerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoepten si;* H^ned *die iersten saghen dat* etc., Old-French *quant ceux qui etoient premierement venus en la vigne virent ce ils jugerent . . .* For this characteristic expansion see L^ned infra l. 8.

7 *men . . . gegheuen =* SH^ned for λημψονται, *accepturi essent,* cp sy^sc *that to them he would give more* (ܠܗܘ ܝܗܒ ܣܓܝܐ) contra sy^p, and cp sy^c in vs. 7. — *ende =* SH^ned Gk Old-Lat (exc *e q* om); Vg *autem* (exc *L R* om).

fol. 52ʳ

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / eñ alse si sagē   *Mt.* 20, 11

dat men hen nemmeer en ghaf dan den andren so

10 bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / eñ spraken al   *Mt.* 20, 12

dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den

daghe ghewarchtt eñ du hefst se ons ghelyk

ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van dē

daghe eñ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here   *Mt.* 20, 13

15 den eenen van hen eñ seide aldus vrint ine doe

di en gheen onrech · En makestu dine vorwar

de iegen mi nit om enen penninc? / Nem dat dine   *Mt.* 20, 14

es eñ ghanc dire straten · Ic wille desen lesten

---

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a
penny each was given. And when they saw / that they were not given more
10 than the others, / ¹⁰ they complained to the householder and spoke thus: /
These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made
them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the
15 heat. Then the lord answered / ¹⁵ one of them and said thus: Friend, I
do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a
penny? Take what is thine / and go thy way; I will give to these last / as

---

8 *hen was oc gegheuen* as above for SH^ned *si namen*, ελαβον, but here sy^sc *have
they took*, ܐܢܣܒܘ.

Mt. xx. 11 *ende, et* 1. *autem:* sy^cp georg¹ lat (exc *e q*).

8, 9 *ende alse si sagen ... andren*, here SH^ned have only *namen si*, but cp pal^ab
and when they also received every man a zuz. — *alse si sagen* = sy^sc add
ܘܟܕ ܢܣܒܘ, and cp SH^ned Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta^ned sy^sc in Joh. xx. 10.

10 *bekroenden si*, SH^ned *namen se murmurerende*.

12 *ghewarchtt*, (S^ned *gepijnt*, H^ned *ghearbeitt*), *laboraverunt* 1. *fecerunt*, εποιησαν:
ʄ₁, sy ܦܠܚܘ (*laboraverunt*); georg²: *manserunt*.

14 *hitten* add *der sonnen:* H^ned; *its heat:* sy^p (Ta^ar) pal; ∞ *aestum ... pondus:* Ta^ar.

Mt. xx. 13 *Doe* = SH^ned, δε: rell, om arm. — *die here* 1. *hi* of SH^ned rell.

15, 16 *doe ... onrech* for αδικω, *injuriam facio;* sy^c: *do not injure me;* georg¹: *non
decipio te.*

16 *makestu ... iegen mi* for *convenisti mecum*, συνεφωνησας μοι; συνεφωνησα σοι:
sy^s georg sah⁽⁵⁾ ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ ε351 with ε26 δ48 ε56 ε18;

18 *convenit mihi et tibi:* e.

Mt. xx. 14 add *dire straten, to thine house* boh^M cp the note on Joh. v. 8 supra
fol. 38ʳ l. 18 (p. 239). — *ic wille* om δε; *and* 1. *but:* sy^c arm; add *if:* sy^sc
georg¹ arm; add εγω: δ1 sah georg² Ta^ar; om δε: δ1 boh^B aeth.

also   uele   gheuen   alse   di · /   En   magic   nit   don   dat   *Mt.* 20, 1

20 ic   wille?   waromme   werdstu   gherghert   van

din   dat   ic   goet   ben? /   al   dus   selen   leste   werden   *Mt.* 20, 16

dirste   eñ   dirste   de ·   leste   want   uele   es   dergher

re   die   gheroepen   syn   mar   lettel   es   der   gherre

die   ut   uerkoren   syn*ᵃ* /   Dese   ghelikenesse   ontbinden

25 de   scrifturen   van   den   heilegen   eñ   de   glosen   in   ere

maniren   aldus   Die   te   prymetide   in   den   wyngrat

werken   gaen   dat   syn   die   in   harre   kinscheit   hen

te   gode   bekiren ·   De   tercityt   dats   de   tyt   van   der

yogt ·   De   sexte   tyt   dats   de   tyt   van   der   manlek

30 heit   alse   de   mensche   volwassen   es   De   noentyt

dats   de   tyt   van   den   af   nemene   van   ouderdome

De   ellefte   vre   dats   de   leste   tyt   van   des   menschen

a) in mg. Expõ.

---

20 much as to thee. And may I not do what / **20** I will? Why art thou angered
because / I am good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first
the last: for many there are of / those that are called, but few there are
25 of those / that are chosen. / — **25** The writings of the saints and the glosses
explain this parable in this / manner: Those who at the first hour go
to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted
to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the
30 time of manhood, / **30** when a man is grown up. The ninth hour / is the
time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

---

19 *also uele,* om SHⁿᵉᵈ, cp add και a. τουτω: lat (exc *e r₂*) ε346f δ30 ε55.

19, 20 **Mt. xx. 15** *en magic nit,* om η: SHⁿᵉᵈ syᶜ pal arm boh aeth δ1 ε26 ε56 δ5
ε050 ε133 *r₂.* — om εν τοις εμοις: SHⁿᵉᵈ *b q ff₂ l* Vg (exc *E Q R Oʰ*); *dare
mea: Q R, de re mea: O*; co in meis* p. *mihi: E* with Taᵃʳ syᶜ *f*; Ephr 177
in my own house (cp Clem Al, Mc. x, 29, τα ιδια for οικιαν, and the renderings
of εν τοις του πατρος μου in Lk. ii. 49); *in mine own sight:* Old-Hebr.

20 *waromme werdstu gherghert* for *an oculus tuus nequam* (SHⁿᵉᵈ). — *waromme,*
cp Ephr 176 *oculus vester cur malus est* i. e. ܪܝܫܐ l. ܪܝܫܐ; syᶜ ܪܝܫܐ or
or perchance; om ܪܝܫܐ syˢ.

21, 22 **Mt. xx. 16** *leste dirste, dirste de leste* with Vg rell contra co πρωτ.... εσχ.,
εσχ...πρωτ. (Mt. xiv. 30): ε168 δ30 ε1441 ε96 georg² pal sah ? Iren.

23 *mar,* but SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende,* a good Semitism with Taᵃʳ sy (contra syʰ) georg² pal
Aphr I. 345 Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where Lⁿᵉᵈ also reads
ende with Taᵃʳ sy georg² pal Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ Old-Hebr, om Iren ¹/₄ Tert).

leuene   In   allen   desen   tiden   so   werden   de   gods   werklie
de   ghemaent   te   werkene   in   den   wyngrart   dats   met
ter   gratien   gods   ghestirt   te   werkene   de   werke   uan
harre   salegheit   eñ   alle   selen   si   eenen   penninc   ontfaen
5 dats   die   eeulekheit   des   toe   comens   leuens   Dese   pen
ninc   werdt   onderwilen   eer   gegheuen   den   lesten   dā
den   irsten   want   die   om   desen   penninc   hebben   ghar
beitt   in   welker   vren   dat   si   hen   bekiren   te   gode?   si
ontfaen   den   eeuleken   loen   so   wanneer   dat   si   van   der
10 re   werelt   scheeden ·   In   ere   andre   maniren   so   ontben
den   de   glosen   dese   tyde ·   De   primetijt   dat   was   de   tyt
van   adame   tote   noe   De   tercityt   van   noe   tot   abra
hame ·   de   sexte   tyt   van   abrahame   tote   moysese ·   De
noentyt   van   moysese   toten   tide   iħu   xpī ·   De   ellefte
15 ure   dats   uan   der   gheborten   iħu   xpī   toten   inde   van
der   werelt ·   alle   dese   werden   gheloent   met   ten   pen-
ninghe   eens   eeulecs   leuens ·   Desen   penninc   ontfinc
eere   deghene   die   ter   rechter   siden   hinc   iħu   xpī   din
was   gheantwerdt   heden   soutu   met   mi   syn   in   den
20 paradise   dan   dandre   daden   die   vore   in   den   wygart
hadden   gharbeitt   desen   penninc   ontfaen   eer   die   nu

---

fol. 52^v

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the
vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of /
5 their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / [5] that is the eternity
of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last
than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever
hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they /
10 [10] depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different
manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour
from Noah to Abra/ham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth
15 hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / [15] hour from
the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid
with the penny / of an eternal life. / He who hung on the right side of
Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with
20 me in / [20] paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who /
had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarken eñ de p

feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten · LUCAS ·

. III C. 151 ‖ Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseu *Lk.* 14, 1

25 sen noedde iħm op enen saterdach tetene met hem ·

Eñ alse iħc in dis princhen hus conmen was so

wachtten eñ spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen

soude dar sine af berespen mochten · / Al dar so was *Lk.* 14, 2

C. 151   vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets, /
who had to wait long for it. — ‖ After that it happened that a chief of the
25 Pharisees /²⁵ invited Jesus to eat with him on a Saturday. / And when Jesus
was come into this chief's house, / the Jews were watching and spying whether
he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / a

---

24 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Taᵃʳ continues,
as the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt.
xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Taˡᵃᵗ ⁿᵉᵈ proceed with Lk.
xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

  Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende* SHⁿᵉᵈ rell exc ẟ505 om. — *so gheuil dat,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *het
geschiede;* om εγενετο: Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ; Lectᶜ inc.: εισηλθεν ο Ιης. — *en prinche . . .
comen was* (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SHⁿᵉᵈ rell *Yhesus in ginc . . . dat hi (dar) ate
broot ende;* add *iesus: f r W* Vgᵉᵈᵈ; in SHⁿᵉᵈ om εν τω a. ελθειν (i. e. *factum
est ut* l. *cum*): Fuld *b c ff₂ i l* Ferr (exc ε1211 ε346) ε1493; εισελθειν l. ελθειν:
lat sy ε376 ẟ5 ε050 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1091f ε1279 ε207f ε1226 ε1443 ε1493
ε1349 al contra P⁴⁵ rell.

25 add *met hem,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *dar,* cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Taⁿᵉᵈ Taᵃʳ sy, and add a.
erant observantes in vs. 1: *a.*

27 *wachtten,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *namen synre waer;* add *ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it
doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten;* om SHⁿᵉᵈ; add *to see what he
would do:* Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ, cp Pep Harm 61²⁸ *and þe Jewes aspieden ȝif he heled
any man upon þe sabat,* and see Primitive Text, p. 57ff, 70, cp also Lk.
vi. 7 (ch. 87) Lⁿᵉᵈ only. — *dar sine af berespen mochten,* cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt.
xii. 10; in ch. 87 Taⁿᵉᵈ uses Luke and paraphrases.

28 **Lk. xiv. 2** *Al dar so was,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende dar was,* for και ιδου . . . ην, om ιδου:
Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ sah bohᴹ aeth palᵃ (ℜ𝔥𝔞𝔬 1. ℜ𝔰𝔬).

fol. 52ᵛ

en mensche die sik was van den watre · / Doe sach   *Lk. 14, 3*

30 iħc op die phariseuse eñ op die meestre van der

wet · eñ vragde hen eñ sprac aldus · Mach men

A. 114   des saterdags it ghanssen? / Eñ si suegen · Doenā   *Lk. 14, 4*

fol. 53ʳ

iħc denghenen eñ ghansdene eñ liten gaen al ghesont / ·

---

30 man there who was sick of the dropsy. Then / **30** Jesus looked at the Pharisees and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May one / heal anything on Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53ʳ

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

---

29 *en mensche,* ?om τις (Mt. Mc.) with Taᵃʳ syˢ *b q ff₂ i l Iⁿ Iⁱᵃ* ε1211* ε1386. — *die sik was van den watre,* Sⁿᵉᵈ *watersiec,* Hⁿᵉᵈ Old-Germ *water suchtich,* lat sy (exc syᵖ) sah transliterate Gk. — om *vor hem, ante illum* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, *apud ipsum: e, in conspectu: d.*

Lk. xiv. 3 *doe; ende, et:* SHⁿᵉᵈ rell exc Taᵃʳ syˢᶜ sah om.

30 *sach op … vragde hen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ rell: *antwerde ende,* αποκριθεις, exc om *r₂* and *intuens* l. *respondens: T,* cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; *antw. ende* for participle: Taᵃʳ sy. — *phar… meestre van der wet,* ∽ *phar … legis peritos* sah¹²⁹ᶠ¹ *e a (b q) f r A Y E E-P X (b q* ∽ *dixit* ad fin).

31 *mach men,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *eist georlooft,* i. e. om ει a. εξεστιν: **H** (exc ε014 ε76 ε376 sah) δ5 ε050 ε129 ε207ff al⁶ pal *f A Y* contra P⁴⁵ rell.

32 *ghanssen,* om η ου (Mt. xii. 10): P⁴⁵ ε014 δ6 ε76 ε1016 ε133 ε93 ε168 δ30 etc **K** syʳᵖ arm *a c ff₂ i l* Vg (exc *D E E-Pᵐᵍ Q R*) Old-Germ.

Lk. xiv. 4 *ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *et* l. *at* (δε): syˢᶜ arm aeth Old-Germ. — *doe,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *mar,* δε: sah⁹⁰ ¹²⁹ (om sahʳᵉˡˡ) latᵖˡᵉʳ (*vero* or *autem*), και: Gk sy arm aeth boh *d* Old-Germᵉᵈᵈ ᵖᵒˢᵗ; *itaque: a;* Old-Germᶜᵒᵈᵈ *den,* ᵉᵈᵈ ᵖʳⁱ *wann.* — *nam … ende* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *apprehendit et* for participle: Taᵃʳ sy *e,* add *manum illius: a.*

fol. 53ʳ

1 *denghenen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ (*name*)*ne,* add αυτου p. επιλαβομενος: Taᵃʳ sy arm pal boh *Iⁿ* Ferr ε377 ε1443, add *hominem: f r₂ D (E) E-Pᵐᵍ Q R M-T* gat μ (*Mm*), *E Mm: iohannes;* ∽ *eum* a. *sanavit:* Old-Lat (exc *a q f r₂;* illum: *e*) δ5 ε1132, om δ505. — *liten gaen* = Hⁿᵉᵈ, Sⁿᵉᵈ: *lietene,* i. e. add *eum* or *illum* p. *dimisit:* Taᵃʳ sy sah Old-Lat (exc *e a f r₂*). — add *al ghesont;* (cp *a: eum curatum dimisit*).

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen eñ seide wie es van   *Lk.* 14, 5

v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten

putte daer hi in gheuallen . es · op den saterdach? / Doe   *Lk* 14, 6

5 suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghantwerden · /

---

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does
not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen on the
5 Saturday? Then / [5] they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

---

2 **Lk. xiv. 5** *Doe*, SH[ned] rell: *ende*. — *sprac … ende seide* contra SH[ned] *antworde*
hem ende seide; om αποκριθεις: Ta[ar] sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *f d aur*)
P[45] δ1 δ2[c a] ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 I[η] δ505 ε1091 ε1098f ε377 I[κ] (exc δ4) ε178
ε1246 ε1353 contra SH[ned] Fuld Vg δ2[·c b] δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε133 ε93f
K pal. — *totin pharis.* contra SH[ned] *hem*; om *ad illos: R T.*

2, 3 *wie es van v allen die* for *cuius … et*, τινος … και, cp Ta[ar] sy: *which is there*
of you who ..; die sinen cp syriac idiom (Ta[ar] sy): ܡܢܟܘܢ[ܐܘܢ]ܕ with aeth, cp
sah boh and contrast Old-Germ *welchs ewer esel oder ochs.* — *die … sater-*
dach = SH[ned] for the Gk ονος η βους κτε., cp Pep Harm 62[4] *þat ne wolde*
nouȝth drawen up his ox oiþer his asse upon þe sabat, ȝif it were fallen in
a foule dyche.

3 *esel* = SH[ned], ονος 1 υιος: δ2 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε1016 δ371 (ε050) I[η] Ferr ε1091
ε1098f ε129f ε207 ε77 I[κ] (exc δ4) δ260 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1443 ε1493 A[3] sy[s]
arm pal boh lat (exc *e q f*) contra Ta[ar] (P[45]) δ1 ε014 ε76 δ5 (ε050) ε133 ε93f
ε351 δ4 **K** lect[cg] Cyr sy[c p] *e q f*; ονος υιος η βους: ε050, cp P[45] η υιος η βους;
υιος η βους η ονος: ε350 sy[c]; ∽ βους η ονος (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy[ˀ] aeth Old-
Germ[edd] Pep Harm; ∽ βους η υιος: ε337; προβατον 1. ονος (Mt. xii. 11) δ5, see
Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — *trekt ut(en putte)* for χυασ-
πατει, *extrahet*; sy[sc] has ܘܡܣܩ ܠܗ, sy[p] ܘܐܣܩ ܘܡܣܩ i. e. sy transl. of
κρατησει και εγερει in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta[ar] *lift him up, e f: levabit* 1. *extrahet*. —
trekt, present 1. future = SH[ned] sy; *cadit: (b) f ff₂ q i (l) D E Q C T* Old-Germ
(b l: cadens), extrah it: e b ff₂ q l D[ˀ] E E-P Q O Old-Germ; in Mt. κρατει: sy
d δ5 Old-Germ; εγειρει: sy δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 Ferr δ30 ε1442f Old-Germ; add
Ta[ar] *and draw water for him* (!) cp Lk. xiii. 15.

4, 5 **Lk. xiv. 6** *Doe suegen … consten*; SH[ned] *ende si mochten*, και ουκ ισχυσαν.

5 *nit en consten ghantwerden* = SH[ned], αποκριθηναι 1. ανταποκρ.: δ2 (δ5) I[η] (exc
ε1131) ε1444 ε1178f ε1349 ε77 ε1341 ε192 ε515; οι δε ουκ απεκριθησαν 1. και ουκ ισχ.
ανταποκρ.: δ5 ε515; *illi autem* 1. και: *e*.
hem, illi (om SH[ned]), om *ad haec* (contra SH[ned] *hiertoe*), i.e. προς αυτον 1. προς
ταυτα: I[η]; add αυτω p. ανταποκρ: Ta[ar] sy lat (exc *e l*) sah boh **K** with δ6 ε76
contra **H**[rell] δ5 ε1211 ε1222[ˀ] ε207 ε61 ε192, add αυτον: ε1349 ε1317 ε1386. — *nit* =
SH[ned], add *nihil: e*; Ta[ar]: *answer him a word to*, sy: .. ܡܠܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܬܠ.

377

Doe sprac iħc toten ghenen die daer ghenoedt waren · *Lk.* 14, 7

want hi merkde ane hen dat ₅ᵢ stonden na dat vor sittē

ter taflen · eñ seide aldus · / Alse du ghenoedt best teere *Lk.* 14, 8

brulocht en ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat van der

10 taflen · dat men di nin segge es en ander daer ghe

noedt die hersamer es dan du best / stant op laet de *Lk.* 14, 9

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there : / for he marked in them that
they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art
bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the /
10 ¹⁰ table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more
honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

---

6 **Lk. xiv. 7** *doe* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, δε pler, *et* sy arm; add *et* p. *autem* (Lk. v. 36) *a d ff*₂
*i r*₁ ₂ δ5 ε178 Vg (exc *D E R T M-T* al⁴) — om *parabolam* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *eene
gelikenesse*): *b*; add *this (parable)*: syˢᶜ. — add *daer* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add *ibi* to
invitatis: Taᵃʳ syᵖ.

7 *want hi merkde ane hen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *verstond* for επεχων, *intendens,* cp. syᵖ: ⲕⲓⲱ
. . .ⲁ ⲁⲟⲛⳑ ⲕⲁⲟⲟ, Taᵃʳ *because he saw them choose;* syˢᶜ aliter: *to those who
were bidden and were choosing.* — *stonden na* (for εξελεγοντο, *eligerant* =
SHⁿᵉᵈ *uut vercoren*) cp Iren *adpetere (docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus
non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis accu-
bitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr
q' couroient pour avoir les pr. sieges. — *dat vorsitten ter taflen,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *die
erste stat,* sing. την πρωτοκλισιαν: δ4 ε77 A³ ε55* *e (primum locum* = SHⁿᵉᵈ) syˢᶜ
ⲕⲁⲥⲟⳡ ⲥⳣⲓ, syᵖ Taᵃʳ id. but pref ⲥ ⲕⲑⳡⲁⲥ *the places at the head of
the tables.*

8 *aldus* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *te hem*), om προς αυτους: *Iⁿ* sah⁵⁹ ¹¹⁴ boh, om also λεγων:
Taᵃʳ syᵖ *e* δ371.

9 **Lk. xiv. 8** *ghenoedt best* = SHⁿᵉᵈ om υπο τινος: syˢᶜ arm lat (exc *b g f*) δ5
Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit: a c ff*₂ *i l r; cum invitati fueritis:
e; whenever one should invite them:* sah. — *en ghanc nit sitten* (vs. 10) contra
SHⁿᵉᵈ *so es saltu nit sitten;* Taᵃʳ sy: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down.* —
in de vorste stat van der taflen, SHⁿᵉᵈ *in die eerste stat;* here syᵖ has ⲕⲁⲥⲟⲟ ⲥⳣⲓⲥ,
and syˢᶜ ⲕⲑⳡⲓⲁⲥ ⲕⲑⲁⲟⲥⲥ.

10 *men di nin segge,* i.e. Lⁿᵉᵈ om *qui te et illum vocat* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ rell and
ⲥ *honoratior* etc to vs. 9 p. *qui dicat tibi;* ⲥ p. *qui vocat . . . illum:* aeth.

11 **Lk. xiv. 9** *stant op,* one of Lⁿᵉᵈ's graphic touches, but cp Taᵃʳ syᵖ: *et eru-
bescas dum surrexeris* (ⲑⳣⲕ ⳡⲣⲕⲟ ⳡⲁ).

sen daer sitten · eñ du dan mosts ọ met schanden
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen · / Mar alse   *Lk.* 14, 10
du ghenoedt best ghanc sitten talre echterst · so sal
15 deghene comen die di heft ghenoedt eñ sal seggen
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben eere
vor alle deghene die daer syn · / want so wie so hem   *Lk.* 14, 11
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert . werden · eñ so wie*ᵃ*

a) in mg. luc̄ mr̄

---

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when /
15 thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / **15** he who
has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up:
then thou shalt have honor / before all those who are there. For whosoever /
exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

---

12 *ende du dan mosts* = SHⁿᵉ_d rell; om τοτε: *b q c i r* syᵖ.

12, 13 *mosts .. gaen sitten,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *werts .. besittende* for *incipies ... tenere; eris ... tenere,* εσῃ ... κατεχειν: *e* δ5 (contra *d: incipiens ... tenere*); syˢᶜ *thou wilt sit down;* syᵖ Taᵃʳ *when thou risest and takest.*

14 **Lk. xiv. 10** *ghanc sitten* = SHⁿᵉᵈ for πορευθεις αναπεσε, lat *vade recumbe,* om πορευθεις, *vade: e d* δ5 ε192 Clem Al. — *so sal,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *ende alse,* for *ut cum,* ινα οταν; *et* l. *ut: B; und so:* Old-Germ; *that if:* sah.

15 *sal seggen,* om *tote di* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ, om *tibi: a i l* ε207 ε1226.

16 *ghanc opwert sitten,* Sⁿᵉᵈ *ghanc hier bet upsitten,* Hⁿᵉᵈ *sit hier boven,* for *ascende superius,* Old-Lat (exc *e b*): *accede sup.;* sy *come up above and sit down.* — *so soutus* = SHⁿᵉᵈ *(so saltu)* for τοτε, και, *et* l. τοτε, *tunc:* Taᵃʳ sy, add και: δ5 *d; hoc enim: e.*

17 add *alle* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, add παντων: sy pal sah boh aeth *H*ᵖˡᵉʳ ε050 *Iⁿ* Ferr ε121 etc (exc ε1178) ε129f ε551 *Iᵀ* ε207 δ4 ε1353 ε1443 A³ *r* contra Taᵃʳ Fuld lat (exc *r*) ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε93f δ30 ε1279 ε90 ε351 ε1386 **K.** — *die daer syn* for των συναχκειμενων σοι, *simul discumbentium,* SHⁿᵉᵈ *die daer sitten,* cp in vs. 8 Taᵃʳ syˢ *be there* for *be invited;* αναχκειμενων l. συναναχ.: syˢᶜ (ܡܣܡܟܝܢ l. syᵖ ܡܣܡܟܝܢ) ε337 ε1444 1289 ε253 ε1226 ε71 δ459 ε1493 *a l* (omitting *simul*); om σοι³: syˢᶜ lat ε376 δ5 ε377 ε1493 Old-Germ.

17, 18 **Lk. xiv. 11** *so wie ... ende so wie* = SHⁿᵉᵈ, *omnis qui ... et qui;* om *omnis: e;* add *omnis a. qui²:* Taᵃʳ sy Aphr, in Lk. xviii. 14 Taⁿᵉᵈ syᶜ ᵖ, cp and contr. Mt. xxiii. 12 οστις ... οστις, *qui ... qui* Taⁿᵉᵈ (ch. 190) *die ... die,* syˢ ܠܗ ... ܠܗ, syᶜ ܡܢ ... ܠܗ); ο δε l. και ο (Lk. xviii. 14): ε050 δ505 ε1250f ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 A³ sahᶠ¹, om sah⁹⁰ ¹²⁹.

C. 152   so   hem   seluen   nedert   hi   sal   ghehogt   werden · ‖ Doe*a*   *Lk.* 14, 12

20 sprac   ihͨc   toten   ghenen   diene   hadde   ghenoedt   eñ

seide   aldus ·   Alse   du   gheefs   ene   etentyt   ochte   des

margens   ochte   des   auons   en   noed   nit   dine   vrint

noch   dine   naste   noch   dine   maghe   noch   dine

gheburen   die   rike   syn ·   want   si   di   weder   noeden

25 mogen ·   eñ   so   ontfees   tu   hir   dinen   wederloen · / mar   *Lk* 14, 13

alse   du   ghefs   eene   etentyt   so   doch   comen   die

a) inter l. lucas

C. 152 shall be exalted. ‖ Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and /
said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the
evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor
25 thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / **25** and thus
thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

---

19 No trace in Ta^ned (nor in Fuld or Ta^ar) of the (? Tatianic, cp. Vogels, Bibl.
Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc *f q l*) sy^c
δ5 *ε*17 after Mt. xx. 28.

19, 20 <u>Lk. xiv. 12</u> *Doe sprac Jhesus* = SH^ned for ελεγεν δε; *et* l. *autem*: sy^sc aeth Lect^c,
om boh. — om και a. τω κεκληκοτι: *ε*133 *ε*1216 *ε*1098f *ε*1089 δ470* *ε*1385 al
Lect^c *O R X* aeth boh.

21, 22 *ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons* for αριστον η δειπνον; H^ned *werscap*
only; om αριστον η: sy^s.

23 *naste* for *fratres*, om L^ned (capit) SH^ned Aphr *ε*56 *I*^η (exc *ε*1131 *ε*346^c) *ε*1054f δ505
*ε*1094 *ε*207 *ε*1132 *ε*377 *ε*371 δ603 *ε*444 *ε*1214 *ε*297 A^124 sah^91 Iren; ∽ p. συγγ. σου:
*ε*050; e contra add ܐܦ in sy^sc *not even thy brothers*; om τους φιλους σου:
*ε*600; om *cognatos tuos: e a d* δ5 *ε*351 Cypr.

24 *dine gheburen die rike syn* = SH^ned Old-Germ^codd, add σου p. γειτονας: sy
Aphr *ε*050 Ferr sah boh; add *neque* p. *vicinos*; Cypr Old-Lat δ5 *M-T* Vg^edd *ϛ ϛ*
arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 *divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn.*, making *divites*
apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy^sc and Ta^ned. — *want* for *ne
forte*; om e. — om και a. αυτοι; ∽ et a. *te*: sah^59 boh Old-Germ^codd.
want si . . . mogen, om SH^ned probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.

25 add *hir* = S^ned, cp add *haec*: Ta^ar sy^sp Aphr.

26 <u>Lk. xiv. 13</u> *etentyt* for *convivium*; *epulum*: e Cypr^codd opt; sy^p ܩܪܝܬܐ contra
sy^sc ܚܫܡܝܬܐ, *cena*; om Aphr, Cypr A *prandium aut cenam*, Old-Germ^codd
wertschap oder ein abentessen. — *doch comen*, SH^ned *saltu bidden*, H^ned *noeden*
for καλει, *voca*; *invita*: e a.

arm   syn   die   cranc   syn   die   manc   syn   eñ   die   blīt

syn · /   eñ   dan   soutu   salegh   syn ·   want   si   nin   hebbē   *Lk. 14, 14*

waermet   dat   syt   di   verghelden   moghen ·   Dan   saelt

30 di   vergouden   werden   in   de   opherstannesse   der   ghe

rechter · /   Alse   dese   wart   hoerde   een   van   den   ghenen   *Lk. 14, 15*

die   daer   aten   so   sprac   hi   aldus ·   Salech   sal   de

fol. 53ᵛ

ghene   syn   die   dat   eeuleke   broet   sal   eten   in   den   rike

---

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then
shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense
30 thee: then shalt / **30** thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. /
When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus:
Blessed shall

fol. 53ᵛ

C. 153   he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. ‖ At that

---

27 SH^ned add *ende* p. *arme, cranke, lamen*: Ta^ar sy^sc (sy^c om *et²*) sah (contra
boh^exc (3)) aeth Old-Germ^codd; add *et* p. *pauperes*: ε050 ε551 *r D μ*, add p.
claudos: a ff₂(E X) Vg^edd; ∽ *caecos . . . claudos* (Lk. xiv. 21): sy^sc Cypr *e i
E M-T X* Old-Germ^edd with ε1279; ∽ *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the
rejected and many others*: sy^sc; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind
and the halt and them that have not*; aeth: *needy and poor and blind and
broken.*

29 <u>Lk. xiv.14</u> add *waermet* = SH^ned add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta^ar *a (c: unum)
f ff₂ l aur T H Θ ℱ O X* Z* corr vat^* Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with sub-
junctive l. infin.: Ta^ned *a R O** Old-Germ^codd; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not
ex errore cp Aphr supra *them that have not.* — dan, SH^ned *mar, autem* l.
enim: Old-Lat (exc *a b r₂*) *M-T* arm aeth δ2* *Iⁿ* Ferr δ30 etc *Iᵀ* ε207 Cypr
Aug; *et*: Aphr sy^sc, om ε121; *ut fiat*: Ta^ar; Aphr sy^sc *and thy recompense
shall be . . .*

31 <u>Lk. xiv.15</u> *Alse* om δε: Ta^ar arm; *et*: sy^sc aeth. — SH^ned *doe sprac* om ακουσας
ταυτα; om ταυτα: sy^s *e f* δ2^ ε1443, ∽ p. ειπεν: *a q.*

32 *daer aten*, SH^ned *dar geladen waren* for των συνανακειμενων, de simul discumb.;
ανακ. l. συνανακ.: ε1443 *a r.* — *sal . . . syn* l. *es* of SH^ned rell.

fol. 53ᵛ

1 *dat eeuleke broet* = SH^ned (om *eeuleke*), αρτον l. αριστον: lat Ta^ar sy^p sah boh
aeth georg **H** (exc ε014) δ5 ε050 *Iⁿ* (exc ε183) ε121 etc ε129f *Iᵀ* ε207ff δ4 ε71*
ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1260 ε1353 ε1442 A³ *Kⁱ* Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem
Al (cod *F*) sy^sc arm ε014 Ferr ε133 ε93f ε297 **K** Lect^c; add in vs. 16 (after
at ille dixit ei) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from Lk. xi. 28): *l.*

gods IOHANNES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · ‖ In din tide *Joh.* 6, 4

so   gheuil   dat   nakende   was   dat   paschen ·   dat   der

yoeden   feeste   dach   es · /   doe   ghinc   oc   iħu   te   iherusalem *Lk.* 17, 11

5 wert   al   dor   dat   lantschap   uan   samarien · /   eñ   alse   hi *Lk.* 17, 12

quam   ᵢ   en   dorp   so   quamen   iegen   hem   tine   lazerse

menschen ·   LUCAS ·   Die   ghingen   staen   van   uerren /   eñ *Lk.* 17, 13

ripen   te   hem   wert   eñ   seiden   aldus ·   Iħc   ghebẹiede

---

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day
5 of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / [5] through the country
of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They
went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

---

2 **Joh. vi.** 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec* Joh. vi. 4 *in proximo erat . .*
and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta[ar] continues appropriately with a blend
of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta[ar] Joh. v. 1
and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only ε77 reads
αζυμων l. Ιουδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.
4 **Lk. xvii.** 11 *doe ghinc* = SH[ned], om *factum est* with Ta[ar] sy[sc] but cp *so gheuil*
in L[ned] supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum
iret.* — *oc ihesus*, add *oc* contra SH[ned] rell, but cp καɩ αυτος infra; *iesus* l.
αυτου (or add): Ta[ar] sy[p] *corr vat** Old-Germ[codd]; Lect. begins with vs. 12
and adds ιησου there; om καɩ αυτος: Ta[ar] sy sah lat (exc *e a d r r₂ s; q* om
ipse only) ε129 A³.
5 *al dor dat lantschap uan samarien* (contra SH[ned] rendering Vg) om μεσον and
καɩ Γαλιλαɩας. Ta[ar] om the whole clause *transiebat . . . Galil.*; add *et Jericho*
p. *Gal.*: Old-Lat. sy[c] (? *to Jericho*), add την Ιεριχω καɩ p. διηρχετο: ε168. See
for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the
Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem
scarcely convincing.
6 **Lk. xvii.** 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH[ned] *doe liepen hem tjegen* for *occurrerunt ei*;
add *ecce*: sy[sc] (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy[sc], *ubi erant* l.
occurrerunt: *e (fuerunt) d* δ5 (οπου ησαν l: υπηντησαν αυτω). — *lazerse menschen*,
SH[ned] *manne die lazers* (H[ned] L[ned] capit *malaetsche*) *waren*, ∞ *viri leprosi*:
lat sy δ5 ε207; om ανδρες: ε376 ε1225 pal *T*.
7 *die* = SH[ned] *qui; et* l. *qui*: δ5 *d* sy[p] boh: δε : sah[exc 70] pal; om Old-Lat sy[sc]
Old-Germ[edd], cp supra *et ecce*; om οɩ . . . πορρωθεν: δ2*. — *die ghingen staen*
for *die stonden* of SH[ned] rell.
Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen* om αυτοɩ: lat sy δ5 sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverent
vocem*, SH[ned] *hieven hare stem op, cried out*: sah, *clamaverunt voce magna*:
e d δ5; add μεγαλην p. φωνην: ε1354. — *ghebiedere* = SH[ned] for *praeceptor*,
επιστατα, ܪ: sy pal (∞ a. ιησου: Ta[ar] sy[p]), cp διδασκαλος ιη in "Fragments
of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister: a d r r₂*.

re ont farm di onss · / Alse iłic die uersach so sprac

10 hi aldus tote hen eñ seide aldus · ghaet eñ vertoegt

v den papen van der wet · eñ alse die lazerse dar

wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst · / alse

dat sach een van din tienen dat hi also ghenesen was ·

so quam hi weder met groter stemmen loeuende go

15 de · / eñ alse hi quam daer iłic was so uil hi hem te

uoete met groten danke · eñ deghene was en sama

---

10 Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / **10** to them
and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And
as the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten
saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a
15 loud voice. / **15** And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his /
feet with great thanks: and he was a Sama/ritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

---

9 **Lk. xvii. 14** *alse*, SH[ned] *ende doe*; om *et*: sy[c]; ℵ: sah. — add *iesus: r* pal,
add ο ιησους εσπλαγχνισθη και a. ειπεν: ε1279 — add *die*, add αυτους p. ιδων:
lat sy sah δ5 ε050 Ferr ε1279 ε1353.

10 *tote hen*, add αυτοις p. ειπεν: Gk Ta[ar] sy sah *a c d f s D* contra SH[ned]' Fuld
lat[rell]; add: τεθεραπευεσθε, *curati estis* p. αυτοις: δ5 *d.*
ghaet ende, ite et; add *et* p. *ite: e d s*; lat[rell] *ite ostendite*, exc *a f δ: euntes
ost.*; υπαγετε l. πορευθεντες: ε207, Gk[rell] (incl. δ5) πορευθεντες.

11 *ende alse* contra SH[ned] *ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*;
om *factum est* with L[ned]: Ta[ar] sy aeth; *cum (irent)* l. *dum: e d* (Gk εν τω
υπαγειν). — add *die lazerse* contra SH[ned] cp add *omnes simul: e* and cp. Iren
III. xiv. 3 *quos simul emundavit in via; vadunt* l. *irent: b c ff₂ i l q r.*

12 *gheghanst* contra S[ned] *gesuvert* H[ned] *ghereynicht, sanati* l. *mundati: D*, Old-
French: *ils furent mundez et gueriz*, cp *d* δ5 supra vs. 14[a] (τεθεραπευεσθε),
and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 **Lk. xvii. 15** *ghenesen*; SH[ned] *gesuvert* with *b d f l r₂ g a t a u r* Vg Vigil sy sah
aeth δ5 ε207 ε1211 δ30 etc ε1287 ε457 ε1493 with ε1016 Old-French Old-Germ
Pep Harm.

15 **Lk. xvii. 16** add *alse hi quam daer ihesus was* contra SH[ned] rell. — om επι
προσωπον (contra SH[ne]ₐ): δ505 ε77 ε329 *ff₂ l* georg, ∞ p. τους ποδας αυτου:
ε1226 *e.*

16 *met groten danke*; SH[ned] *ende dankte hem*, om δ5; τον θεου l. αυτω: ε129 δ206
(τω θεω), om αυτω: lat (exc *b d q r₂ D*) ε77.

ritaen · / Doe sprac iħc aldus · En warser tiene die *Lk.* 17, 17

ghesuuert worden · eñ waer syn de ghene? / van al *Lk.* 17, 18

len din en eser een nit die weder quam eñ lofde

20 gode sonder dese vtlansche · / Doe sprac iħc toten ghe *Lk.* 17, 19

nen · stant op en ghanc · want dyn gheloeue heft

F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemakt · LUCAS MATH MR̄ ‖ Doe nam *Mt.* 20, 17b

---

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all /
20 those not one came back and praised / **20** God, except this outlander? Then
Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ‖

17 **Lk. xvii. 17** *doe*, SH^ned *mar*; *καὶ*: *Iⁿ* δ398 aeth, om sy^sc arm Ta^ar sah^(3) boh^(3)
with δ4 ε77. — *sprac*, om *αποκριθεις* (contra SH^ned): sy^c. — *en warser ...
worden*; SH^ned *uwer tiene*; *estis* l. *sunt*: *h* aeth; *ουτοι* l. *ουχ οι*: Old-Lat sy^sc
pers δ5, add *ουτοι* p. *δεκα*: Ta^ar sy^p arm sah ε014 ε207 ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε73 δ459
ε294 ε329 ε1246.

18 *ende*, *et* l. *δε*: *f* Vg boh^(2) aeth, om Old-Lat sy sah boh δ5 δ4 ε1089*f δ459*f
ε1386 Old-Germ^codd; om *et novem ubi sunt*: *e*; ∽ *novem* p. *sunt*: SH^ned sy^sp
aeth Pep Harm. — *de ghene* ex errore for *de neghene*; boh: *where are the
other nine* and cp *c* L^ned in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 **Lk. xvii. 18** *van allen din en eser een nit die* SH^ned *harre en es geen vonden
die*; add *allen* contra SH^ned rell exc Old-French *il ne fut pas de tres tous
les dix q'*; Pep Harm *þere nys non of hem allen*; *υποστρεψαι παντες* l. *υπο-
στρεψαντες*: ε207; add *ex illis*: Old-Lat (exc *f s*) δ5 Ta^ar sy^sc Pep Harm; *nemo* l.
non: *e d* δ5; om *ex his* Vg *f s* (add *ex his* p. *novem* supra) *aur*; om *qui*: *e*. —
om *vonden* with H^ned contra S^ned, om *inventus*: *e b q c ff₂ i* sy^s Old-French
Pep Harm, ∽ p. *qui rediret*: *l*.

19 *ende lofde* for *δουναι δοξαν*: SH^ned Ta^ar sy lat (exc *s*), *a r*: *qui reversus daret*,
Pep Harm *þat retourned and þankeþ*; *lofde* for *daret gloriam*, SH^ned *dancte*,
gratias ageret: *b q c ff₂ i l* Pep Harm; *honorem*: *a d r s*.

20 *sonder dese vtlansche*; SH^ned *dan allene dese vremde*, add *allene*: arm *(but only)*.
Lk. xvii. 19 *doe*, SH^ned pler *ende*; om sy^sc sah.

21 add *ende* = SH^ned, add *et* a. *vade*: *a c e f ff₂ r r₂ aur gat D* E R J Dim μ* sah;
Gk *αναστας πορευου*; om *αναστας*: sy^sc boh^(2) arm. — add *want* = SH^ned, add
quia: lat (exc *i*) δ5 ε050 ε207 ε1353 with ε376 boh^B arm.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same
order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee;
Lk. xiii. 23–30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.
Ta^ar uses Mc. x. 32ᵃ as well as ᵇ, with variants in ᵇ from Mt., and proceeds
with Lk. xviii. 31 from *ait (enim) illis*, Mc. x. 33, 34ᵃ Lk. xviii. 33 (with
humiliabunt from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32ᵇ *assumens autem
iterum duodecim*, Mt. xx. 17 *ait illis*, Lk. xviii. 31 *ecce ascendimus ... hominis*,
Mc. x. 33 *tradetur enim ... scribis*, Mt. xx. 19 *et tradent eum gentibus*, Lk.
xviii. 32 *et inludetur ... crucifigitur* (sic) *et tertia die resurget*. Pep Harm uses
the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.